

A HISTORY
OF
HIGHLAND COUNTY
VIRGINIA

BY
OREN F. MORTON, B. L.

AUTHOR OF "UNDER THE COTTONWOODS" "WINNING OR LOSING"
"LAND OF THE LAUREL" "A HISTORY OF PENDLETON
COUNTY, WEST VIRGINIA" "PIONEER
FAMILIES OF PRESTON COUNTY,
WEST VIRGINIA"

RUEBUSH-ELKINS CO.,
Dayton, Va.

MS 18598.20



*Gift of
James F. Curtis*

COPYRIGHTED, 1911
BY
OREN F. MORTON

THE STONE PRINTING AND
MANUFACTURING CO.
ROANOKE, VA.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PART I

| Chapter | | PAGE |
|---------|---|------|
| I | Descriptive..... | 7 |
| II | While the Indian was Here..... | 27 |
| III | The European Forefathers..... | 34 |
| IV | America in 1745..... | 46 |
| V | Colonial Virginia..... | 50 |
| VI | Exploration Beyond the Mountains..... | 57 |
| VII | Early Days of Settlement..... | 67 |
| VIII | The Time of Indian Peril..... | 74 |
| IX | Highland Under the British Crown..... | 86 |
| X | The Dunmore War and the Revolution..... | 100 |
| XI | Under Pendleton and Bath..... | 107 |
| XII | The New County..... | 114 |
| XIII | Highland in the War of 1861..... | 118 |
| XIV | Churches and Fraternities..... | 142 |
| XV | Schools and the Professions..... | 150 |
| XVI | Towns, Villages, and Hamlets..... | 158 |
| XVII | Land Ownership..... | 163 |
| XVIII | Civil Officers..... | 180 |
| XIX | Highland Militia..... | 184 |
| XX | Highland Soldiers..... | 189 |
| XXI | The Negro in Highland..... | 211 |
| XXII | The Highlander Abroad..... | 216 |
| XXIII | Biographic Paragraphs..... | 221 |
| XXIV | The Highland of To-day and To-morrow..... | 227 |

PART II

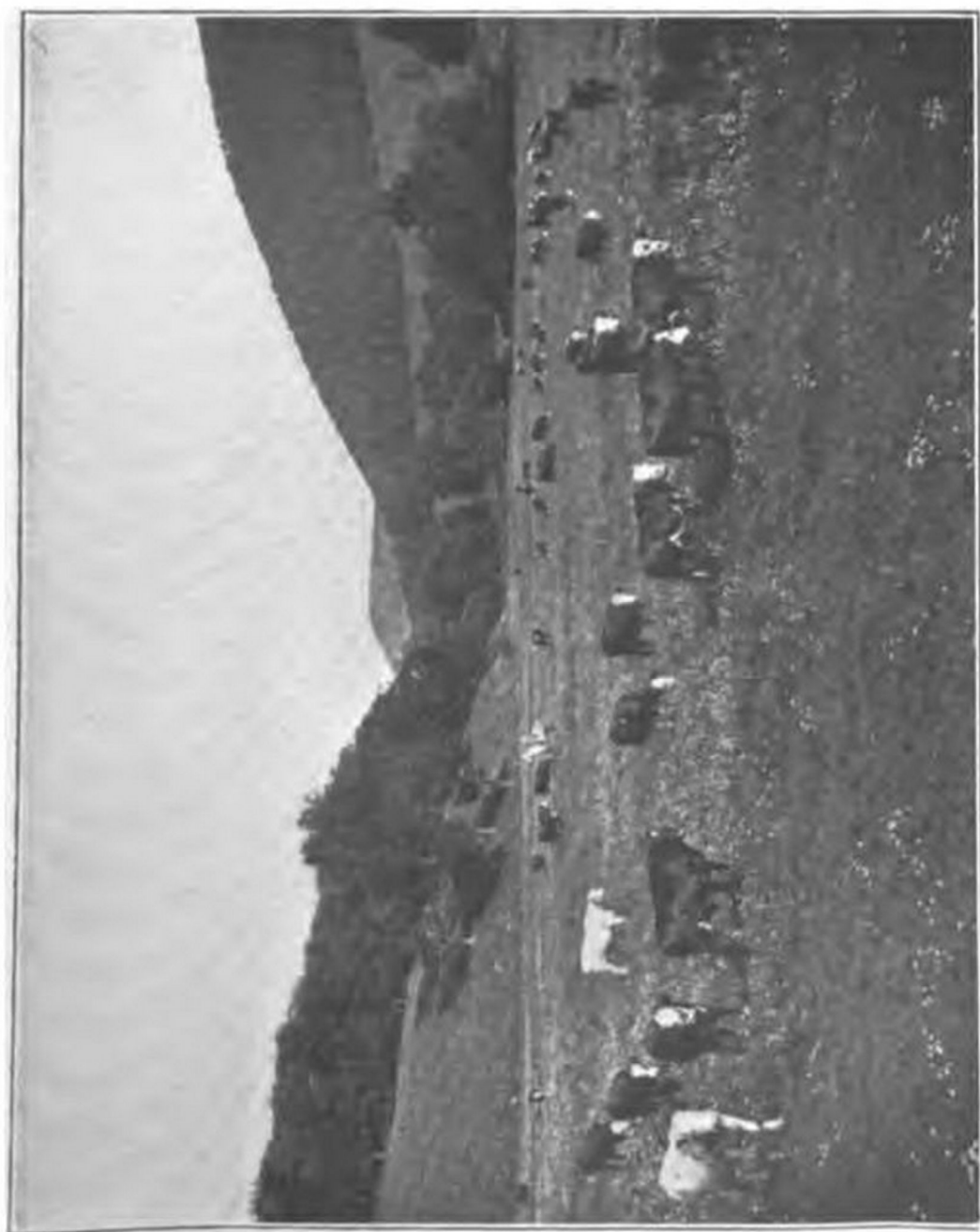
| Section | | |
|---------|--|-----|
| I | Given Names and Surnames..... | 236 |
| II | Classification of Highland Families..... | 241 |
| III | Explanatory..... | 245 |
| IV | Outline Sketch of Pioneer Families..... | 250 |
| V | Adjunct Families..... | 254 |
| VI | Pioneer and Sub-Pioneer Families..... | 256 |
| VII | Border Families..... | 353 |
| VIII | Recent Families..... | 373 |
| IX | Extinct Families..... | 377 |

APPENDIX

| | PAGE |
|--|------|
| A Population in Different Years..... | 390 |
| B The Settlers of 150 Years Ago..... | 391 |
| C Tithables in 1822..... | 391 |
| D Householders in 1848..... | 394 |
| E Statistical Items..... | 395 |
| F Act of Assembly Establishing Highland..... | 396 |
| G Boundary Survey of 1848..... | 399 |
| H Church Letter of William Wilson..... | 401 |
| I Surveys in Bath, 1744-6..... | 402 |
| J School Statistics..... | 403 |
| K Post Offices, Past and Present..... | 405 |
| L Bond by James Knox..... | 406 |
| M Appraisement of Seybert Estate..... | 407 |
| N Servant's Indenture..... | 408 |
| O Soldier's Oath, 1777..... | 408 |
| P Attest of Naturalization..... | 408 |
| Q Tavern Prices in Colonial Days..... | 409 |
| R Prices of Store Goods in 1820..... | 411 |
| S Sundry Prices in Former Years..... | 412 |
| T Regent's Letter to Charles P. Jones..... | 414 |
| U The Hooke Family..... | 416 |

MAPS AND ILLUSTRATIONS

| | Opposite | Title |
|--|----------|-------|
| ✓ Map of Highland County..... | Opposite | 1 |
| ✓ A Pasture in Highland..... | Opposite | 24 |
| ✓ Crabbottom Gap..... | Opposite | 48 |
| ✓ A House of the Indian Period..... | Opposite | 64 |
| ✓ The Fort Meadow..... | Opposite | 84 |
| ✓ Site of the Wilson Home..... | Opposite | 128 |
| ✓ Map of the McDowell Battlefield..... | Opposite | 136 |
| ✓ The Town of McDowell..... | Opposite | 160 |
| ✓ The Town of Monterey..... | Opposite | 176 |
| ✓ A Highland Farm-house of To-day..... | Opposite | 184 |
| ✓ Powder House Key..... | Opposite | |



Phot'd by A. C. Suddarth

A PASTURE IN HIGHLAND
Looking east through Vanderpool Gap to Sounding Knob

FOREWORD

THE work of collecting material for this history of Highland was begun in last September. Nearly every portion of the county was visited, as well as the courthouses of Orange, Augusta, Pendleton, and Bath. The archives at Richmond were also consulted. Several books were likewise examined which have a direct bearing on the annals of this region.

Compilers of local history often give the greater share of space to biographic mention of contemporary citizens, a feature which they contrive to make remunerative. But aside from such permanent value as these articles may possess, it would seem scarcely a fair deal to single out certain individuals for genealogic tracing, ignoring meanwhile the collateral lines. Those who are passed over are not always less conspicuous, and the most of them are worthy members of the community.

Instead of tracing backward from the subject of a special sketch, the present writer has preferred to trace forward from the pioneer ancestor, thus giving a comprehensive outline of the entire connection. To accomplish this end a large amount of patient work is necessary, but the appearance of partiality is avoided and the interest of the whole community is awakened.

In a county like Highland the posterity of the pioneers form, with a very few exceptions, the entire body of the population. To know beyond a reasonable doubt that he has a pioneer sire will be of quite as much interest to the Highland man of to-morrow as it is to know that he has a Revolutionary sire, the two persons, indeed, often being one and the same. As yet it is generally possible to trace the line of descent. But oftentimes it is none too easy to do so, and as the older people pass away, the difficulty increases abruptly and very much.

With respect to this feature of his book, the writer does not guarantee its accuracy. The statements given him had to be taken for what they might be worth. Yet he has examined them all with care, making the results more accurate wherever it seemed possible to do so, and throwing out that which was evidently wrong.

When the writer began this effort he was a stranger to Highland county and its people. To a person thus situated there is the possibility of keeping free from bias and treating all persons and all interests with fairness. Yet on the other hand his unfamiliarity with his field at the start places him at a disadvantage.

The writer of this volume has sought to preserve for the future such material as could still be gathered. He has intentionally dwelt more on the pioneer than on the recent period. The knowledge of the former is fast slipping away, and much is already lost beyond recovery. A knowledge of the latter will remain for a while on much firmer ground. Consequently he has not made his book a general directory of Highland as it is to-day. Such a result is not true history. It is a mere description of the passing moment, and begins to fall out of date as soon as the ink is dry.

The book being constructed on a topical plan, an index is not included. Matter appropriate to a particular chapter is ordinarily to be found in that chapter alone.

Some incidental mention is made of Bath County. This feature was not further developed because a history of Bath is contemplated by another person.

While sojourning in Highland the writer has traveled about 547 miles on foot and 266 by conveyance. He has been entertained in the homes of seventy-two of the citizens. He interviewed 168 persons, besides receiving written communications which would raise the number to nearly 200. He has been treated with unfailing hospitality and cordiality. A warm and helpful interest in his undertaking has everywhere been expressed. The preparation of these annals of an historic county has therefore been attended with pleasure. It is hoped that the book may prove of some lasting value to the people for whom it was written.

A number of the people of Highland have been helpful to the writer in a very marked degree. To certain of them is due the credit of making this book a possibility. That no person might inadvertently be overlooked, mention by name is not given. But he here offers his most sincere thanks to all persons whomsoever who have in any manner aided him in his work.

OREN F. MORTON.

McDowell, Va., Sept., 11, 1911.

CHAPTER I

DESCRIPTIVE

Position of County - Form - Boundaries - Mountains - Valleys - Streams - Springs - Mineral Waters - Geology - Soil - Minerals - Climate - Animals - Vegetation - Scenic Attractions - Adaptability to the Pioneers - Names of Natural Features - Changes in Names.

HISTORY is not clearly understood without the help of physical geography. Conditions of soil, climate, animal and vegetable life, and the nature of the surface, whether damp or dry, level or mountainous, have very much to do with moulding the habits of the people who settle a new region.

Of the many hundreds of counties in the United States, only two bear the name of Highland. These are in Virginia and Ohio. The south corner of the Virginian county lies only a few miles northwest of the geographic center of the original Old Dominion, the northern Panhandle of the newer state being left out of consideration. In latitude Highland lies between the parallels of 38 degrees, 12 minutes, and 38 degrees, 35 minutes. In longitude it lies between the meridians of 1 degree, 20 minutes, and 1 degree, 48 minutes, west from Washington.

A glance at the map shows that Highland lies in the middle distance between the Canadian border and the Gulf of Mexico. By road the distance from Monterey to Richmond is 182 miles, and to Hampton Roads, where lie the Virginian seaports, the distance is 257 miles. To the great cities of Washington, Baltimore, Philadelphia, and New York, the distances are 198, 238, 296, and 386 miles, respectively. Looking westward, we find that Chicago, which is second only to New York among American cities, is by air line scarcely more than one-fifth as far away as San Francisco. These comparatively short distances have a bearing on the future of Highland.

A second glance at the map shows that Highland lies almost in the very center of the Appalachian Uplift. The White

Mountains of New Hampshire and the iron-filled hills around Birmingham in Alabama are equidistant from here. Appalachian America is a large, interesting, and important region. It covers an area equal to that of the British Isles and is superior to them in its varied capabilities. It is a land of wooded hills, smiling valleys, wholesome air, and picturesque scenery. Its people are almost wholly of the colonial American stock. A well-known economist has remarked of it that "nowhere else in the United States, in an equal area, is to be found such an opportunity for diversity of employment in agriculture, mining, metallurgy, or varied manufactures."

In form the county is an irregular quadrangle, its corners looking nearly toward the four cardinal points of the compass. The transverse distances are about 30 miles in a northerly and 27 miles in an easterly direction. The circumference is slightly above 81 miles, the northern, eastern, southern, and western borders being, respectively, $18\frac{1}{3}$, $23\frac{1}{3}$, $16\frac{1}{2}$, and $22\frac{2}{3}$ miles. The area, according to the boundary survey of 1848, is 390 square miles. But according to the books of the county surveyor, the area is 291,445 acres, or $455\frac{3}{8}$ square miles.

East and west Highland has natural boundaries. In the former direction the line follows the crest of the lofty Shenandoah, or Great North Mountain. In the latter direction it follows the backbone of the Alleghany system. North and south the boundaries are very artificial, being arbitrary lines drawn circuitously between the main Alleghany and the Shenandoah ridges. The bordering counties are Augusta and Bath in Virginia, and Pendleton and Pocahontas in West Virginia.

Between the bordering ranges four parallel elevations run entirely through the county, dividing it into five well-defined valleys. Passing from west to east, we may term these the Alleghany, the Bluegrass, the Monterey, the Bullpasture, and the Cowpasture valleys. Several minor elevations occur, the most conspicuous being Middle Mountain, Little Mountain, and Shaw's Ridge.

In laying off Highland County into its three magisterial districts, these natural divisions have been observed. Bluegrass District includes the Alleghany and Bluegrass valleys.

Monterey District includes only the Monterey Valley, while Stonewall District takes in the Bullpasture and Cowpasture valleys. The first and third are consequently larger than the second. Stonewall District covers 111,512 acres, Bluegrass, 103,739, and Monterey, 76,194.

The Main Alleghany, or Alleghany Front, is fairly regular in altitude, the average being about 4,000 feet. Lantz Mountain, forming the eastern border of what we have called the Alleghany Valley, is known in the south as Little Mountain. It is very perceptibly lower than the Alleghany Front and is steeper on its western side. The eastern slope is slightly scalloped at very short intervals, and against the sky-line the evenness of the summit is broken only by slight prominences corresponding in number with the shallow depressions of which we have spoken.

The next of the principal ridges is known as Back Creek Mountain south of Vanderpool Gap, as Monterey Mountain between Vanderpool and Crabbottom gaps, and as Backbone Mountain north of the latter. It is higher and broader than Lantz Mountain and its crest has less of a saw-tooth appearance. Jack Mountain, the next of the Highland ranges, is the most elevated of those lying within the county. In the south and likewise in the north it is a single ridge, but in the center it becomes complex. There are here two closely parallel heights, the western being the watershed, and opposite Monterey they connect by a low divide separating the sources of Crab Run and Straight Creek. In the main arm of Jack Mountain, four miles south of the county seat, is the commanding eminence of Sounding Knob, 4,400 feet above sea. It is the highest land within the county, and with a clear sky the view from the top is very extensive, even though much is screened by the ranges on either side. North and south the vistas are far-reaching, including even the distant Peaks of Otter. The name of the knob is derived from the hollow sound produced by footfalls on a certain limited spot, apparently the roof of a cavern. From Sounding Knob lateral spurs are thrown off, especially to the west and southwest. Immediately to the north is a very conspicuous depression in the main range,

dividing the waters of Davis Run from those of Dry Branch.

Bullpasture Mountain, the fourth of the leading internal ridges of Highland, is quite high, yet is less a well-defined range than any of the others. It is a belt of table land, occupying almost the entire breadth between its bordering rivers and cut by deep ravines into a labyrinth of hills.

East of Bullpasture Mountain is Shaw's Ridge, a low, narrow, isolated eminence entering from Pendleton and terminating abruptly at the mouth of Shaw's Fork. Still further east is the massive Shenandoah Mountain, its lofty sky-line being quite uneven and showing toward the southeast corner of the county a deep depression. Short lateral spurs, nearly as high as the parent ridge, are thrown out toward the west and sink abruptly into the valley below. Along the flanks of both the main mountain and its spurs are shallow ravines scooped out of the steep slopes by the storms of uncounted years.

Chief among the minor ridges of Highland is Little Mountain, a western offshoot of Jack Mountain. It enters from Bath and runs northward until it meets and even passes Dickson Hill, a divide coming from the direction of Sounding Knob. Another of the minor ridges is Middle Mountain, lying between Lantz Mountain and the Alleghany. Redoak Knob, its culminating point, is 4,300 feet high.

Along the Jack and Back Creek ranges are hills of varying length and moderate height. These are sometimes broken into knob-like prominences by transverse ravines. The conical knob is infrequent in Highland, although a few such projections are thrust up from the eastern face of Back Creek Mountain opposite the mouth of Bolar Run. Another is the isolated hill just south of Monterey.

A striking feature of the Appalachian system is the water gap, cleaving a mountain wall to its very base and causing a stream to leave one valley and flow into another. Several of the Highland ridges are interrupted by these narrow clefts. Lantz Mountain is thus broken by Mill Gap and Lower Gap, which are only a few miles apart. The Back Creek Range is interrupted by the Crabbottom Gap, near the north of the county and by Vanderpool Gap near the center. In Little

Mountain is Bolar Gap and in the eastern arm of Jack Mountain are a few more, particularly the narrow pass on Crab Run. As passages for highways such gaps are very convenient and are nearly always thus used.

It is now in order to mention the five valleys of Highland. The westernmost, which we call the Alleghany Valley, is deep, quite narrow, and thinly peopled. In the south it is drained by Back Creek, flowing southward. In the north it is drained by Straight Fork, a tributary of the North Fork. Yet this northern section of the Alleghany Valley is in fact double, because of Middle Mountain, a spur of the Alleghany Front. The sub-valley between these two ranges is shallow and therefore very elevated. It is watered by Laurel Fork, which after meeting Straight Fork, beyond the Pendleton line, becomes known as the North Fork of the South Branch of the Potomac.

The next, or Bluegrass Valley, illustrates two other notable features of the Appalachians. It is crossed by slight divides rendering its drainage complex instead of simple. It is also canoe-shaped, being quite long in comparison with its breadth. Its length, in fact, is that of the county. At the Bath boundary it is brought to an end by interlocking spurs of Back Creek and Lantz mountains. On the Pendleton line it is again shut in in the same manner. In this direction High Knob, nearly as lofty as Sounding Knob, towers midway between the bordering ranges causing this end of the valley to have a double termination like the points of a bootjack.

In the northern half of the county, the Bluegrass Valley is much broader than in the southern, and is distinguished by the name of Crabbottom, a contraction of Crabapple Bottom. The upper and middle sections of the Crabbottom are rendered double by a very low ridge. The western and lower part of these sections is curiously interrupted by low, oblong hills, running not with the valley but across it. In the coves on either side of High Knob the surface is very broken. But toward the center is a large expanse of comparatively smooth land, almost suggestive of a Western prairie. This is the original Crabapple Bottom, the name not having been applied at

first to the entire section of Bluegrass Valley now known as the Crabbottom.

The drainage of the Crabbottom is northward and eastward, and here is to be found the source of the South Branch of the Potomac. The middle section of Bluegrass Valley is bordered north and south by the low cross divides of which we have spoken. The drainage of this basin is southeastward through Vanderpool Gap. A southern and longer section of Bluegrass Valley was once termed "the Valley of Back Creek," but is now known as Big Back Creek to distinguish it from Little Back Creek, which is simply the Back Creek valley proper. The drainage of this district is westward by means of the two small streams which flow into Mill Run and Lower gaps.

The Bluegrass Valley is of limestone formation. It is by all odds the most fertile and valuable of the five great valleys and is devoted almost exclusively to grazing.

The Monterey Valley is so broken by minor ridges as to seem on a casual glance very narrow. North of its center a rather high cross ridge passes from Monterey Mountain to Jack Mountain, and on this water-parting lies the county seat. The hilly district reaching to the Pendleton line is known as the Straight Creek Valley. The middle part of Monterey Valley is mainly occupied by the basins of South Straight Creek and Dry Branch. Southward, on the east side is Big Valley, a limestone region like the Crabbottom. On the west side is the narrow valley of Jackson's River proper. Except as to the pastures of Big Valley and the fine bottoms of Jackson's River, the Monterey Valley falls quite short of Bluegrass Valley in agricultural importance.

The Bullpasture Valley is drained throughout by the river of the same name. Its lowlands are almost wholly to the west of the stream. Above the belt of river bottom lies a considerable breadth of low tableland, sometimes hilly and sometimes comparatively level. The Bullpasture valley proper reaches into Bath as far as Burnsville, where it merges into the narrower valley of Dry Fork.

Beyond Bullpasture Mountain is Cowpasture Valley, sim-

ilar in its characteristics to the one last named. The uplands lie on the left bank rather than the right, and except for Shaw's Ridge in the upper half, it is quite free from minor elevations.

Of the streams of Highland some mention has already been made. The average altitude of the county is quite high—about 2,800 feet—and the series of cross-ridges throws the drainage in opposite directions. Highland is, therefore, a birthplace of rivers. No fewer than ten streams flow out of it, while only two or three insignificant tributaries flow into it. Northward of the cross-ridges, Highland lies in the basin of the Potomac; southward it lies in the basin of the James. In the former section are the upper courses of Laurel Fork, Straight Fork, South Branch, Blackthorn, South Fork, and Brushy Fork. In the latter section are the upper courses of Back Creek, Jackson's River, the Bullpasture, and the Cowpasture.

At Hightown is a red-roofed barn, the rainwater from which feeds both the Potomac and the James. Nearby is the spring which is the fountain-head of the South Branch of the Potomac. In coursing down the Crabbottom the brook rapidly gains volume, especially from Spring Run and Wimer Run, which issue, respectively, from the coves on the western and eastern sides of High Knob. At Crabbottom village, eight miles from Hightown, the South Branch enters Crabbottom Gap as a large and rapid mill stream. At Forks of Waters, two miles below, it is joined by Straight Creek, a tributary of nearly equal size, and little more than a mile beyond it passes into West Virginia. Though already having fallen 700 feet, the altitude at the boundary line is 2,400 feet.

Beyond Jack Mountain and near the village of Doe Hill is the head spring and a few hundred yards of the upper course of the Blackthorn, an important tributary of the South Branch. So inconspicuous is the divide from which it issues that one of its springs was with slight effort turned in the opposite direction for the better convenience of a milk house. From the divides where the Cowpasture and Shaw's Fork rise, there flow in the contrary direction the South Fork of the Potomac

and its tributary, Brushy Fork, each crossing the state line as a small mill stream.

Jackson's River also rises at Hightown, and collecting the drainage of a five-mile section of Bluegrass Valley, pours a considerable volume of water through Vanderpool Gap. Within a few miles it is joined by South Straight Creek and by the sometimes hidden waters of Dry Branch. A still larger tributary is Bolar Run, which collects the drainage of Big Valley and also of Little Valley, an arm of the latter reaching into Bath. Bolar Run crosses and recrosses the Bath line, but is essentially a Highland stream. Toward the county line Jackson's River attains a breadth of ten to twenty yards. It is the upper course of the James River and should bear the same name. Back Creek, a tributary of nearly equal size, rises in the Alleghany Mountain, and as already pointed out, it collects the drainage of portions of the Alleghany and Bluegrass valleys.

The Bullpasture is formed at Doe Hill by the union of three brooks, one of which rises in Pendleton County. At McDowell it receives on the right the eight-mile tributary of Crab Run, which like Straight Creek rises in the saddle between the two arms of Jack Mountain. At the Bath line the Bullpasture is a longer and larger stream than is Jackson's River at the same border. Just within the Bath line it turns eastward, its foaming waters passing through a narrow and picturesque gap into the Cowpasture Valley at Williamsville.

To the above named point the Cowpasture is a shorter and smaller river. It is properly a tributary, although below the confluence it retains the name of the united waters. Above, the Cowpasture has no tributaries of any length, save Shaw's Fork and Benson's Run.

In times of prolonged dryness some streams fail for a distance below the source, and a few, as in the case of Dry Branch, pursue, in places, an underground course in dry weather. These disappearing waters are due to the presence of limestone strata. Yet in general the streams of Highland are very permanent. They are also very clear, showing with distinctness the rocks and ledges below the surface and the finny inhabi-

tants darting hither and thither. The streams are rapid and show an almost continuous rippling, yet there are no abrupt falls of any note. Deep waters exhibit a well-marked tinge of green.

Small springs are very frequent, except in the limestone regions, and many a farmhouse has no need of a well. The waters are usually freestone or limestone, according to the nature of the rocks they issue from. Some springs are of great volume and are never-failing. A stream crossing the Bullpasture road two miles above Williamsville very much requires its footlog bridge, and yet is wholly the outflow of a spring within a hundred yards of the road. Blue Spring, on the farm of John H. Swope, has never yet been sounded. It is so named because of the bluish tint of its waters. Along the base of Bullpasture Mountain are several mammoth springs which give vent to the waters sinking into the limestone caverns above. A spring at Clover Creek has been turning a millwheel almost constantly for 160 years. A spring a mile above the turnpike ford on the Cowpasture formerly supplied a mill, and in a very dry time it becomes the real source of the river. Another spring, some distance below, proves fatal to the eyeless cave fish by bringing them in contact with the sun-illuminated waters of the open river.

Alum, sulphur, and chalybeate springs occur in several localities, especially in the Bullpasture and Cowpasture valleys. Some of these are of much local repute. Their waters are cool, since they do not rise from a great depth. But the zone of thermal springs which gives a name and a wide reputation to Bath County reaches into Highland. The geological formation of this district is that of a fissure, along which the surface waters sink to a vast depth. Now it is a well-known fact that below a short distance from the surface the temperature of the earth rises. In mines 2,000 feet deep it is almost too hot for human endurance. At twice that depth water reaches the boiling point. In coming back to the surface from its distant higher source, the water not only retains much of its warmth but has exercised a dissolving action which when cold it could not possess. Filtered from organic matter in

passing downward, it rises again as mineral water, its properties depending on the rocks it passes through. It thus becomes charged with gases as well as solids. If, for instance, the heated water rises through slate containing iron pyrites (fool's gold), sulphate of iron and sulphate of alumina are produced and sulphur and alum springs are the result.

The rocks of Highland are of the kind called stratified. They are limestones, sandstones, and shales, and were deposited by the action of water. They were formed on a large scale very much as we see river bars being formed on a small scale. The sandstones were once sand, either fine or coarse. The shales were once mud, and where they are reddish or maroon they were colored by iron. The blue, massive limestone, 50 to 60 feet deep, was formed in deep water, either by chemical action or from the tiny shells of almost microscopic animals. The coarser limestone with its shellcasts was formed in shallow water near the shore line. The iron ore was formed as iron ore is being formed to-day. Iron is present in nearly every kind of soil. Where it is most plentiful it appears in springs as a reddish scum which either builds up a deposit of brick-red earth or else finally solidifies into bog iron ore.

The river formations which grow under our own eyes are deposited nearly on a level. But in the watergaps, where the fact is most readily observed, we find the layers of hard sandstone, hard or rotten shale, and flaky slate bent into almost any angle between the horizontal and the vertical. It is plain enough that the rocks have been twisted by a tremendous force.

Highland was once quite level. To find what crumpled a plain into a mountain region we must look back a long way. Geology demonstrates to us that our earth was once intensely hot. Being a fluid mass the surface was smooth. In the process of cooling a time came when one ocean covered the entire globe. The crust below the ocean was now firm, because it had to be cool enough to permit water to exist in a liquid form. But in cooling everything contracts except water. In roasting an apple remains plump, but in cooling the shrunken pulp causes the tough skin to become wrinkled. Our earth neces-

sarily began to cool on the surface. After a firm crust had appeared the cooling and shrinking still went on and wrinkles began to show themselves above the waves. The first dry land in the United States was a ridge lying a little east of the Alleghany system but preserving the same general direction. Its eastern border is marked by what is known as the Fall Line in the James, the Potomac, and other rivers. The cities of Baltimore, Washington, and Richmond are on this Fall Line. With neither forests nor clear-cut ravines it would have been a strange-looking mountain. But the storms of millions of years finally wore it down to the base level. Nothing of it remains except the beds of granite and other hard primordial rocks which cause the rapids at Washington and Richmond.

As the old mountain wore away new land grew up around it. Life appeared on the globe, and plants and animals in great variety took a hand in the work of soil formation. Layer after layer of gravel, sand, or fine mud was laid down in the waters bordering the old mountain, and these differing layers were interspersed with limy deposits composed of the shells of minute marine animals. The leaves and stems of plants and shells and skeletons of large animals became entangled in the rock formations, and these are known to us as fossils. Heat and the overlying pressure hardened one after another of the beds of sand, mud, and marl into sandstone, shale, and limestone. The new land crept steadily westward. Beyond the central line of where are now the Alleghanies was a vast swamp covered with a jungle of strange vegetation. Thus were formed the coal beds of West Virginia.

But new wrinkles appeared in the earth's crust, and one of these was the Appalachian Highland. As compared with the Rockies and the Sierra Nevada, the Appalachians are themselves very old. Old mountains are comparatively low, because they have been worn down from a much greater height. New mountains are high because there has not been enough time to wear them down greatly. The Appalachians were once of majestic height. But in the long-continued wearing down they have been furrowed into a complicated network of narrow ridges and narrow valleys. The watergaps tell a story of their

own. We read of the "everlasting hills," yet rivers may be older than hills. When we see a river forsaking one valley to wander through another, it is because the intervening ridge has been upheaved too slowly to prevent the river from keeping its channel open.

It is not a matter of chance that we see a ridge here and a valley there. In passing through a watergap in Highland, or in following with the eye the crest of a ridge, we are likely to see a thick layer of flinty sandstone tilted to a very high angle. This forms the core of the mountain and it holds up the softer materials which form the slopes. If, as is usually the case, the sandstone core tips toward the west, it is a perfectly natural consequence that the mountain is steeper on that side. A valley means that the space between the two bordering ridges was composed of materials more or less soft and soluble, and that the scooping out is due to the furrowing of the stream that got a foothold between the mountains.

Neither is it a matter of chance that Bullpasture Mountain has a different form and character from the other ridges of Highland. Shenandoah Mountain to the east and Jack Mountain to the west are unbroken forests. Except in the low-lying coves, the surface is sterile and heavily burdened with rock. Furthermore, either mountain has well-defined crest and slopes, while the Bullpasture is less a true mountain than a belt of broken table-land. The explanation is simple. The Bullpasture plateau is a limestone belt, while the other two ranges are held up by their cores of sandstone. Hence the absence of clearings on them in contrast with the bluegrass meadows on the Bullpasture.

Mountains are not merely objects of landscape beauty, or places where people may go to escape the heat of midsummer. A mountain region includes much land that is seemingly waste, yet even the rockiest slopes of the Alleghanics can and should be a forest reserve. Their summits arrest the clouds and increase the rainfall within their spheres of influence. The wear and tear of their slopes renews the fertility of the lands below, while within the rocky framework is usually a store of mineral wealth.

Water will readily wear away soil already formed, yet its unaided action on hard rock is inconceivably slow. More rapid is the scouring effect of the sand, pebbles, and boulders that it rolls along. The crumpling of rocks in the process of their upheaval and the jarring of earthquakes fill them with innumerable cracks. Into these cracks water finds its way, freezes, and pries the rock masses apart. Other blocks are pried loose by the roots of trees. And when a monarch of the forest falls down it is liable to dislocate several hundredweight of earth and rock. The heating of rocks turned toward the sun, especially in the case of shale, blisters the surface. Mosses and other humble plants cling to any rock, and their tiny roots crumble the surface. Rainwater charged with vegetable acid works into and widens the seams in an underlying bed of limestone. Immense caverns are in this way formed. As the cavern grows the roof weakens, and here and there it falls, leaving on the surface funnel-shaped sink-holes. The surface waters drain into these caverns and at a lower level they reappear in great springs.

If nature is so slow in forming soil, she teaches that mankind should guard against its undue waste. A naked surface, especially when robbed of its spongy vegetable mould, wears away with vastly more rapidity than when screened by a forest or carpeted with grass.

The soils of Highland vary, as a matter of course, with the rocks from which they are derived. The darker and stronger soils are those of the limestone belts and the river bottoms. These are of marked fertility. Elsewhere, there is a looser and lighter-colored mould, often verging into a sandy, yellowish loam. Rocks, either tight or loose, and in very varying quantity, are found everywhere, and a considerable share of the surface is of very slight value for any other use than grazing or forestry. With all deductions, however, the agricultural capacity of Highland is quite considerable as well as largely undeveloped.

The mineral resources do not appear to have been thoroughly prospected. Iron ore occurs, probably in considerable amount. As to coal, little more can be said than that it is

merely present. The geologic age of our rocks is not such as to warrant the expectation of hidden seams of commercial importance. On the other hand, the materials for lime, brick, and cement are abundant.

Ever since the coming of the white hunter there have been legends of lost lead mines in this and many other nearby counties among the Alleghanies. We are told of huntsmen who knew the secret path to where any desired quantity of pure lead could be hacked out with a hatchet. We are also told of persons who claim to have seen the hunters melt their chunks of lead. Yet in every instance these "mines" defy rediscovery. And well they may. How could the hunter threading an unbroken wilderness possess either the skill or the luck to come upon such valuable deposits, whereas in the century and a half of civilized occupancy, no person, skilled or unskilled, has been able to locate any of these spots? But we are told the hunters derived this knowledge from the Indians. Against this is the fact that the Indians did not mine metals and even less had they a knowledge of smelting. It had not been thirty years since they had come in touch with the whites. Until then they had no firearms, and could have found no practical use for a soft metal like lead. How could they suddenly develop the skill to find what before was of no use and what no one else has since been able to find? Then again, lead does not occur in a pure state but in ore. These ores do not give up the metal over an open fire. The legends we find in so many counties are all alike. They are one of those fond delusions which take possession of people in a credulous age and are handed down at face value to their offspring. The "lost lead mine" of the hunter is as mythical as the hoopsnake, an animal often spoken of but never seen. A serpent can no more take its tail into its mouth and roll over and over like a wagon tire than a man can lie on the ground, take his feet by his hands, and proceed to roll in the manner ascribed to the reptile. The alleged feat is not only absurd but a physical impossibility.

In the absence of local weather records, one may not speak with precision as to the climate of Highland. Because of the

elevation it is cool, yet there are noticeable differences within the county. The altitude rises from about 1,700 feet where the Cowpasture leaves the county to 2,000 feet at Clover Creek, 2,400 at McDowell, 2,900 at Doe Hill, 3,100 at Monterey, 3,200 at Hightown, and over 3,500 feet on Laurel Fork. There are farm houses at still greater altitudes. But making due allowance for the position and altitude of the nearest available weather stations, it may be affirmed that at McDowell the mean yearly temperature is 50 degrees, that of winter being 30 and that of summer 68. The rainfall is 40 to 45 inches including a snowfall of 25 inches, 12 inches of dry snow being equal to one inch of water. McDowell is a fair average for the Bullpasture and Cowpasture valleys. In going toward the Alleghany the air becomes more humid and the season less early. At Hightown the mean yearly temperature will not exceed 48 degrees. On Laurel Fork the growing season is too short and cool for corn to succeed.

The winters of Highland are long rather than severe, intense cold being infrequent. Yet some of the mountain roads are often blockaded with snow for weeks at a time. Trees come into full leaf about May 25th, but do not assume their fall colors much earlier than in the lowlands. The summer of Highland is a fine season. There is a large proportion of bright, sunny days, and ordinarily the maximum temperature is not above 90 degrees. A blanket at night is nearly always needed. The air is somewhat humid, as is seen in the morning river fogs, so common during the warmer half of the year. Yet the humidity is lower than on the other side of the Alleghany Front, and there is a higher proportion of sunshine. Tornadoes are exceedingly rare, and it is seldom that a local draft blowing down a valley gathers enough power to cause damage. The clearing of the valley lands has had some effect upon the climate and streams. The lower levels in Crabbottom and Back Creek valleys were once too damp and frosty for corn to succeed, but this is no longer the case. As to the streams, they are less constant in volume.

With perfect drainage, pure, invigorating air, and a freedom from malaria, the healthfulness of Highland is above the

average for the United States. Longevity is common and men and women remain hale and hearty to an advanced age. Yet the cool, humid air predisposes to rheumatism and to ailments of the respiratory organs. And as the long and cloudy winter does not tempt to an outdoor life at that season, colds and other infectious disorders are somewhat frequent. Typhoid fever occurs every year, sometimes in a severe form. These qualifying remarks do but emphasize the truth that a reasonable observance of hygienic law will almost insure good health even under unfavorable conditions. In other words a large amount of illness is avoidable.

Until 1870 or later, the woods of Highland sheltered a good deal of game. The buffalo and the elk disappeared very soon after the settlement. The last buffalo on the Bullpasture was seen about 1765. But deer remained numerous, and it is only within a recent date that they have practically become extinct. The puma, or panther, is gone, and so, happily, is the wolf, although the wildcat and the fox remain, as well as a few bears. Other mammals still present are raccoons, skunks, weasels, mink, opossums, woodchucks, cotton-tailed rabbits, gray and striped squirrels, and bats.

Of birds there are turkeys, ducks, pheasants, eagles, owls, hawks, crows, and snowbirds, with, of course, the English sparrow. The following migrants have also been observed: the partridge, robin, thrush, catbird, whippoorwill, blackbird, pigeon, jay, wren, sparrow, raincrow, woodcock, swallow, martin, woodpecker, sapsucker, bluebird, lark, tomtit, bullbat, and redbird. Of reptiles, mud turtles, lizards, newts, frogs, and toads are common, as well as blacksnakes, water-snakes, and gartersnakes. The rattlesnake and copperhead are not infrequent in their favorite haunts, though less common than in former years. The clear streams still contain a few trout, perch, bass, suckers, eels, pike, and catfish. Insect life is in about its usual evidence and includes some of the farmer's enemies. Perhaps the greatest insect damage was the destruction of the standing pine in the early 90's. The song of the mosquito is scarcely ever heard, particularly in the open.

The cool upland climate with its well-distributed rainfall

and its heavy dews is highly favorable to forest and meadow. Land once cleared will quickly return to wood if let alone, while on the other hand, the growth of grass on open ground is spontaneous. In its wild state Highland was an unbroken primeval forest, except that in some degree the river bottoms appear to have been natural meadows.

The trees and shrubs present much variety, and intermingled with them are many herbs and flowering plants. The following trees have been recognized in this region: aspen, ash, birch, black gum, box elder, white beech, red beech, red cedar, white cedar, chestnut, cooperwood, cucumber, dogwood, red elm, white elm, red, white, and shellbark hickory, ironwood, juniper, linden, white, yellow, and honey locust, red maple, sugar maple, mulberry, persimmon, yellow poplar, white poplar, sycamore, sassafras, yellow willow, weeping willow, wild cherry, May cherry, water ash, white walnut, black walnut. In addition to the above are eight varieties of oak and six of pine.

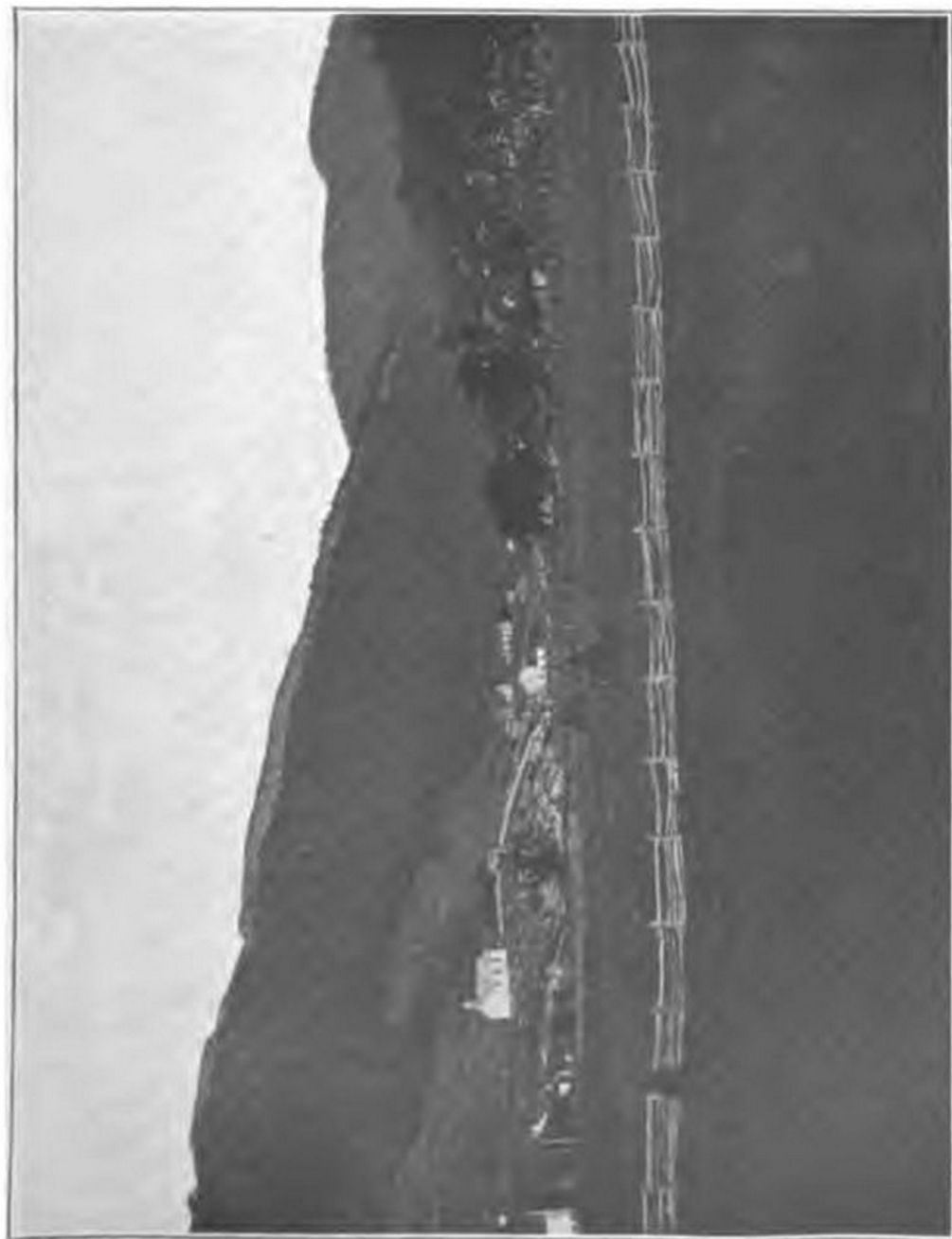
The oaks are the dominant forest trees, pine occurring mainly on the dry, slaty lands. The walnut is of very common occurrence, but the trees of merchantable size have been felled; and the same is true of the cherry. In former years great quantities of fine walnut were burned in log piles, and fence rails of this valuable wood are still in service. There was once an abundance of white pine, whole forests having been destroyed to clear the land for crops. What was left was killed some years since by an insect, as was also the yellow pine; and only young trees are to be found at present. But there is yet a considerable amount of white and red oak, ash, birch, poplar, hickory, and chestnut.

Among the shrubs are the crabapple, witch hazel, hazelnut, rhododendron, sumach, elder, redstart, chinquapin, pussy willow; ninebark, wild rose, bearwood, spicewood, choke-cherry, haw, sloe, huckleberry, redbud, dogrose, and honeysuckle. Of wild fruits, the grape, huckleberry, blackberry, teaherry, and common and mountain raspberries are of frequent occurrence, and large quantities of blackberries and huckleberries are gathered.

Appalachian America has unusual landscape beauty and Highland comes in for an ample share. There is an absence of monotony. The view changes at every point. The not too humid atmosphere imparts a vividness to the hue of fresh vegetation, and a bright, sunny day in June sets it off to admirable effect. The mountain ranges being almost wholly uncleared, they stand forth in primeval garb and form a pleasing background to the belt of open land which follows every valley. The irregular outlines of the pastures, meadows, and tilled fields are in harmony with the contour of the hills and valleys.

Allusion has been made to the strata of hard sandstone which form the core of the less fertile ridges. These may come into view along the crest, as in the case of Lantz Mountain, or they may stand out from the hillside, particularly in a watergap. Instances of this sort are the ledges in Bolar Gap and on the bank of Crab Run. Very near the Blue Spring already mentioned, two parallel strata of little thickness stand out from the very steep end of a foothill in Bullpasture Mountain. This pair of ledges is known as the Devil's Racecourse. A still more striking outcrop, named the Devil's Backbone, is seen on the north side of Crabbottom Gap. The thick seam of Tuscarora quartzite rises at such a sharp angle that on the upper or eastern side no soil can adhere for some distance below the ragged crest, and the precipice would tax the nimble feet of a goat to overcome.

We have thus far been describing Highland with particular reference to its wilderness condition. A word is in order as to the suitability of these valleys to the people who came to subdue the wilderness. The settlers were from the British Isles and from Germany. Those countries have a cool, moist climate quite free from extremes of heat or cold. They possess wooded hills and turf-carpeted fields. The soil is not free from rock and the streams ripple through their valleys. Coming from such a homeland, these European stocks found some difficulty in adapting themselves to the hot, malarious, ungrassed lowlands of the South. At the present day the Americanized branches of the same stocks find difficulty in making



CRABBOTTOM GAP
Phot'd by A. C. Stuearth
Portion of village in middle distance. Devil's Backbone at the left

themselves quite at home on the monotonous levels of the Far West with their cloudless skies and their absence of forest.

But to those immigrants, Highland must have seemed like a virgin corner of their native Europe. The temperature of these hills was the same as that of the homeland. The air was almost as soft. There was scarcely any acclimation to undergo. The forest trees were of the same types as they were accustomed to see, and where there was no wood there was a grassy sod, without which the new land would have been a desert in their eyes. They could grow the same staples to which they were accustomed, and there was no new method of farming to learn. Save for the temporary struggle with wild man and wild nature, the newcomer could feel quite at home from the start. It is very evident that with respect to physiographic conditions the European stocks have not in the least deteriorated in Appalachian America.

As a matter of habit and necessity, the pioneers proceeded to give names to the topographic features of the region, even inclusive of the springs and the cleared fields. The English settlers of the seaboard retained very many of the Indian names. The Scotch-Irish and German settlers of the interior did not follow this practice. Only two of the native designations appear to have come down to us. The red men called the South Branch the Wappacomac, or "River of Wild Geese." They called the Bullpasture-Cowpasture the Wallawhatoola, which means, "The River that Bends." It would have been better had we kept these names as a memento of the earlier inhabitants. They are entirely easy to pronounce, quite as much so as the Indian words Shenandoah and Rappahannock, which we have no trouble in mouthing.

It is to the credit of the hard-headed Scotch-Irishman that he adopted few European names. He preferred to use terms suggested by local circumstance. Why the Calfpasture, Cowpasture, and Bullpasture received their peculiar names is not clearly known. The legend that some hunters killed a buffalo calf on the first stream, a cow on the second, and a bull on the third, sounds too much like an afterthought; like an offhand explanation of a forgotten fact. The district watered by these

streams was for a long while spoken of as the "Pastures." But during the first twenty years of settlement, the Bullpasture was called Newfoundland Creek and also Clover Creek. Back Creek appears to have been so named from its position against the Alleghany Front. Jackson's River received its name from the pioneer Jackson, as did also Jack Mountain, which for many years was called Jackson's Mountain. The name of a pioneer will cling even to a knob, a spring, or a field, although of the man himself the recollection is hazy.

Why one stream was called a creek, another a run, another a branch, another a fork, and still another a draft seems somewhat puzzling, and is not wholly accounted for by European usage. A creek in the British Isles is a tidal inlet and not a running stream. The settlers of the mountains gave new uses to old words, and without any attempt at uniformity of practice.

Since the period of settlement there have been some changes in names and some losses. The South Branch above Forks of Waters was at first Crabapple Fork. Straight Creek was Straight Fork, doubtless because it has the same general direction as the main stream below. Bolar Run was formerly Wilson's Mill Run, and Benson's Run was Anglen's Run. Above McDowell, the surveyor's book tells of Mount's Run, Ferguson's Run, Bardie Run, Jordan's Run, and Carlile's Run. In 1768, "the Beaverdam" was a well-known landmark on lower Straight Creek, and about 1790 we find mention in Crabbottom of the "Fallen Timber" and the "Bearwallow."

CHAPTER II

WHILE THE INDIAN WAS HERE

Highland once only a Hunting Ground - Small Indian Population - The Shawnees - Their Habits and Customs - Method of Warfare - What they Taught the Whites.

IN 1727 that portion of Virginia lying west of the Blue Ridge was well-nigh uninhabited. In the lower valley of the South Branch was a clan of the Shawnees, about 150 strong. In what is now Berkeley County were a few of the Tuscaroras. The weak tribe of the Senedoes, dwelling near the forks of the Shenandoah, had just been crushed by enemies more powerful.

To the red man, the Valley of Virginia was a hunting ground. It was also a great military highway. Up and down the watercourses and along the ridges lay Indian war trails, over which Cherokees and Catawbias from the South marched against or fled before the Mingoes and other tribes of the North. The territory covered by the states of West Virginia and Kentucky was an extension of this great game preserve, from which the tribes claiming its ownership drew large supplies of food. To attract the buffalo, the deer, and the elk, the lowlands of the Shenandoah were kept in the condition of a prairie. This was accomplished by burning the grass at the end of each hunting season. On the bottom lands of the Cowpasture and Jackson's River basins were similar yet narrower belts of these pasture lands.

When the white settlement of the United States began, the native population of our great country is supposed to have been less than 400,000; not one-fifth of the present population of Virginia alone. The whole Shawnee tribe, which committed so much havoc between 1754 and 1815, counted only a thousand souls.

Yet the smallness of the Indian tribes does not point to a recent arrival in America. Neither is it any proof whatever

that they had always been so small, or that the Valley of Virginia had never been fully occupied by them. Clear evidence to the contrary lies in the rings of earth which mark the sites of ancient villages, in the burial mounds, and in the arrowheads so plentifully found in many localities. Good material for the stone arrowheads was not particularly abundant. The weapons themselves require time, skill, and patience to fashion into shape, and they would not be used wastefully. Their comparative abundance points to very many centuries of occupation. Still further evidence is found in the game pastures, of which mention has been made. The entire Alleghany region takes naturally to a forest covering. The damage wrought by a chance fire is in the ordinary course of events soon repaired. But the Appalachian prairies of two centuries ago covered in the aggregate a large area. They indicate numerous village openings, such as the Indians required for their limited agriculture. They further indicate the persistent enlargement of these openings through the girdling of the forest trees, and the systematic burning of the grass each fall.

Although bands of Cherokee, Catawba, and Mingo warriors fought in the great Valley, it was the Shawanogi with whom the early settlers were most in contact. In the mouth of the white man, the tribal name—which means “a Southern people”—became Shawanoes or Shawnees. These Indians were of Algonkin stock and were therefore related to the tribes of New England and the Middle States. A very restless nation, they had pushed southward and westward.

In mental attributes and in general ability the Shawnees stood above the average of the Indian race. In the person of Tecumseh they gave the world one of the ablest red men known to history. According to the Indian standard they were generous livers and their women were superior housekeepers. They could very often converse in several tongues, and before they were pushed out of the Alleghany region they could generally talk with the white pioneer. The Shawnee was active, sensible, manly, and high-spirited. He was cheerful and full of jokes and laughter, yet few natives could match

him in deceit and treachery. He despised the prowess of other Indians, and it became his boast that he killed or carried into captivity ten white persons for every warrior that he lost.

We can better understand the life of the old American frontier if we look into the habits and customs of the red man and his ways of thinking.

It is not correct to suppose the Indian had a weak sense of inhabitiveness. His roving was only because of the pressure of hostile tribes. Each tribe claimed a quite well-defined territory, and for another people to disregard the boundary line was a cause of war. The individual Indian would make a long and even dangerous journey for no other purpose than to see the locality where his tribe used to live, and to gaze upon the graves of his forefathers. And yet he had no knowledge of territorial citizenship. A Shawnee was a Shawnee, whether dwelling on the banks of the Potomac or the Ohio. He could hardly comprehend how the white man could call himself a Virginian in one place, and become a Marylander simply by moving across a river. Consequently there was no such thing among the Indians as individual ownership of the soil. The right of a family to its cabin site and its truck patch was respected by the rest of the tribe, yet only so long as the family used the ground. The land of the tribe was considered to belong to the tribe as a people, and in Indian usage none of it could be sold except by the tribe.

Neither did the Indian count relationship as we do. A tribe was composed of clans, each with its distinctive name. The members of a clan considered themselves as brothers and sisters, and the Indian could no more marry within his own clan than he could marry his blood sister. In Indian usage the clan was therefore the only family recognized. An injury to any member of the clan was held to be an injury to one's own brother or sister, and any warrior believed it his duty to avenge the wrong. And as the Indian meted out redress against the people of his own color, so did he mete it out upon the white man. Because the members of any Indian clan were brothers, he thought all whites speaking the same tongue were

brothers to one another. He could not at first comprehend customs that were unlike his own.

The individual families of a tribe lived only in villages and never in isolated homes. A limited agriculture was carried on in the open space around each village. But as subsistence was mainly upon game and fish, a tribe required a very large area from which to draw its support. So the Indian never butchered game out of sheer wantonness, after the manner of some people who style themselves civilized.

A Shawnee hut was circular in form. It was made by fastening long poles together above and covering this framework with bark. The only openings were a passage for the inmates and another for the smoke. The art of weaving was unknown to this tribe. Clothing was of skins tanned by a simple process. Until the white trader came, the only weapons or other implements were of stone or bone. There were baskets and pottery, yet the latter was not fireproof, water being boiled by dropping hot stones into a vessel.

Custom took the place of law and was rigidly enforced. An offense against custom was punished by a boycott, and this answered every purpose. Government was nearly a pure democracy; in other words, there was neither a true monarchy or aristocracy, but a government by the people themselves. Matters of public interest were settled in a council, where there was a very general right to speak and vote. The speeches were often eloquent, yet the long-winded orator was not tolerated. Men of address and daring were influential, as they are in every form of society, and without uncommon ability no person might be a chief or military leader.

In common with all unenlightened people, the Indian was a believer in witchcraft and a slave to superstition. But in his own way and to the extent of the light given him, he was religious. After death he believed the soul of the warrior took its flight to a happy hunting ground beyond the setting sun. Here it followed the chase without limit of days. But no coward and no deformed person might enter this abode of bliss. Therefore he despised the coward and mutilated the slain enemy.

The Indian commonly had but one wife. His children, who were treated with kindness, belonged to the clan of the mother, and were under the authority of the chief of that clan. Hence the father had no particular authority over his own children, although he exercised a control over the children of his own sisters.

The red man has been called lazy because his wife cared for the truck patch as well as the cabin. This charge is not altogether just. Custom had brought about a rigid subdivision of labor. The Indian was a huntsman and only incidentally an agriculturist. The braves spent many toilsome hours in making their weapons and in stalking game. In pursuing wild animals or in following the warpath, supple limbs are required, and supple limbs do not go with hard, continuous labor.

The Indian had a keen sense of direction in finding his way through an unbroken forest, yet during the centuries of his control, he had established a network of foot paths with the help of his stone tomahawk. In Highland his paths often followed the streams, travel thus being easier and game more plentiful. And as the rivers of this region usually run parallel with the mountain ridges, oftentimes no more than a slight divide parting the waters of two diverging streams, a succession of watercourses in one practically continuous valley thus marks the line of the natural highway. But in crossing from one valley to another, the Indian preferred following a ridge. It was easier than to thread a narrow, rocky gorge with its danger of ambuscade.

Among the whites the Indian was silent, generally suspicious, and always observant. Among his own kind he was social and talkative. He had no fixed hours for his meals and was a great eater, though able on occasion to go without food a long while. He discovered the tobacco plant, but not the filthy practices of chewing and snuff-dipping. He smoked a pipe, yet not habitually. Smoking was with him a means of communion with the Great Spirit. It was also a form of oath. A treaty between tribes was made valid through a mutual smoking of the "pipe of peace."

The Indian had no written language except the embryotic

form of picture writing. In making marks on a stone, in carving a horn spoon, or in weaving a basket, there was always ornamentation, and this was never without a purpose. Every form of decoration conveyed some particular story.

The red American had his games of skill or chance, and he had his secret societies. He also possessed a large fund of folk-lore and of tribal history, this being handed down from father to son in the form of oral tradition. His keen sense of humor is shown in such proverbs as the following:

No Indian ever sold his daughter for a name.

A squaw's tongue runs faster than the wind's legs.

The Indian scalps his enemy; the paleface skins his friends.

Before the paleface came, there was no poison in the Indian's corn.

There will be hungry palefaces so long as there is any Indian land to swallow.

There are three things it takes a strong man to hold; a young warrior, a wild horse, and a handsome squaw.

As a fighting man, the Indian was superior to any barbarous race of the Eastern Hemisphere. His fewness of numbers, his primitive commissariat, and his wilderness country caused his warfare to be of the guerilla type. Having to economize his strength he thought it foolhardy to fight in the open. When he fought a white army, it was usually with inferior numbers, and even then he won many victories.

To gain his end in time of war he used craft without stint, yet he was true to the promise he gave in time of peace. Several frontiersmen had his consent to settle and hunt on the Monongahela. In 1774, Governor Dunmore sent a messenger to warn them back. An Indian gave him this reply: "Tell your king he damn liar. Indian no kill these men." The frontiersmen remained where they were and in safety throughout the war which followed.

In war the Indian was cruel, yet no more so than the religious zealots of Europe in the preceding century. Those men skinned, burned, and disemboweled heretics in the hideous belief that they were saving their souls. In his own way the Indian was no less logical. He sought to injure his foe beyond any chance of recovery. The wounded enemy who

fell into his power was given no opportunity to get well, so that he might fight him again. The Indian warrior scalped and mutilated, to preserve on the one hand a trophy of his victory, and on the other hand to fulfill his belief that no man may enter the future world who is disfigured in body or limb. He killed the wife, so that she might not bear any more children. He killed the boys, because they might grow into avenging warriors. He killed the girls, because they would become the mothers of still other warriors. Finally, he burned the house, sparing nothing that was of no use to him.

Yet he often spared his enemy and took him to his own village. The captive was either put to the torture, made a slave, or adopted into the tribe. Adoption was a prerogative of the women, as in the celebrated instance of Pocahontas, and it was often exercised. The custom was thus a ready means of repairing the losses sustained in war. To the adopted captive the Indian was kind. Many a one taken in childhood and afterward returned to his people has still preferred the rude tepee of the native to the cozy cottage of the white man. The freedom of the forest life had more charm than the complex restrictions of civilized society.

The red man was in some degree a teacher to the white. He imparted to the latter his many ways of preparing corn as food. He taught the pioneer how to make deerskin sieves, how to utilize cornhusks, how to recognize medicinal herbs, and how to clear land by deadening the trees. All in all, the experience of the native entered very materially into the mode of life of the white frontiersman. The costume of the latter was an approach to that of the Indian, and sometimes his cabin was no more inviting than the red man's wigwam.

A little to the west of New Hampden is a flint quarry, where the natives used to make their arrowheads. So important to them was such a source of supply that the quarry was sometimes neutral ground, even in time of war.

CHAPTER III

THE EUROPEAN FOREFATHERS

Causes of Early Immigration from Europe - Religious Intolerance - European Society - Why England Led in Settling the Colonies - Attitude of Other Countries - Elements appearing in the Immigration - The Scotch-Irish - The Redemptorists and Convicts.

WHEN in 1607 there was an actual beginning of those Thirteen Colonies which grew into the United States of America, Europe had not more than a third of her present population. Even England, now the foremost nation to import grain, was until 1775 feeding her people from her own soil and building her ships from her own forests. The number of people in Europe was in itself a matter of no importance in causing emigration to America.

Neither was it a pleasure trip to cross the Atlantic. The voyage often consumed more than a hundred days, the speed of the sailing vessel being no greater than that of a man afoot. If the winds were very contrary, the supply of water and provisions might fail. Smallpox and other forms of disease were liable to cause havoc in the crowded and untidy ships. There was also the peril of shipwreck, but there was the further peril of capture by pirates. These robbers of the sea very often made good the adage that dead men tell no tales. The passenger might congratulate himself if simply his person were put ashore, no matter where the spot might be. Once safely across the ocean, the average immigrant was not at all likely to revisit his old home.

The prime causes for the settling of America were Religious Intolerance and Economic Oppression.

For fifteen centuries there was practically but one Christian Church in all Europe. The one church upheld the various national governments, and the various national governments upheld the one church. It was the general conviction that

unity in religious interest within the state was every whit as essential as unity and vigor in civil authority. So it was thought rightful and proper for the state to crush a new religious sect, just as it would crush a rival to its civil pretensions. Those times were harsh. Since a man could be hanged for stealing a loaf of bread, he might expect to be burned alive for being a heretic.

The Protestant Reformation did not at once break down this deep-seated belief in religious unity. Wherever it prevailed it required conformity to its own creed. Nothing short of this could reasonably be expected. But divisions arose among the Reformers. Through the sheer weight of inherited opinion, each sect believed itself wholly in the right. It had the courage of its convictions and it would go to war to defend them. Stubborn men finally learned to respect the adversary who refused to yield. When this point was reached, a more or less complete form of toleration became an accepted fact. It was then seen that toleration did not bring about the anarchy that was feared.

Even in the British Isles, any sect that found itself in power proceeded to persecute other sects with a bigotry and cruelty which we of this century find it very hard to comprehend. Each sect wished to be let alone, but would not let others alone. But here in America was a wilderness where men who could not agree might still get beyond elbow touch with one another. So the Pilgrims came to Massachusetts, the Baptists to Rhode Island, the Quakers to Pennsylvania, the Episcopalians to New York and the South, and the Presbyterians to the frontier. Nevertheless, two colonies enjoyed religious freedom from the start, and its acceptance by the others was only a question of time. Persecution was indeed brought to America, yet never took deep root and was mild here to what it long continued to be in Europe.

The other prime cause for the peopling of America was Economic Oppression.

The long rule of the Roman Empire made Europe thoroughly acquainted with despotism. When that empire went to pieces, the lawlessness of Western Europe became intol-

erable. The masses of the people saw no other recourse than to put themselves under the protection of military chieftains. They had to toil for the support of the leader and his household and to follow him in war. They thus became known as serfs, or villeins, and lived in virtual slavery. The chieftains became the dukes and barons of the Middle Ages. They lived in castles, wore armor in battle, and boasted of their coats of arms. They were proud and overbearing, held labor in contempt, and despised the serfs on whose toil they lived. Toward these peasants there was no thought of social equality or intermarriage.

This structure of society was known as feudalism. It slowly gave way as new monarchies rose here and there out of the wreckage of the old empire. These gained power at the expense of the nobility, until the latter lost their authority as petty rulers, although retaining the ownership of the lands they had controlled. They remained as haughty as ever, and nearly as indifferent to the welfare of the peasants. But the loss of their civil power worked an important change in the relation between noble and peasant. The former became little more than a landlord, to whom the peasant now paid rent instead of giving compulsory service. The lot of the peasant was still hard, although he was coming into a higher consciousness of his natural rights and was more disposed to act upon them.

But in Europe the area of land was a fixed quantity. The arrogant landlords were virtually reducing the amount. They were inclosing large tracts, so that they might hunt deer and pheasants. This process of inclosure and the growth of population made the rents too high for comfort. Poverty was spreading, and the yeoman farmer, the natural backbone of society, was being crowded to the wall. He could perceive that the future was with the mass of the people and not with the small privileged class. But he could also perceive that those who control the land control the government and determine the structure of society. Europe would remain aristocratic until land monopoly was overthrown, and this result would come only after a long and bitter struggle. The uni-

versal tendency of rent is to leave the toiler only enough to enable him to exist. It is rent that determines wages.

In America there was a seemingly boundless amount of wild land. Wild land meant free land, free land meant ownership, and ownership meant relief from unjust rents. Free access to land meant that direct participation in government would be generally diffused. It further meant that the resulting society would be democratic rather than aristocratic. It could still further be seen that a higher and more general degree of well-being was possible than where privilege was in the saddle and riding rough-shod.

The desire for economic freedom lured men to America even more than the desire for religious freedom.

It is true enough that a varying degree of land monopoly and of aristocratic thought and practice was a share of the baggage brought from Europe. This was inevitable. Humanity does not progress by leaps but by steps. Yet such weeds could never take firm root in the American soil so long as there was free access to a public domain. Land could not be a dependable source of income unless the owner rolled up his sleeves and went to work. To evade this necessity, the planter imported white servants and soon afterward was purchasing negro slaves. Yet neither indentureship nor slavery could withstand the competitive power of free access to land. Likewise, the attempted land baronies of Lord Fairfax and others were foredoomed to early failure.

Economic and religious opportunity were thus the two arms of the magnet that drew Europeans to America and made this country great.

It is now in order to ascertain why certain countries established the American colonies, and why certain other countries furnished many settlers yet established no colonies.

In this movement, England was very far in the lead. This was not merely because she was a seafaring nation and lay nearer the American shore than was the case with continental Europe. England was foremost in breaking the power of feudalism and giving the masses of her people a will to assert themselves. Also, the strong religious sects in that country

were better able to take care of themselves than was true of other European lands excepting Holland. The spirit of the weaker sects was not broken, and they were not prohibited from leaving the country. Furthermore, the English were brave, sturdy, and venturesome. They were empire-builders by nature and inclination. Different classes of the English were impelled to go to America, and therefore several colonies were founded instead of one colony only.

Scotland, then a sister kingdom, and Wales and Ireland, dependencies of England, contributed to the stream of emigration, but as the interests of the Scotch, Welsh, and Irish in the new continent were identical with those of the more numerous English, these people did not seek to form colonies of their own.

Holland, though small, was then the first commercial country of Europe, and owned as many ships as all the rest of the continent. With respect to civil and religious liberty, Holland was also the freest of the European lands. Being quite exempt from persecution and having a keen eye to business, we would expect the Hollanders to found a single colony, and primarily for the purpose of trade rather than agriculture. This is precisely what took place, and the metropolitan city of New York bears witness to their good judgment.

Germany and Scandinavia had taken no interest in American exploration. The former was not then a united country. From 1618 to 1648 it was in the throes of the most terrible war that ever desolated Europe. Germany, therefore, had no time to think of founding colonies of her own. Sweden was then a great military power. To find a haven for persecuted Protestants, her king started a little colony on Delaware Bay.

France, Spain, and Portugal had been very active in the exploration of America. But the French are not emigrants by temperament or inclination, and they had made no resolute effort to colonize our Atlantic seaboard. As for Spain and Portugal, they took little interest in lands which lay outside the tropics.

Yet in an indirect way, both France and Germany sent many of their people to our shores. A bigoted king undertook

to crush the strong foothold the Reformation had secured in France. His Protestant subjects, known as Huguenots, were the most intelligent and enterprising of his people. They were the mainstay of French commerce and industry. The toleration extended to them by a former king was revoked, and it was made difficult for a Huguenot to escape with his life. Yet to the number of 300,000 they did get away, and they found a refuge in England and Germany. In England they joined the Puritans and in many instances adopted English surnames. In Germany they became in a large degree a German-speaking people. In both countries they joined very numerously the emigration to America. In New England and South Carolina they were particularly numerous.

Unhappy Germany continued to be desolated by war after war. An incident in one of these was the devastation of the Palatinate, a province on the Rhine and bordering France. This was done by order of the French king, and the fine province was made a temporary desert. Villages and farmhouses were burned to the ground, orchard trees were destroyed, and wells were filled up. But William Penn, the founder of Pennsylvania, invited the now homeless people to join his colony, and many of them complied. This early German emigration was almost wholly from the valley of the Rhine and from Switzerland.

Until the second decade of the eighteenth century, America was more homogeneous than it has ever been since. The volume of immigration had become relatively small, and notwithstanding the institutional differences among the colonies, the people were predominantly of English blood and character. The country was now a century old, and the inhabitants thought of themselves as Americans and not as Englishmen. They viewed with considerable disfavor the heavy volume of Scotch-Irish and German immigration which now set in. This was because of the alien appearance and in part the alien speech of the newcomers. While events did not justify the fears of the older population, the future of America was profoundly influenced by the new arrivals and very particularly by the Scotch-Irish. As this is the very element which led in

the settlement of Highland, it becomes necessary to look into the prior history of these people.

Before doing so it is well worth while to sketch the peculiarities of the European stocks from which the colonial Americans are derived. The English, the Lowland Scotch, the Saxon Irish, the Hollanders, the Germans, and the Swedes were of the Germanic stock, which is cool-blooded and persistent. The Welsh, the Highland Scotch, and the native Irish were of the Celtic stock, which is more turbulent than the other and more impatient of restraint. The Huguenots were of the Latin stock, which, like the native Irish, is of warm sensibilities.

The English people had come from the North German coast eleven centuries before, and in this time had grown much away from their German cousins. The Englishman is earnest, dignified, and strong-willed. He is also enterprising, industrious, and a lover of order. Wherever he settles, he never fails to hold his ground.

The Lowland Scotch are shrewd and thrifty, and much less under the influence of aristocratic ideas than their English kinsmen. The Highland Scotch were at the outset of the seventeenth century a cluster of disorderly clans, each one much given to fighting its neighbors and stealing their cattle. The Welch were industrious and prosperous, living on good terms with the English. The Celtic Irish have been much oppressed by their English masters because of their Catholic faith. To this circumstance is largely due their quick wit and their inclination to use words of flattery. The Saxon Irish are derived from the English who settled around Dublin in the twelfth century. They developed a difference from the English, just as the English developed a difference from the Germans. Edmund Burke, the friend of America in the quarrel with Britain, was one of these people.

The Hollanders resembled both the English and the Germans. They were industrious, thrifty, and progressive. The Germans from the Rhine had lived under very repressive rule, and because of this fact they were a little slow in getting used to the ways of colonial self-government. These people came

almost wholly from the farming and industrial classes. They were peaceable and industrious, yet clannish. The Huguenots differed from the English in being less stern in disposition, more active in mind, more intense in their affections, more chivalrous to woman, more flexible and hospitable to men and ideas, and more keen and enterprising in matters of business. The Swedes, an excellent people, were few and were soon absorbed in the population around them.

We now return to the people known as the Scotch-Irish. During the colonial era they were spoken of as Irish because they arrived from Ireland. Yet they were quite distinct from the Celtic Irish. They were fundamentally Scotch, especially the Scotch of the Highlands. There was also a considerable admixture from the north of England and a slight sprinkling of Huguenots. They were thus a composite people, and such a stock is usually forceful.

In consequence of rebellion and famine at the close of the sixteenth century, the north of Ireland had become almost depopulated. The few native inhabitants were in a most wretched condition. The English government confiscated a great amount of the land, and took measures to repeople this province of Ulster, the natives being treated with slight consideration. Already a wild and lawless class of people from the Scottish Highlands had begun to flock in. But the later comers, who crossed over to secure allotments of land, were of a more promising sort. At first, according to Waddell, "a great many of them were openly profane and immoral. But in the course of time, pious and zealous ministers came over from Scotland and England, and through their efforts a great religious reformation occurred. The intelligence, industry, and thrift of the Scotch soon transformed the face of the country."

The new settlers did not mingle with the native element. Between the Presbyterian immigrants and the Irish Catholics lay an antagonism too deep for intermarriage. In fact, the natives, who had taken to the forest, committed depredation whenever they could. In 1641, they rose in rebellion, and the war which followed was one of dreadful ferocity.

Although the English government had invited these immigrants to Ireland, it scarcely ceased, between 1625 and 1782 to make life a burden to them. This oppression was both religious and industrial.

The Church of England was made the established church in Ireland, and as Presbyterians were included among the Non-conformists, they were made to feel the displeasure of the government. The Scotch-Irish ministers were deposed, imprisoned, or made to flee the country. Many of the people had to cross to Scotland to enjoy the ordinance of communion. In 1639, all the Protestants of Ulster above the age of sixteen were required to take an oath binding them to an explicit obedience to all royal commands. The penalties were so severe that multitudes, both of men and women, fled to Scotland or hid themselves in the woods, leaving their homes to go to ruin.

During the civil war in England and the rule of Cromwell, there was a respite from persecution. In 1660 the eighty Presbyterian congregations included a population of 100,000. But in that year the infamous Charles II became king and trouble returned. The ministers of Ulster were liable to fine or imprisonment. At times their meetinghouses were closed and they had to preach by night in barns. According to the bishops of the Established Church, the marriages solemnized by the Presbyterian ministers were illegal and the children resulting from them were pronounced illegitimate.

Even under the milder rule following the English Revolution of 1688, there were times when no Presbyterian could hold civil or military office or teach anything above a primary school. Religious books could not legally be sold by them. Liberty of worship was conceded to the Ulster people, but there were grievances which still remained unredressed. Not until 1782, and then only because of the American Revolution, did the British government acknowledge the validity of marriages sanctioned by dissenting preachers.

During the war of 1689, following the expulsion of the detestable Stuart kings, the Irish rose in behalf of the deposed monarch, Ulster was invaded by a large army, and Londonderry and Enniskillen were besieged. Both places were

defended with a desperation unsurpassed in history. Without help from the English, without trained officers, without sufficient food or ammunition, and in the face of fever and cholera, the Ulster men beat off the besiegers with great loss. This staunch support of the English cause would seem to have entitled the Scotch-Irish to much consideration. Yet with blind obstinacy, the British Parliament enforced its anti-popery laws against the Presbyterians as well as the Catholics.

The persecution of these people was industrial as well as religious. Their thrift and diligence had created an important trade in woolen and linen fabrics. The jealousy of the English merchants was aroused, and grievously repressive laws were enacted, one result of which was the destruction of the woolen industry in 1698.

After enduring oppression almost a century, the Scotch-Irish began flocking to America in 1718. The movement was at first slow, but in 1729, 6,000 arrived at Philadelphia. In some of the years following the number rose to 12,000, and by 1775, 200,000—a full half of the Ulster people—had crossed the Atlantic. The standpatters of the British government finally got their eyes open, but not until it was too late. The emigrants from Ulster were among the hottest foes of King George during the crisis of the American Revolution. By throwing their heavy weight into the scale against him, it is scarcely too much to say that the loss of the American colonies was the round price which England had to pay for her persistent hostility toward the Scotch-Irish.

In general, and as a matter of course, the emigrants to America in the colonial period represented the pick of the European nations. In intelligence, progressiveness, and industry, they were well above the mass of the people they left behind. Oftentimes, they brought some degree of wealth. But with a certain large class of immigrants these remarks are only partially true. In part this class was indigent, and in part it was criminal. Much of it, however, was of good quality, yet poor with respect to worldly substance. These immigrants were of two-sub-classes; the redemptionists and the convicts. The one was voluntary and the other was involuntary. The

redemptorists were people more than willing to come to America, yet unable to pay their passage. They were given this name because they could redeem the cost of fare by a term of labor. Many were from Germany, where wages were low and a living scanty. Traveling agents wearing jewelry and fine clothes toured the country in the interest of the shipmasters. They made the uninformed people believe the day laborer could soon become a rich farmer, and the servant girl a fashionable lady attired in silks and satins. They almost made them believe America was a land where it rained gold dollars and where roasted pigeons would flow into their mouths. Thus the stimulated immigration from the south and east of Europe in our own day had its parallel in the eighteenth century.

The agent promised to advance the cost of passage, which was usually \$80 to the adult and \$40 to the half-grown child. To small children no charge was made. But in the long run there was a heavy profit to the ship owners in these transactions. Articles of agreement were signed before leaving Europe. The ships were crowded, the hard bread was often mouldy and the water bad. In one year 2,000 of these redemptorists died at sea or soon after landing at Philadelphia. There the surviving people were advertised to be sold for a term of years, and purchasers flocked to the port much as people now congregate at a county fair. The young and the single were soon disposed of, but widows and elderly or infirm people were dull of sale. But if such persons had children, their own passage was charged to the children's account, and thus the children had to serve extra time. Until the children were sold, the parents could not leave the ship. Trunks were taken on another vessel, and were often broken into during the voyage. When the term of servitude was over, the newcomer was a free man. But if in the meantime he ran away and was caught and returned, his term was extended. Yet in the long run these people usually fared better in America because of its broader opportunities.

The other, or involuntary immigrants, were not wholly made up of British jailbirds. Some had been kidnapped from the British seaports. Some were married consorts, whom the

other party, whether husband or wife, contrived to have sent out of the country. Some were homeless children. Still others were ne'er-do-wells and other derelicts, sent here by their relations in order to be out of sight if not out of mind. The actual cost of transportation was about \$25 to each person, and the average price paid by the planter—usually in Virginia—was about \$150. After serving their time, yet perhaps still carrying on the hand the mark of a branding iron, some of these people became good citizens. But there were others who did not acquire any relish for steady work and orderly life. Such persons drifted into the coves of the Blue Ridge, so as to get away from the plantation owners. They remained shiftless, and their mode of life was little better than that of the savage. In 60 years 10,000 convicts were sent here from the famous "Old Bailey" prison of London. With the Revolution this practice had to come to an end, and England then proceeded to unload her trash upon Australia.

Though familiar with white servitude, the colonists had seen nothing of negroes in Europe and were slow to take up with African slavery. Although "twenty negars" were brought to Jamestown in 1619, the number of such in the colony had in forty years grown to only 300. Yet by 1745, the negroes were almost one-fifth of the colonial population.

With respect to religious faith, practically all the colonials were Protestant, excepting the English Catholics in Maryland. As to opinions on society and government, their differences were largely on the surface. Having so very much in common, it was quite inevitable that in the course of time all the white elements we have sketched should blend into an American nation very distinct from any of the mother nations of Europe.

CHAPTER IV

AMERICA IN 1745

Relation of the Colonies to one another - Their Small Population - Industries - Institutions - Character of the Colonials.

THE white settlement of Highland begins in 1745. It will be interesting at this point to take a general look at the country which had not yet assumed the name of the United States of America.

It comprised thirteen colonies, all owning a certain degree of allegiance to the British crown. Two of these, Pennsylvania and Delaware, were under the authority of the same governor. With this partial exception, the thirteen colonies were with respect to one another thirteen independent, English-speaking nations. Nine-tenths of the white people were of British origin, and their laws and institutions were consequently much alike. Nevertheless, each colony was jealous of its own rights and more or less distrustful of its neighbors.

Georgia, the youngest of the colonies, had been established only thirteen years. Virginia, the first founded, was not so old by thirty years as is the settlement of the Bullpasture Valley to-day. The occupied area of the colonies extended a thousand miles along the coast. On an average it reached inland scarcely more than a hundred miles.

By the terms of their charters, some of the colonial grants extended clear across the continent. But west of the Alleghanies no settlement had yet been made. The entire Mississippi Valley was claimed by the French, and in a slight degree had been colonized by them. To all intents and purposes, what is now Highland County lay directly on the frontier of the British domain.

In all the British colonies there were not one-third as many people as there are now in the two Virginias. The growth was

everywhere rapid, both by natural increase and immigration, yet large portions of the settled area were thinly occupied. Towns were very few and very small, and even villages were scarce except in the New England section. Boston had 15,000 people, Philadelphia had 12,000, and New York only about 10,000, or substantially the same number as is found in Staunton to-day. The only other places of size were Salem, Newport, Norfolk, and Charleston. The negroes were scarcely one-fifth of the population, and not 20,000 of them were to be found north of Maryland. The estimated population in 1745 is as follows:

| | | | |
|--------------------|---------|------------------------|---------|
| New Hampshire..... | 26,000 | Pennsylvania and Dela- | |
| Massachusetts..... | 168,000 | ware..... | 125,000 |
| Rhode Island..... | 29,000 | Maryland..... | 120,000 |
| Connecticut..... | 84,000 | Virginia..... | 237,000 |
| New York..... | 71,000 | North Carolina..... | 65,000 |
| New Jersey..... | 58,000 | South Carolina..... | 56,000 |
| | | Georgia..... | 6,000 |
| TOTAL..... | | 1,045,000 | |

Roads being bad and bridges few, there was no journeying by land when it was possible to travel by rowboat or sailing vessel on the bays and rivers. The active commerce with England and the West Indies required several hundred of the small ships of that day. There was no intercourse with South America, Africa was known only along its coast, Australia was uncolonized, and the lands east of Russia or beyond our own Mississippi were little else than blank space on the map. The great Pacific was less known than is the Arctic to-day, and nearly every sea was infested with pirate vessels. The traveler was still suspected of being a liar and sometimes he was.

In the cities and towns and along the navigable waters, the houses of people esteemed well-to-do were substantially built and quite roomy, yet within they would seem less cozily furnished than the better class of homes in any American village of the present century. Away from the coast, the log house was almost the only dwelling.

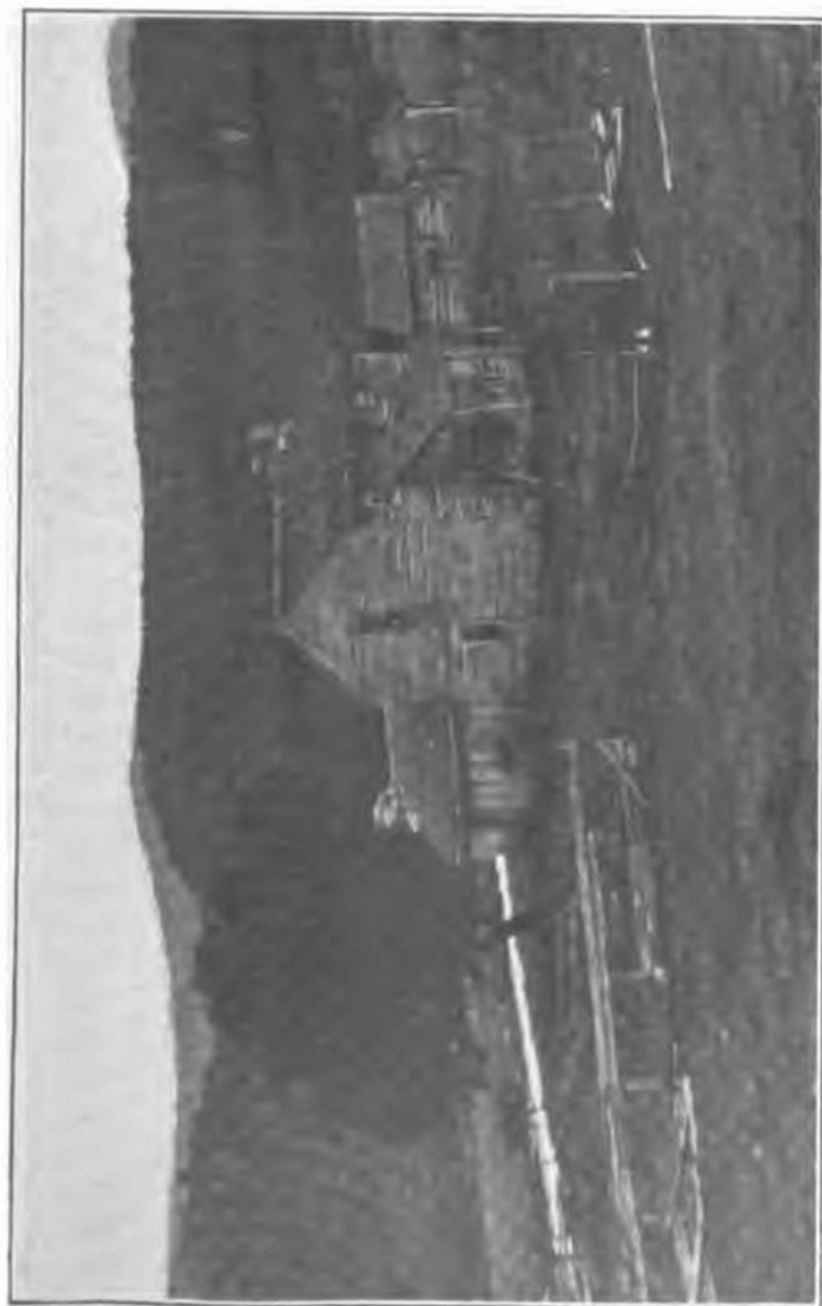
Farming was the one great industry, and it was carried on in a crude, laborious, and wasteful way. The Middle and

Southern colonies contributed the greater share of the agricultural exports. Tobacco, the leading staple of Maryland and Virginia, afforded a surplus of 70,000 hogsheads. 200 ships were engaged in this service, and the revenue it yielded to the British treasury was more than a million dollars yearly. By reason of their climate and soil, the New England colonies turned their very active attention to commerce and fishing. As for manufacture, this branch of industry was severely handicapped by British jealousy. England wished to use the colonial domain as a market for the products of its own workshops.

In all America there were but three colleges: Harvard, Yale, and William and Mary. Outside of New England there was no system of public schools, and illiteracy was common. Yet in every colony were not a few persons who were well versed in the higher education of that day. It was little else than a classical training, and it conduced to a style of discourse that was heavy, stilted, and full of Greek and Latin names and allusions. The men of best education were the ministers and lawyers. The daily newspaper was yet in the future. The very few weeklies were in size about like our Sunday School papers. The mails were few, slow, and irregular, and the frontier settlement did well if it received its letters once a month.

Religion was free only in Rhode Island and Pennsylvania. Elsewhere a state church was supported by general taxation, and all people were expected to attend a certain number of times in the course of the year. In Virginia this church was the Episcopalian, known also as the Church of England.

It was a very dark age with respect to medical knowledge. Hygiene was little understood or practiced. Quacks were numerous, and in the South physicians were held in low esteem. As to legal procedure, its methods are always conservative, and even yet they have undergone no radical change. With respect to society, it was colored by aristocratic ideas more than is the case at present. Even when the Federal Government went into operation in 1789, only one person in twenty-five was a qualified voter.



A HOUSE OF THE INDIAN PERIOD Phot'd by A. C. Suddarth
Old Wiley house, Jackson's River. Loopholes are under the weatherboarding

Taverns were in every county, and they always kept liquor, the use of which was general. Southern taverns were poor, but the traveler was sure of free entertainment in the homes of the planters. His visit was an appreciated break in the sameness of life in a sparsely settled country.

The life of every community was very local in its spirit and sympathies and was comparatively sluggish in its movement. This was because of the slowness and difficulty of travel, the meager amount of general news in the journals of the day, and the prejudice shown toward the stranger. Each neighborhood was a little world in itself. It was interested in little else than its own petty affairs, and was rather content in its narrowness.

The differences between the colonies were due in part to denominational opinions and in part to social and economic conditions. But as yet an immense majority of the people were of English derivation, and whether Cavalier, Puritan, Quaker, or Catholic, their English ancestors had lived side by side as actual neighbors. In all the colonies there was a considerable though unequal sprinkling of Irish, Welch, and French. The French were exclusively Huguenots, but unlike the Hollanders and Germans, and even unlike the French Catholics of Canada, they did not perpetuate their mother tongue. Neither were the few Swedes of Pennsylvania and Delaware very long in becoming amalgamated with their English neighbors. The same fact was far less true of the Hollanders of New York, a colony not founded by the English.

In 1745 England was, therefore, in a very broad sense the mother-country of the colonies. Not only their language, but their laws and usages were derived from England. And yet the causes which have made the American a very different person from the Englishman had begun to operate with the coming of the first immigrant ships.

CHAPTER V

COLONIAL VIRGINIA

Settled Area in 1727 - Structure of Society - The Planter - Currency - Mode of Government. - Church and School - Early Distinction between Tidewater and Upper Virginia.

BY knowing what Virginia was when settlement began to creep west of the Blue Ridge, we can much more easily understand the early history of the mountain belt.

At this time—1727—the population of the colony was about 150,000, probably a third being negro slaves, while a very large share of the remaining two-thirds was made up of redemptorists or their descendants. As far inland as a line drawn through where Alexandria and Richmond now stand, and southward to near the Carolina line, the country was well occupied. Westward toward the Blue Ridge was a light sprinkling of settlement, particularly along the streams.

Yet there was no town worthy of being called such. Williamsburg, the capital, was no more than a straggling village, probably no larger than McDowell. Norfolk was a very small place, and Richmond was yet to be founded. In fact, the ruling element of the Virginia people did not like towns and did not encourage them. At a county seat was little else than the little courthouse and jail, a tavern, or ordinary as it was then called, perhaps two or three dwelling houses, and probably a church.

The white inhabitants were derived entirely from the British Isles and nearly all of them were English.

As in England itself the people were grouped into classes. At the top of the social structure were the comparatively few planters, owning most of the land and wealth and consequently controlling the government. Next were the pretenders, or "half-breeds," really equal to the planters in birth and culture,

yet inferior in influence. They had enterprise and energy but no wealth. They were not regarded by the planters as on a par with themselves, yet by sheer ability often crept into their ranks. Third was the yeoman, a free person, yet very poor and very often illiterate. Fourth were the indentured white servants, living in a form of bondage, usually to the planters. Fifth were the negroes, nearly all of whom were slaves to the same class.

The structure of society being aristocratic in a marked degree, class terms were in constant use. The planter, and in great degree the pretender, was called "gentleman." This term was not primarily a mark of culture but of social rank. In theory, but not always in fact, the gentleman was a person whose ancestors had always been free. In actual use, the term was somewhat elastic, since any man who became a justice had a recognized right to the title. In court proceedings the yeoman, servant, or slave is mentioned according to his class. The freed servant became a yeoman, but it was not at all easy for him to pass still upward into the favored planter circle.

Agriculture on the planter system was almost the sole industry in Virginia. In Tidewater, which as we have seen was the only well-peopled section, nearly all the land was held in great estates, usually tilled by servants or slaves, although little tracts would be leased to yeomen. Tobacco was almost the sole money crop, yet some flour was shipped to the West Indies.

The planter was to Virginia what the country squire was to England. His tastes were entirely rural and he had slight use for towns. He wanted land and in this new country he could gratify his desire. He built his "great house" remote from the public road and as far from neighbors as possible. His intimate associates were among the other people of his own class. Through force of custom the other elements of the population looked up to him, and in local affairs his authority was nearly supreme. He therefore considered the colony in his own keeping, and he made and administered the laws. He governed well, though always in a conservative manner.

Being a man of power and not backward to use it, the

planter was dictatorial, yet he was generous, courteous, honorable, and high-minded. His high sense of family pride gave him a contempt for baseness, though it also gave him a contempt for manual labor. He was public-spirited, jealous of his rights, and not slow to assert them. He kept open house and was open-handed. He was fond of outdoor sports, fine horses, handsome furniture, and elegant table ware. Passing to the other extreme, many of the ex-servants were not only ignorant and uncouth, but disorderly and troublesome. They lived in untidy cabins, subsisting mainly on corn bread and the flesh of razor-backed hogs.

Not only the habits of the people but the geography of the country explained the absence of towns and villages. Navigable rivers not far apart reach from the coast half way to the Blue Ridge. The planter could roll his hogsheads of tobacco by horsepower to the very ship that took them away, and from that ship he received in return, the supplies ordered from England. He could thus get along without the middleman. Yet the roads were mere lanes through the woods, and were very poor, unless in dry weather. Travel was by horseback, and streams were crossed by fording or by boats.

Tobacco overshadowed everything else, yet it did not make the colony rich. Merchants were the most prosperous people. Money was scarce. Spanish and French coins were in general use, but a large share of them found their way into Pennsylvania, where their purchasing power was greater. The Spanish piece of eight, the French crown, and the Dutch dollar were each rated at five shillings (83 cents), and in transactions where the consideration was merely such as to satisfy the law, the sum of five shillings would accordingly be specified. A depreciation very early appeared, and to settle a confusion in values the English king decreed that the coin in most general use should be reckoned equal to six shillings. Its value being one dollar of our money, this fixed the Virginia penny at $1\frac{1}{3}$ cents, the shilling at $16\frac{2}{3}$ cents and the pound at $\$3.33\frac{1}{3}$. Where, as in wills, the English shilling is named, the British coin of 24 cents' value is meant. The scarcity of money caused tobacco to come into general use as currency. Even county

levies were reckoned in pounds of tobacco. What was thus paid into the public treasury was turned into money only in England. The fact that a pound of tobacco once represented but three farthings, or only one cent, shows that the abundance of the weed made it very much a drug in the market. But by degrees the value rose and after the Revolution, 100 pounds of tobacco as currency represented one Virginia pound of \$3.33 value.

As the king's proxy, the royal governor lived in much pomp and dignity. He was appointed by the king from among his British subjects, but his salary and perquisites of \$10,000 a year came out of the colonial treasury. He was no figure-head. He would dodge the instructions of the king, and through his use of patronage he would often control the House of Burgesses.

The Governor's Council was the equivalent of our State Senate and also our Supreme Court. The members held office by appointment. The House of Burgesses was elective, each of the 36 counties of 1743 sending two members. The towns of Norfolk, Yorktown, and Williamsburg, and the one college of William and Mary also sent two members each. Yet the voting privilege was very much restricted. Even so late as 1829, more than two-fifths of the white male adults could not vote.

When a new county was organized, the governor appointed a number of men to act as "worshipful justices." Individually or by group these men were magistrates, and with a quorum present they were the equivalent of our board of supervisors. Vacancies were filled by men recommended to the governor by the court. Thus the county court was self-perpetuating. It remained a close corporation until 1852, and it appointed the clerk of the court, the jailor, and the constables. Quite as a matter of course, the county court represented the more influential families. It was much inclined to provide for its own favorites, and it was within its power to be tyrannical.

A sheriff was a senior justice, and was appointed by the governor on the court's recommendation. Usually, he did not act himself, but sublet his profitable office to another man.

When his term of two years was out, he resumed his place as justice, and perhaps filled the position a second time.

An official known as the county lieutenant was military commandant within the county and had the honorary title of "Colonel." He was in some degree a deputy governor.

But within the county itself was another system of local government. This was ecclesiastical in its origin. The county contained one to three parishes, each supporting by public taxation one minister of the Church of England. His salary was 16,000 pounds of tobacco. In each parish was a board of twelve men called the vestry, which like the county court was self-perpetuating. The vestry was presided over by the minister. It appointed a clerk and also two executive officers called church wardens.

Both the justices and the church wardens were conservators of the peace and looked into the morals of the people, though none too effectually it would seem. The church wardens watched the sinners, and bound out apprentices as well as the bastards, of whom there was never any lack. The vestry provided the minister with a farm, or glebe, as it was called, and laid tithes for his further support, these being collected from heads of families. Glebes, churches, and ministers' salaries were paid out of the public treasury. The parish levy was laid by the vestry, the county levy by the county court, and the public levy by the colonial Council. The latter source of income consisted of a quitrent of one shilling for each 50 acres, an export tax of two shillings on each hogshead of tobacco, and a port tax of 15 pence per ton on all incoming vessels. Within the county, the sheriff collected all moneys, except when the parish levy was collected by the church wardens.

In 1692 Virginia had established one post office for each county. For a letter of a single sheet, the postage was 4 cents for a distance of not more than 80 miles, and 6 cents for a greater distance. When there were two sheets, the rates were 7 cents and 12½ cents. But until after 1738 there was only one weekly mail to Pennsylvania.

All crimes and chancery matters, unless of too large or grave a nature, were tried before the county court; otherwise,

before the governor and Council, although there were at length quarterly courts of four or more members. There was much confusion as to the laws, it being hard to tell what ones were actually in force. County courts often made blunders through their ignorance in this matter. The grand jury of 24 members, sworn for an "inquest on the body of this county," was selected by the sheriff from the freeholders.

The Church of England was not only supported by law, but until 1748 no other was tolerated. To a limited degree, attendance on public worship was compulsory. Yet the clergy were at the mercy of the planters and trimmed to suit their humor. Oftentimes, the parish would be without a minister. With not a few worthy exceptions, the clergy were of sporting proclivities, intemperate, and sometimes immoral.

Education was not regarded as a matter of public concern. The well-to-do had their children educated by tutors, and there were some good schools taught by members of the clergy. College education was supplied by the one college of William and Mary at the capital and by the larger colleges of England. If the planter were of studious habits he had for that day a good library. But the education of the mass of the people was quite neglected, except where some philanthropic person maintained in his own neighborhood and at his own expense what was then known as a free school.

As the lands of the Tidewater were usually in the hands of the planters, the small farmer became more numerous in the uplands beyond the head of deep water navigation in the rivers. This same line was a considerable check to the expansion towards the mountains of the plantation system. The great farm was less profitable in the uplands because of the greater distance to navigable water. Hence, as there was more opportunity for the small farmer, this upper section of the colony was less aristocratic than the Tidewater and had a larger percentage of white people. It formed a middle zone between the European Virginia of the Tidewater and the still more democratic society that was to appear beyond the Blue Ridge. Bacon's rebellion of 1676 was an armed protest of the small farmers of the upland against the policy of the planters of the lowland. And near half a century later, Governor Spotswood

made this aristocratic complaint: "The inclinations of the country are rendered mysterious by a new and unaccountable humor, which hath obtained in several counties, of excluding gentlemen from being burgesses, and choosing only persons of mean figure and character."

Though the greater portion of Tidewater was yet in a state of nature, the soil was light and the system of farming was thoroughly bad. Fertilization was almost unthought of. When the stumps were gone, the soil had lost its virgin strength and was left to cover itself with a pine thicket, a new field being cleared to take its place. This pillage of the soil was already causing the Virginians to look toward the stronger lands of the interior. A half century later, Washington was telling his countrymen that if this ruinous policy were continued it would drive the people of the lowlands into the mountains for support.

The colonial civilization of Tidewater was picturesque and it contained elements of strength and value. It developed strong leadership. It bred the statesmen of the American Revolution. But in an industrial and social sense it was fatally weak. The aristocratic structure brought over from Europe and set up in the wilderness with small alteration was doomed to decay. The whole tendency of America was toward the unfolding of democratic ideas and practices. It was a losing fight to expect men to put up with tenant farming or to work for wages so long as there was an unoccupied wilderness in the interior. The continued occupation of this interior was destined to overturn the aristocratic edifice, as the clashing of interest between the eastern and western districts of Virginia prior to 1861 bears witness. The system of indentured servitude was not long in giving way. The resort to African slavery was an instinctive effort to prolong the old era.

We have described at some length the colonial Virginia east of the Blue Ridge, because it was the Virginia which opened to settlement the country beyond the mountains. It was likewise the Virginia which framed the laws under which the new settlers were to live and gave an impress to their customs and political thought.

CHAPTER VI

EXPLORATION BEYOND THE MOUNTAINS

Spottswood and His Expedition - The Scotch-Irish Inflow - The German Inflow - How Land was Chosen - The Cowpasture - How Highland was Settled - A Composite Mountain Population - The Calfpasture Settlement - The Lewises and Other Pathfinders.

N 1716 Virginia was more than a century old. There were already 24 counties and nearly 100,000 people. Yet beyond the Blue Ridge, less than 200 miles from the capital by trail, lay a country as little known as is the interior of Greenland to-day. It is indeed claimed that a very few persons had penetrated the mountains and obtained glimpses of the country beyond. And yet it would appear that little heed was given to the reports of these early pathfinders. The land screened by the Blue Ridge had the repute of being a dismal region that people would do well to keep out of.

In the year above named Alexander Spottswood, a man of enterprise, was governor of Virginia. He not only deemed it important to learn the truth regarding this land of ill-report, but relying on the accounts coming from the Indians, he supposed the Great Lakes were only a few days' march beyond the mountains. Here, then, was a country which should be occupied.

Yet Spottswood was not altogether impelled by curiosity or far-sightedness. The land-hunger which has impelled the American step by step to the Pacific was even now making itself felt. The pillaging of the Tidewater soil, of which we have already spoken, had begun to counsel a decisive exploration.

So the governor left the capital with a mounted party of 50 gay companions, and as there was no road the greater part of the distance, it took him from August 20th till September 5th to cover a distance of 220 miles. In climbing the Blue Ridge

through Swift Run Gap, the party encountered many rattlesnakes, and on the summit they found trees blazed by the Indians. Descending to near where Elkton now stands they reached a fine river which they named the Euphrates. Crossing to the left bank they held a banquet next day,—September 6th,—and the chronicler of the expedition is careful to enumerate the considerable variety of wines and liquors which had been brought along. Each toast was followed with a volley from their firearms.

The governor and the "gentlemen" of the party did not go farther. Some rangers remained to prosecute the exploration. At the disbanding at Williamsburg, after an absence of eight weeks, the governor took steps to present each of his companions with a miniature horseshoe of gold containing the Latin motto, "*Sic juvat transcendere montes.*" A free translation is, "So let it be a joy to pass over the mountains." That Spottswood then instituted a new order of chivalry styled the "Knights of the Golden Horseshoe" is not strictly correct. He would not have presumed thus to encroach on a prerogative of royalty.

The expedition had far more solid results than the swilling of liquor or the presentation of badges. Instead of a forbidding region they found one that was highly inviting. On the mountains they crossed and on those they saw in the blue distance were noble forests. Between was a broad, grassy prairie with a more fertile, homelike soil than that of Tidewater. The wilderness abounded in game and fish, and there was no Indian village within a hundred miles. The land beyond the mountains was now officially and practically discovered, and attractive reports of the same were soon circulating in Europe. When, in 1720, another county was formed, it was named Spottsylvania, in honor of the governor, and it then took in the locality he visited.

Yet the governor declared that his chief purpose was to assure himself that it was practicable to reach the Great Lakes. According to Indian reports they could be seen from the mountains in the distance. It is somewhat surprising that he did not push on to those mountains to see for himself, instead of

merely writing his official recommendation that settlements be established on the Lakes and communication secured by means of a chain of forts. It was a case of passing through a meadow of tall grass to look for another where the grass might be a little taller. His idea was good even though it came to nothing. Other men were more immediately practical than he.

The further exploration of the great Valley of Virginia and the minor valleys beyond was tolerably rapid. By 1727 the Cowpasture Valley had been prospected, and a year or two earlier a Dutch trader by the name of John Vanmeter had ascended the South Branch as far as the vicinity of Franklin. John Vanderpool, another Dutch explorer, discovered the gap which bears his name, and told of a beautiful valley beyond, yet with impassable mountains in the distance.

In the ordinary course of events the newly found country would have been settled from lower Virginia, yet with much less speed than by the people who actually took possession. While hunters and rangers were prospecting this land of promise, a new wave of immigration was setting in, destined within a half-century to supply the colonies with probably at least a fifth of their whole population.

When, in 1732, George Washington was born, the Scotch-Irish and the Germans had only begun to float across the Atlantic. The 600,000 people already here were still in the lowlands and had nowhere penetrated the Alleghany watershed.

Some of the Scotch-Irish arrived at Charleston and went direct to the Carolina uplands. But by far the greater share of the immigrants of both nationalities came to Philadelphia. This was because of the reputation of the Pennsylvania colony for its civil and religious liberty. By this time the district along the Delaware River and westward toward the mouth of the Susquehanna was quite well occupied by a substantial class of English Quakers. As we have seen, the people already here looked with distrust on the strange appearing immigrants from Ireland and Germany. Such of the newcomers as were not bound to servitude had therefore to push inland through the zone of settlement.

But this was not all. While the earlier colonists did not receive the new immigrants with wide open arms, they liked the Scotch-Irish the less of the two because of their assertive manner. Restrictive laws were accordingly passed. To some extent the Germans were required to adopt English names, and this circumstance appears to explain the wholly English form of the surnames of not a few of the German pioneers.

Accordingly, many of the newcomers made but a short stay in Pennsylvania. These moved to the southwest, because in this direction lay the door of wider opportunity. Lovers of peace and on the whole the less aggressive of the two races, the larger share of the Germans remained in Pennsylvania and occupied the inland districts as far as the western rim of the Cumberland Valley. The overflow pushed through that valley into the adjacent section of Maryland, and across the Potomac into the valleys of the Shenandoah and the South Branch, the latter then known as the Wappacomac. They occupied the west side of the Shenandoah Valley as far southward as the vicinity of Harrisonburg. In the valley of the South Branch, the attempt of Lord Fairfax to make his extensive grant a feudal barony of the English pattern caused much of the immigration to push above his boundary, which lay in the vicinity of Moorefield and Petersburg.

The Scotch-Irish were more numerous and more venturesome, and the area of their distribution was much wider. It was not long until they had occupied the western section of Pennsylvania. They filled the Valley of Virginia southward of the German district. They not only filled the Valley of East Tennessee, but they took possession of the uplands of both the Carolinas. They thus became a frontier community, which extended from the vicinity of the Great Lakes southward into Georgia. The development of this frontier was quite rapid and therefore it greatly hastened the westward advance of the American people.

For some cause the attention of the Scotch-Irish pathfinders was particularly fixed on that section of the Valley of Virginia which lies southward of Massanutton Mountain. They

proceeded to occupy this inviting region in force. Yet their earlier selections were not in the smooth, open plain between the mountains. At first blush it is hard to see why they should appear to scorn fertile lands that needed no clearing. Their motive in doing so was substantially the same as that which led the earlier settlers beyond the Missouri to shun the open prairie and cling to the creek bank, where drinking water had only to be dipped out of a spring and where timber was at hand for shelter and fuel. The limestone plain in the Valley is deficient in surface water. The Scotch-Irishman did not shirk at the trouble of felling trees, but he had no mind to dig a deep well if he could help it.

Hence in 1727, a year before the first permanent settlement in Rockingham, and five years before there was anybody at or near where the city of Staunton grew up, we find an attempt to colonize the Cowpasture Valley. In that year Robert and William Lewis, William Lynn, Robert Brooke, and Beverley Robinson petitioned the Governor and Council to this effect:

Your Petitioners have been at great Trouble and Charges in making Discoveries of Lands among the Mountains, and are desirous of taking up some of those Lands they have discovered; wherefore your petitioners humbly pray your Honours to grant him an order to take up Fifty Thousand Acres, in one or more tracts, on the head branches of James River to the West and Northwestward of the Cow Pasture, on seating thereon one Family for every Thousand Acres, and as the said Lands are very remote and lying among the great North Mountains, being about Two Hundred Miles at least from any landing—Your Petitioners humbly pray Your Honours will grant them six years' time to seat the same.

Thus we find that in the very year when the first actual settler came to the Shenandoah Valley, there was an earnest effort to colonize the Highland* area. And this was only 120 years after the landing at Jamestown; when as yet the entire population of the Colonies did not equal the present number of people in the city of Baltimore.

That the above petition was granted is more than doubtful; but in 1743 there was an order of council, in favor of Henry

*We use the term "Highland area" to designate the exact region which was set off into Highland County more than one hundred years after the settlement began.

Robinson, James Wood, and Thomas and Andrew Lewis, for 30,000 acres in the same region.

By this time there was a considerable number of the Scotch-Irish in the upper Shenandoah Valley and even southward. The region west of the Blue Ridge had in 1738 been set off into the counties of Augusta and Frederick, the line between the two crossing the Shenandoah Valley in the vicinity of Woodstock. Yet the county machinery of Augusta was not set in motion until the close of 1745. During this interval, Augusta remained attached to the parent county of Orange.

The Augusta colony was practically the starting point of the Scotch-Irish settlement of upper Virginia. The dispersion from this center was governed by the position of the gaps in the mountains. Pioneer travel never climbed a steep, rocky ridge when it was possible to find a grade line along even a crooked watercourse. So in moving westward into Bath and Highland the settlers did not go over the rugged Shenandoah Mountain, but flanked it by way of Panther Gap, some 30 miles southwest of Staunton.

Highland was settled in precisely the way we might expect. Scotch-Irish landseekers came through Panther Gap and along the upper James, and moved up the valleys of the Cowpasture and Jackson's River, until they reached the laurel thickets along the cross-ridges separating the waters of the James from those of the Potomac. German land-seekers from the opposite direction crept up the three valleys of the South Branch waters until they, too, had come to the divide.

In the settlement of a new region, like attracts like. Pioneers of the same class naturally prefer to be together. Yet the Scotch-Irish and the German settlers were not like oil and water. In communities of either stock the other was in some degree represented.

So in the pioneer days of Highland we find two easily defined areas of settlement. The Scotch-Irish filled the five valleys which open southward. The Germans occupied Straight Creek and the Crabbottom. A few of them made homes south of the divide, and a larger number of the Scotch-Irish settled north of it. When Pendleton County was estab-

lished in 1787, its southern line followed this water-parting. It was, therefore, not only a natural geographic boundary, but it was also a boundary between two provinces of settlement. Pendleton was predominantly German. Bath, soon to be stricken off, was distinctly Scotch-Irish.

To the present day the distinction is in evidence. In the valleys of the Cowpasture, the Bullpasture, Jackson's River, and Back Creek, the family names are mainly Scotch-Irish, though in a less exclusive degree than formerly. In the Crab-bottom and in Straight Creek, family lineage is mainly German but thoroughly Americanized. There has here been much blending of the two stocks. Some families not German in name have become almost German in blood, while on the other hand, the present generation of the German immigrant cannot point back to an unmixed German ancestry. In the northeast of Highland the divide passes very near the county boundary. Crossing into Pendleton one finds a large number of the people using a broken-down German idiom. South of the divide it is an unknown speech, and indeed, it never had much foothold here.

The region east of the Blue Ridge being almost wholly English, we would expect that persons from that quarter would be attracted to the mountains and would join the Scotch-Irish in settling on fresh soil. It is, therefore, a quite natural consequence that English names come third in order of number. However, not all these families were from the east of Virginia. Even distant New England supplied a few of them.

We have elsewhere seen that Welsh, French, and Celtic and Saxon Irish scattered freely throughout all the colonies, without seeking to found distinct settlements of their own. Thus we find all these elements represented among the pioneers. Also, the venturesome Hollanders of the New York colony are not quite unrepresented.

But in the preceding paragraphs we did not take time to sketch the actual beginning of settlement in the present counties of Highland and Bath. The latter county lying directly against the gateways to the Valley of Virginia, the settlement of Bath was a little earlier than that of Highland. The Cow-

pasture Valley was first reached and first settled, while the valley of Back Creek came last, just as we might suppose. It is also worthy of notice that the German influx did not reach the divide so soon as the Scotch-Irish. There were people at the head of the Bullpasture fifteen years before there appears to have been any in Crabbottom.

Just when and by whom the actual settlement of the twin counties began it would not seem possible to say. A man would enter a tract which then or afterward was embraced in some order of council. When the county surveyor came along to run lines for the grantees, he would report the given tract as "now in the possession of" the person living on it. Actual possession seems generally to have been confirmed by the persons to whom the order of council was given. In some instances there may have been an understanding on the part of the squatter that he was to wait for the order of council through which he would gain title. At all events, we often find a pioneer living in a certain locality, although there is no recorded evidence that he had title to the land he occupied.

The Calfpasture Valley lies eastward across the mouth of Panther Gap, and it might be supposed that settlement would here be a little earlier than in the valleys beyond. On April 2d, 1745, deeds for 2,247 acres were given by James Patton and John Lewis to William Campbell, Jacob Clemens, Samuel Hodge, Robert Gay, Thomas Gillam, and William Jamison. August 17th, 1745, other deeds for 5,205 acres were given by the same men to Francis Donally, Robert Gwin, Robert Bratton, John Dunlap, Loftus Pullin, John Wilson, John Kincaid, John Miller, Robert Gay, and James Carter. Almost all these names occur shortly afterward in Bath or Highland, either through the purchaser himself or a son. The total of purchase money for the 7,452 acres was \$717.95. The rate per acre varied from 1½ cents to 11 cents.

According to Mr. Waddell, settlement was made in the above-named region as early as at Staunton or nearly so. On the South Fork in Pendleton we have knowledge that a number of German families, to whom deeds were given on one and the same day, had been living on their lands ten years and in



THE FORT MEADOW

Phot'd by A. C. Suddarth

Looking east toward the foothills of Bulpasture Mountain. Clover Creek Mill on the river bank. The four girls stand at the angles of the former stockdale. Three of them are descendants of the two men born in the fort, July 9, 1755

recognized occupancy. And yet the lands had already passed into private ownership. Neither is there on record any permit for those persons to settle upon them. The authorization would seem to have been verbal and for a definite term of years.

Turning to the country beyond the Shenandoah ridge and above the confluence of the Cowpasture with Jackson's River, we find that in 1744 a survey of 176 acres was granted to one William Moor on the last named stream and in what is now Alleghany County. The following year ten other persons* took surveys on the Cowpasture below Williamsville. In 1746, nineteen more surveys are recorded for the lower Cowpasture, thirteen for Jackson's River, and five for Back Creek. All these appear to be below the Highland line.

Excepting seven surveys retained by the grantees, Henry Robinson, James Wood, and William and Andrew Lewis, nearly or quite all these surveys are to actual settlers who are mentioned as already occupying their lands. How long these people had been here, we cannot tell with certainty. John Lewis was directed by the Orange court, May 23d, 1745, to take the list of tithables for the district between the Blue Ridge and the North (Shenandoah) Mountain, "including the Cow and Calf Pastures and the settlers back of the same." But this is not quite conclusive that any settlers had actually gone beyond the Cowpasture. The order was worded so as to include all settlers, however far to the west they might be found. Aside from the report of the county surveyor, there seems to be no evidence at all that people had located west of Shenandoah Mountain prior to the coming of Moor in 1744, or perhaps 1743. If he were not the only man in this region in 1744, it might reasonably be asked why the surveyor did not proceed up the river and do the work he performed one and two years later. The order of council in favor of the Lewises and their associates was granted in 1743. When we take into account the entire silence of county records with reference to people west of the Valley before 1744, and the frequent men-

*See Appendix I.

tion of settlers when once they do appear, it would seem most probable that the pioneers in question anticipated the visit of the surveyor only by a few months, or a year or two at most.

Adam Dickenson, whose fort stood four miles below Millboro, appears to have been the leader of the settlers on the lower Cowpasture. He was a large landholder, and on the organization of Augusta in 1745 he became one of its first justices.

It remains to speak of the men who were most conspicuous in the founding of the Augusta colony, which in a few years spread over so wide an area.

Colonel John Lewis, of Scottish-Welsh descent, came from Ireland and lived two miles east of Staunton. He died in 1762 at the age of 84. All his sons were prominent in the early history of Augusta. Thomas, the first county surveyor, was a member of the House of Burgesses and held other important positions. As surveyor and as one of five men to whom a grant of 30,000 acres was made, he figures conspicuously in the settlement of Bath and Highland. Andrew was also a surveyor, but is better known as a soldier. He served as an officer through the French and Indian War, fought and won the battle of Point Pleasant, and in the opening year of the Revolution he drove the royal governor to the shelter of his ships. Washington counseled his appointment as commander-in-chief of the American armies. Charles, the youngest of the brothers, settled on the Cowpasture and was a most skilful Indian fighter, but his promising career was cut short at Point Pleasant.

Colonel James Patton, the rich man of the Augusta settlement, is said to have made twenty-five voyages across the Atlantic, bringing immigrants every time. He was county lieutenant and fell in battle in 1755.

Gabriel Jones, a Welshman, was the first resident lawyer, being appointed prosecuting attorney when only twenty-two years old. He lived near Port Republic but owned land in Bath. He was brother-in-law to Thomas Lewis, and both these men were members of the state convention that considered the Federal Constitution. They voted in favor of its adoption.

CHAPTER VII

EARLY DAYS OF SETTLEMENT

Early Bullpasture Pioneers - Later Comers - Cowpasture Pioneers - Jackson's River and South Branch Pioneers.

IN the settlement of the Valley of Virginia it was not the usual practice for a pioneer to isolate himself. Few Indians were seen, and these were nominally at peace with the whites. Yet it was known that a hostile relation might arise at any moment. So for mutual aid and protection, a group of settlers would come into a valley together.

In the early days of April, 1746, when all Augusta had not 6,000 white people, and when the county seat had no other name than "Beverly's Mill Place," the county surveyor laid off several tracts within the Highland area. He came again at the close of July and still again in September. Altogether he laid off 21 tracts on the Bullpasture and Cowpasture, but almost wholly on the former. Besides running lines for 14 persons, nearly or quite all of whom are reported as being on the ground, he reserved a tract for Andrew Lewis, his brother, and three more for the syndicate of which the two brothers were members. All these surveys came under the order of council of 1743. The 348-acre tract of Andrew Lewis was patented by himself four years later, and the farm of W. P. B. Lockridge is now a portion of it.

The settlers now here were Alexander Black, John and Robert Carlile, Wallace Ashton, Loftus Pullin, Richard Bodkin, James Miller, Matthew Harper, William Warwick, James Largent, William Holman, John McCreary, Samuel Delamontony, Archibald Elliott, and Robert Armstrong. Black was just above the mouth of the Bullpasture, where Major J. H. Byrd now lives. All the others, with perhaps one exception, were on the Bullpasture itself, and nearly or quite in the order they are named as one ascends the river.

Ashton was on the McClung farm at Clover Creek. The two Carliles were in the broad bottom just below. Pullin was a mile above in another wide sweep of bottom. Bodkin was higher up, lying where the present river road comes back to the bottom after its circuit over a bluff. Harper was where W. T. Alexander lives. Miller was between Bodkin and Harper. Warwick was at the mouth of Davis Run. Largent appears to have been in the vicinity of McDowell. Holman adjoined McCreary, who was between McDowell and Doe Hill, as was also Delamontony. Elliott was at the very head of the river, one of his corners being on the Blackthorn. Armstrong was likewise in this vicinity. The Carliles held two tracts near by on the run named for them. One of these tracts cornered on McCreary.

It may not be affirmed that every one of the settlers was living, at least at this time, on the tract he selected. This is particularly the case with respect to the surveys near the head of the river. Armstrong would appear to be the same Robert who lived on Jackson's River below Warm Spring. Warwick, also, may really have been one of the settlers of that name in Bath. The enterprising pioneer was not slow to seize an additional choice tract, even if it lay at some distance from his home.

Black died in 1764. His son William sold to Thomas Houston and went to Greenbrier, Alexander Jr. moving to Kentucky about 1797. Samuel, probably another son, had a numerous family, and took land in 1774 close to where the county seat now is.

The Carliles lived and died on their homestead, which remained in the family many years later. Wallace Ashton disappears from sight almost at once, and is followed by Wallace Estill, who inherited the farm and lived on it about twenty years. He sold to John Peebles and removed to Botetourt. Estill came from New Jersey with a family partially grown, and reared a second large family in Highland. He owned land at Vanderpool and was a man of ability and influence.

Pullin was a single man when he came. He lived and died on his homestead, being the ancestor of the Pullin connection.

The name of his wife, Ann Jane Usher, uncovers a romance. One Edward Usher eloped with the daughter of an English nobleman named Perry and came to America. Their four children were daughters, one dying in infancy. Usher died while they were yet small, and the widow went to England, hoping for a reconciliation with her father. He recognized her on the road as he drove by in his carriage, but being still angry he tossed her a shilling, telling her that was all she would have from him and that she must mind her brats herself. She returned to America, her children, if not also herself, finding their way to the Augusta colony, probably to Fort Dickenson. James Knox became the guardian of Ann Jane,* and with a portion, at least, of her inheritance he purchased for her a negro girl. Several years later she married Loftus Pullin. One sister married William Steuart, another Highland pioneer, the third (Martha?) marrying a son of Captain Adam Dickenson. The stern parent finally relented and provided for his daughter by will. But the search he instituted failed to discover her, and no knowledge thereof coming to her descendants for many years, the matter went by default.

Bodkin arrived with sons nearly grown. In 1762 either he or Richard, Jr., sold the homestead and went higher up the valley. During the next forty years the connection largely drifted out, the present Botkins being with the exception of a single household the posterity of one only of the pioneer's grandsons.

Miller appears to have come with sons nearly grown and bearing the names of John, William, and Hugh. They often appear in the Augusta records, yet the family does not seem to have remained very long.

Harper sold to Hugh Martin in 1764 and went to Christian's Creek near Staunton. Of Warwick, Largent, and Holman we know nothing, except that Largent gave his name to a hill below Clover Creek. McCreary sold to Bodkin in 1763, but a son of the same name appears to have wedded Margaret Black in 1786. Of Delamontony we have no further mention

*See Appendix L.

except as a member of the militia in 1760. Elliott seems to have been only a bird of passage.

It is possible that several other persons came quite as early as those already named. Be this as it may, the settlement received many accessions during the next fifteen years, even in spite of the Indian peril during the latter half of this period. In some instances they appear to have arrived before we find definite mention of them.

Thomas and Hugh Hicklin, who lived below the Carliles, are named in 1756. Robert Graham, also a little below the Carliles, was here by 1755, although he did not buy out the Wilson patent until 1761. Samuel Given purchased the Bodkin homestead in 1762.

In 1750 Hans Harper purchased land adjoining Matthew Harper, but six years later moved north of Doe Hill, where in 1765 he again sold out and disappears from view. Between 1754 and 1760, Michael Harper was living on Carlile Run, but died on the South Branch in 1767. He was then up in years, and had a son Michael, although Matthew came from Christian Creek to settle the estate. During their short stay these Harpers figure somewhat often in the county annals. They seem to have been brothers. There is no evidence that the Pendleton Harpers are derived from them. If they were of German origin, as is the case with the latter, they were the only Germans on the Bullpasture for many years. Matthew was a constable, which would not have been the case had he been unfamiliar with written English as were nearly all the German immigrants. Neither is it likely that a solitary German would have been chosen to that office. Hans had a German given name, but this proves nothing.

In 1754 Samuel Ferguson located above McDowell.

In 1757 one George Wilson, a land speculator, bought of James Trimble, another speculator, the Elliott survey at Doe Hill, and the next year sold a part of it to Samuel Wilson. Very soon afterward, we find William Wilson in this neighborhood. These two men, progenitors of the Wilsons of Doe Hill, were brothers and were sons of John, the first delegate from Augusta to the House of Burgesses. Colonel John Wil-

son held this post until his death in 1773. Captain Samuel, his son, fell in battle the next year at Point Pleasant, the fatal bullet passing through his powder horn. The Graham homestead was purchased of one Matthew Wilson, who is named as the oldest brother and heir of William. In 1750, a William Wilson had patented this land, but he was not the same as the William of Jackson's River or the William of Doe Hill. An Isaiah, seemingly of the same vicinity and probably the parent or brother of Matthew and William, died in 1758, and his estate was appraised by Hugh and John Hicklin.

In 1754 we see the name of William McCandless and in 1761 that of William Johnson. In 1762, Robert Duffield, already here, purchased the McCreary homestead and lived on it more than thirty years, the family removing to Kanawha County. The Malcomb name does not appear on the records till 1773, when Joseph bought of Richard Bodkin, Jr., a farm and mill near the Dunkard Church above McDowell. But the Malcombs are known to have been in the vicinity of the Clover Creek Mill during the Indian War.

Turning to the Cowpasture we find in 1754 Hackland Wilson at the head of the river, and William Price at "a big spring," doubtless the one a mile above the turnpike ford. Charles Gillam was a landholder in this section, but sold to James Bodkin and he to Robert Carlile. James Trimble, a deputy surveyor and land speculator, had three tracts on this river, and George Wilson had several, one of which he sold in 1759 to William Steuart, and three years later another to James Clemens.

Steuart, a young Scotchman, had a thrilling experience in reaching these mountains. Being well educated, he expected to follow a profession. The ship on which he took passage was captured by Spanish pirates, and the crew killed. He was the only passenger and was put on the South Atlantic shore with no clothing save a piece of canvas and without his chestful of books. Thence he drifted northward to the Augusta colony, doing at first manual labor. His soft hands and intellectual air brought him a welcome invitation to teach school, and he followed this calling the rest of his life. But downcast

at the loss of his beloved library, he was content to spend his days in the frontier wilderness. Steuart settled just below the mouth of Shaw's Fork. In marrying Margaret Usher he became brother-in-law to Loftus Pullin.

Turning up Shaw's Fork we find John Shaw in 1756. James, probably his son, bought land of George Wilson in 1759. It is thought that the Shaw cabin stood on the hillside opposite and a little below Headwaters. As the pioneer of this neighborhood he could have found a better choice. The Shaws gave their name to the stream and to a mountain. In 1766 Thomas Devericks became their neighbor across the run.

Proceeding down the Cowpasture, James Anglen was, in 1751, living at the mouth of the tributary which for a while bore his name, but afterward became known as Benson's Run. There is no record that Anglen had title to land. Sarah, perhaps his daughter, married William Knox in 1794.

James Knox, a neighbor to Black and the guardian of Ann Jane Usher, was living on the Floyd Kincaid farm. He died in 1772 and the farm passed to Patrick Miller, remaining with the Millers a long while. There is a tradition that James Jr. was jilted by Anne Montgomery, and that his hunting trip to Kentucky in 1769 was in consequence of this. As leader of a military force he built Fort Knox, which grew into the city of Knoxville, Tenn. He was a soldier of the Revolution, a member for five years of the Legislature of Kentucky, and in that state was known as General Knox. In marrying the widow of General William Logan, he finally won the woman of his choice. He lived until 1822.

Passing to Jackson's River at the mouth of Bolar Run, the earliest settlers of whom we find mention are William and Stephen Wilson in 1753, and David Moore in 1759. William Wilson was married in Dublin, Ireland, and lived a long time on Brandywine Creek, Penn.* In 1747, he came to New Providence Church in Augusta, and thence to Jackson's River. The late William L. Wilson, of West Virginia and Washington and Lee Universities, and a conspicuous member of Congress,

*See Appendix H.

was a descendant of his cousin, the Rev. William, who wrote his will, and who united several Highland couples. Stephen appears also to have been a relative.

In 1757, Thomas Parsons had surveyed the tract on the South Branch at the state line which, in 1765, was sold to Peter Fleisher, progenitor of the family of that name. The first known settler in Crabbottom was Robert Cunningham, who in 1761 purchased a patent of James Trimble. Agnes, probably his wife, and perhaps at the time a widow, entered a survey the same year. Trimble seems to have been very much alive to the worth of the Crabbottom. He seized a large and choice portion of it, and in selling the same he pocketed a quite tidy sum.

CHAPTER VIII

THE TIME OF INDIAN PERIL

War and Hunting Parties - Rivalry Between British and French - Effect of Braddock's Defeat - Precautions of the Frontiersmen - Stockades - The Clover Creek Fort - Depredations in Highland - Battles on Upper North Fork - Forays into Bath - Restored Captives - Attack on Wilson Family.

WHEN the settlement of Highland began the nearest Indian village was a small one of the Shawnees about sixty miles down the South Branch. As already stated, the red men used the Valley of Virginia only as a hunting ground and military highway, along which bands of Northern and Southern Indians made forays against one another. The chief of these war trails lay through the Shenandoah Valley, and this "Indian road" is alluded to in the surveyor's book.

Below Millboro in Bath is a memento of the war trail in the form of a mound containing skeletons. Tradition has it that the mound is the result of a fight between Indian bands, and that a girl whose lover was in the affray watched the combat from a hill-top.

The passing through of a war party was not at all welcome. Several murders were committed by these painted warriors, and several cabins were burned. In 1742 there was a battle near Balcony Falls with a party of Mingoës. It was quite needless, a Capt. McDowell having turned loose the passions of the Indians by treating them liberally with whiskey.

Small hunting parties often visited the homes of the settlers, and through them and the traders they picked up a quite serviceable knowledge of the white man's tongue. That their English vocabulary was well supplied with terms of abuse and profanity is significant of the sort of language they were accustomed to hear.

The Indian was himself very hospitable, and when he came to a house he expected something to eat. Neither was he backward in making his wants known. But the Indians would sometimes

plunder, and their exactions were a burden as well as annoyance. Such behavior was probably not always unprovoked, yet the settlers seem generally to have thought it the part of prudence not to make a bad matter worse. To the Indian, the white was an intruder to pilfer from whom was not very wrong. To the white, the Indian was more objectionable than a tramp is to us.

In particular instances the frontiersman would marry an Indian woman and adopt Indian ways, and the red man would hobnob with the paleface; yet these exceptions did not set aside the general rule that at close range no people ever really likes another.

For more than twenty years after the founding of Augusta, there was peace, such as it was, between the races. The clash came through the rival ambitions of two white nations. The English and the French had already fought three wars in America, and the decisive trial of strength was now at hand. The French claimed all the country west of the Alleghany divide, and so did the English. By 1754 the British-Americans had not only pushed inward to this very line, but were pressing beyond it. The settlements of the former had several times been compelled to fight for their very existence, whereas, the weak, scattered settlements of the French had usually been let alone. This was because of the difference between the two nations in their attitude toward the Indian.

The Frenchman did not clear the land by wholesale nor elbow the native out of the way. He often took an Indian wife, he lived like the native when with him, and the latter was benefited by the commodities he received for his pelts. But the British colonist preferred a wife of his own color. His numbers were greater. He cleared the land as he came along, and he scared away the larger game. He esteemed the room of the red man preferable to his company, and in dealing with him he had less tact than the Frenchman and less influence. So when Governor Dinwiddie precipitated the fighting that took place between 1754 and 1760, the tribes generally sided with the French and were very helpful allies.

In 1755 Braddock marched his army against Fort Duquesne. Had he taken the place he would have dealt the French power an effective blow at a vital point, and the Indians would have been

held in check. On the contrary he met a needless and crushing defeat, and his routed redcoats fled in panic to the very coast. A frontier of hundreds of miles was at once exposed to Indian depredation. Flushed with triumph at their easy victory, the red warriors from the Ohio proceeded to harry the frontier with fire and tomahawk.

The news of Braddock's defeat reached the Augusta people in just one week and created consternation. Hundreds of people fled across the Blue Ridge, while others stayed manfully in their settlements. To Washington was assigned the defense of the frontier with headquarters at Winchester. His force was entirely too small to protect so long a line effectually, and to make matters worse the men of one county were not inclined to help those of another. His letters give a vivid idea of those distressful days. Under date of April 15, 1756, he reports that "all my ideal hopes of raising a number of men to search the adjacent mountains have vanished into nothing." Nine days later he says, "not an hour, nay, scarcely a minute passes that does not produce fresh alarms and melancholy accounts." Still another letter declares that, "the deplorable situation of these people is no more to be described than is my anxiety and uneasiness for their relief."

The Highland area went through this trying ordeal with less injury than Bath to the south or Pendleton to the north. Some damage was inflicted, yet there was no exterminating raid into the Bullpasture Valley, to which the settlement was as yet almost wholly confined.

The log house of the frontier was built with reference to possible attack. It was near a spring. The door could be strongly barred. The windows were too small for a man to crawl through. There were loopholes in the walls through which the inmates could fire. And if possible it was not too near the spot where the enemy could find cover. Houses in this region still stand and in some instances are still occupied, in the walls of which are "shooting-holes" covered by the weatherboarding which was afterward laid on.

Against an attack in open day by a few foemen, and with warning of the same, the inmates of a cabin had a chance. But against a large party, especially if aided by darkness and the

firebrand, the odds were too great. So in time of special danger the cabin was abandoned and the family took refuge in the nearest fort.

A man taken by surprise near Fort Lewis in Bath could not get into his cabin in time to escape a flying tomahawk which grazed his head and stunned him. The wife put him on the bed, bolted the door, and kept the enemy at bay with the husband's gun. Two of them, however, mounted the roof and began to descend the cavernous chimney. The woman at once pulled the bedtick from under the man and threw it on the live coals. Stupified by the smoke the first Indian fell through and was promptly tomahawked. The second coming to his aid shared his fate, leaving the victory with the plucky wife.

The stockade with blockhouse inside was a much better protection than the strongest cabin. It was a far easier means to keep the enemy at a safe distance in any direction. The Indians had small relish for assaulting a stockade. If they could neither fire the buildings nor lure the garrison into an ambush, they sought to reduce the fort by strategem or starvation. The whites on their part were often careless. Being used to an outdoor life it was wearisome to stay cooped up in a little inclosure, and if the enemy were not positively known to be near, they would take very imprudent risks, and were often killed or captured by Indians lurking near the fort.

It was the practice for two or more rangers to set out from a stockade with provisions for three or four days, and watch the trails and passes in the vicinity, sometimes thus guarding a circuit of thirty miles. If signs of Indians were detected an alarm was given, so that families at their own homes could flee to the fort. When their provisions were gone, the scouting party would be relieved by another. Some of the frontiersmen became even more skilled in woodcraft than the Indians themselves.

During the winter season the settlers were quite safe. The Indians were not inclined to maraud while food was scarce and the forest leaves fallen.

But one actual stockade seems to have been built in Highland. It stood in the Bullpasture bottom midway between the Clover Creek Mill and the residence of L. M. McClung. It was thus on

the land of Wallace Estill, whose house appears to have stood a few yards beyond the southern angle. It is the tradition that the "fort meadow" has never been plowed. This will account for the remarkable distinctness with which the outline may be traced, even though every vestige of log has crumbled into dust.

The stockade was about ninety feet square, and was placed diamond-wise with reference to the direction of the valley. At each angle was a bastion ten feet square. Inside the western angle was the powder house about twelve feet square. A few yards beyond the southern angle stood a house, probably Estill's dwelling, about eighteen by twenty-two feet with an annex twelve by twelve. Under the main portion of the house was a cellar. Toward the river from near the east corner of the stockade are plain traces of a short covered way leading to a shallow ravine, once the river channel, and perhaps at this very time. Thus the fort was evidently built under the direction of some person who understood the correct principles of fortification. The walls in accordance with the custom of the time were of logs set firmly into the ground and rising to a height above of ten or twelve feet.

The site was well chosen. Not only was it nearly in the heart of the Bullpasture settlement and not too near a commanding elevation, but the fort guarded the road which here crossed the river in its course from Bolar Run to the Calfpasture. As to the time and circumstances of its building there is some mystery, though it would seem highly probable that the fort was put up in accordance with the following letter from Dinwiddie to Washington, dated Sept. 11, 1754:

"I now order you to give a detachment of forty or fifty men to Capt. Lewis. With them he is to march immediately to Augusta county in order to protect our frontier from the incursions of small parties of Indians, and I suppose some French. Order him to march immediately, and to apply to Col. Patton, the County-Lieutenant, who will direct him where to proceed that he may be most useful."

Andrew Lewis obeyed instructions by marching Oct. 6, and within the next month he built a fort. Feb. 12, 1755, the Governor ordered him to garrison his fort with an ensign, a corporal, and eighteen privates. The ensign chosen to hold the post was William Wright. The Governor instructed him "to keep a good

look out," to be exact in his duties, to make short excursions from the fort, and in case of alarm to apply to the County Lieutenant to have some of his militia ready at an hour's notice. But by the next July, and before Braddock's defeat, Wright was sent elsewhere, probably to the Holston river.

This Clover Creek fort stood on a direct road to Staunton and thus held vigil over a point which it was important to protect. West of Jack Mountain there were scarcely any settlers at all. Northward for almost twenty miles beyond the head of the Bullpasture there were almost none. Southward in Bath there was a considerable number, but for their protection were Forts Lewis, Dickinson, and Dinwiddie, and another fort at Green Valley.

It is rather singular that the name has been forgotten. From a letter written by Joseph Carpenter, it is conjectured that its name was Fort Nelson. This, however, is only a surmise.

The stockade was never assaulted, though on one occasion arrows were thrown at it from the hillside across the river. The distance was too great for such missiles to take any effect. During the summer of 1754 and afterward, the people of the settlement fortified here, and according to a statement by the late Mrs. Susan Wright, two boys were born in the stockade on the very day of Braddock's defeat, July 9, 1755. In the confusion of the hour a looking-glass was smashed, and the frame is still preserved. One of the boys was Robert Carlisle* and the other was Christopher Graham. Mrs. Wright was a daughter of the latter, and the coincidence in date was one likely to be remembered.

In the fall of 1755, Washington came from Fort Cumberland on a tour of inspection, and went at least as far as Fort Dinwiddie. He must have come by way of the Clover Creek fort since there was no other direct road. This was the only visit to Highland by the Father of his Country.

With one prominent exception, there seems very little knowledge of particular damage by the Indians within the Highland area. A Henderson and a Wade of the Gum connection are said to have been killed by Indians, but when or where is not known. John Shaw was probably a victim. A boy of the same name was

* Great uncle to the late John G. Carlisle, of Kentucky.

spared by being concealed by a woman within the folds of her dress. Lewis Taggart, who married a sister to James Hicklin, was taken to Canada and a ransom demanded. The emissary, half French and half Indian, who went to steal him away had trouble in convincing him that all was right. They came down the Ohio living on parched corn. The guide dressed a polecat, but Taggart found he was not hungry for that sort of game.

At a council of war held in Staunton, July 27, 1756, it was resolved to build ten forts for the defence of the 250 miles of Augusta frontier, and to garrison them with 680 men. Among the recommendations were forts at Upper Tract and Trout Rock in Pendleton, at Matthew Harper's on the Bullpasture, and at Captain John Miller's, near Vanderpool Gap. The scheme as a whole was given up, only one or two of the forts being built. It is quite strange that the council made no mention of the fort at Clover Creek, the distance from Harper's on a short course being only four miles. It is possible the fort had burned, though there is no recollection of such event.

There is knowledge of two battles in Highland in 1763. An Indian band exterminated the Greenbrier settlement, ambushed and defeated a party under Captain Moffet at Falling Spring in Bath, passed over to the Cowpasture, and there burned the Dougherty home. The band divided, the smaller party returning and the larger making a destructive raid on the Kerr's Creek settlement. On its return it camped near the head of Back Creek. A pursuing party under Captains Lewis, Dickinson, and Christian overtook the Indians and nearly effected a surprise. It was decided to attack at three points. Two men sent in advance were to fire if they found the enemy had taken alarm. They fell upon two Indians, one leading a horse, the other holding a buck upon it, To avoid discovery they fired, and Christian's men charged with a yell. The other parties were not quite up, and retreating in the direction whence there was no noise, the Indians escaped with little loss aside from the stolen goods, which sold at \$1,200. Only one white is said to have been killed.

But the Indians who escaped were overhauled on Straight Fork, four miles above the state line, their whereabouts being betrayed by their camp fire. All were killed but one, and the

cook's brains were scattered into his pot. Their carrying poles were seen here many years later, and ancient guns have been found on the spot.

The disposal of the recovered property caused at least one lawsuit. The declaration in the case of William Gilmore vs. George Wilson thus reads:

During the late war the Indians came to the plantation where the plaintiff lived, and after killing his father and mother, robbed them and the said plaintiff of almost everything they had, and amongst the rest the horse in dispute—that the defendant and several others pursued the Indians for some days and retook great part of the things belonging to the plaintiff, the horse in dispute being part thereof.

The valuation of the horse was \$50. The plaintiff won because of the following condition:

We agree the inhabitants of Car's Creek (the plaintiff not one of them) offered to any persons that would go after the Indians and redeem the prisoners they should have all plunder belonging to them.

The region comprised in Bath and Alleghany suffered severely. Forts Lewis and Dickinson were both assaulted. Men did not attend church at Windy Cove without taking their guns, and a sentinel stood at the door. In September, 1756, thirteen persons were killed around Fort Dinwiddie, including John Byrd, James Mayse, James Montgomery, George Kinkead, and Nicholas Carpenter. Two others are mentioned as wounded, while twenty-eight, mostly children, were carried away. Among these were Mrs. Byrd and six children, Mrs. Kinkead and three, besides five children of Joseph Carpenter, who was himself taken but escaped. In 1757, Sergeant Henry, James Stuart, and three others were killed, three were wounded, and James McClung and thirteen more were taken. In 1758, John and William McCreary, Moses Moore, and a boy named William Ward were captured. But in this year Fort Duquesne fell and there was a partial respite from further depredation.

It was perhaps on the occasion of the Stuart murder that a man coming to his house found warm cabbage and pone on the table, but no person about. This meant an Indian alarm and he hurried on to a fort.

We have alluded to the capture of Mrs. Byrd and her children. It took place while fleeing to Fort Dinwiddie on lower Jackson's River. There is no further account of the mother and four of the children. The oldest, then a girl of ten years, is said to have married an Indian. The only one to return was John, Jr. who was eight years old when carried away. When he was returned, now a boy of sixteen, he was wearing a gold chain fastened to punctures in his nose and ears. His bravery put him in high favor with his captors. They had him climb trees to drive bears out of them, but took care that he was not harmed. The only time he took fright was when he heard a gun and knew a bear was making for him. The Indians were greatly attached to the boy and intended making him a chief. He made two attempts to return to them, but was prevented, and became ancestor of the Byrds of Bath and Highland.

After the collapse of the French power, the Indians were humbled by expeditions sent against them. By the treaty of 1764, they were required to give up their captives, and 32 men and 58 women and children were thus restored to their Virginia homes.

The Indians were kind to the captives they adopted, and when the latter had been taken in childhood they were usually so unwilling to part with their dusky comrades that force had to be used. Hunting parties followed the rescuers for days to keep their former companions supplied with food.

Another of the restored captives was the wife of William Kincaid of the Calfpasture. She was kindly treated, especially at the birth of a daughter, a few months after she was carried off. An older daughter, whose name was Isabella, was not restored till afterward. She was found by Captain Charles Lewis in a village on the Muskingum. She was dressed in skins, spoke only the Indian language, and clung to the skirt of a squaw. David Gwin, who was with Lewis, was certain that he recognized the girl, and at his suggestion the interpreter told the squaw to take off the child's moccasin. A little toe was found missing, which had accidentally been cut off by her brother. She married Andrew Hamilton and one of her descendants is the wife of Captain John S. Wise of the city of New York. Captain Gwin named for her his first child by his second marriage.

In the year Mrs. Kincaid was restored, the wife of Benjamin Estill was visiting her stepfather, who lived on Middle River, five miles west of Staunton. In a raid on the house, Mrs. Estill was carried off, but her brother, Captain Moffet, made prompt pursuit and recovered her in the spurs of the Alleghany, inflicting considerable punishment on the raiders.

It was also in the same year - "1764" - that a raid was made on the home of William Wilson at the mouth of Bolar Run. This took place in the month of July and by a portion of a larger band, which had divided to inflict further damage. The family were building a new house, and John, the older son, had gone away for nails and for help in the raising. His brother Thomas was at the gristmill, two sisters were washing tow linen at the river, and the other two were ironing in the house. The mother was with her daughters at the river. The father and some other men were trimming the logs for the new house. An Irishman was weaving outdoors near the old house. Thomas, alone at the mill, was overcome after a hard struggle, as appeared from the torn sod, and was tied to a sugar maple on which he managed to cut his name.

The three women at the river were then attacked. In fleeing toward the house, Barbara Wilson was struck by a flying tomahawk and rendered unconscious, but was not scalped. The mother, moving more slowly, was wounded in the same manner but in the wrist. The weaver escaped with a bullet wound in his shoulder. The other daughters secured the door, and scorched with a hot iron the hand of the Indian who tried to unlatch it. The men at the logs now came along, and the Indians fled over Back Creek Mountain, but carried Thomas with them. It was perhaps owing to their haste that they did not scalp the injured women.

John Wilson was near by on his return, and was fired upon, this causing his new hat to fall off. He stooped to pick it up and heard the satisfied grunts of his foe who thought he had fallen. Realizing his danger he made his way over Jack Mountain to the Bullpasture, where he assembled a band of about twenty rescuers, one of whom was David Gwin, then a youth of eighteen years. When they were near, John Wilson hung his saddle in a tree and went on afoot. The mill was found running. It now being dark

he had to approach the house cautiously, because the family kept some cross dogs. The father and sisters were there, but the mother was missing. In the morning she was trailed, and found a mile up the river, whither she had walked and crawled in a dazed condition. She recovered and lived many years. Her wounded daughter also lived to old age, but never quite recovered from the wound in her head.

The Indians were pursued, but not overtaken. It was learned, however, that Thomas died of fever several years afterward. He had remained a captive though kindly treated. Usually he wore moccasins, but the morning of the day he was taken he put on shoes, and was the less able to run.

The house which the Wilsons were building, close to the present Stony Run Church, was completed, and it stood until about 1895, when it was torn down. It was called a fort and there was a porthole in the attic. The floor boards were nicely edged and fitted. The swamp oak near which Barbara was wounded is yet standing in a meadow.

This is usually represented as the last raid by the Indians in Highland, yet there is knowledge of a raid as far as the Cowpasture in 1774, shortly before the battle of Point Pleasant, and an alarm in 1783 caused women and children to flee across the Shenandoah. Not until Waynes victory in 1795, a period of more than thirty years, was there the assurance that danger from the native was wholly an episode of the past.

The Highland of 1754-64 was a young, thinly peopled frontier community, compelled to live within reach of the stockaded fort; compelled to use watchful care with the help of large dogs, lest at any moment the stealthy foe might approach through the deep woods, kill or maim the adults of the family, regardless of age or sex, and carry away young children who though spared might yet be lost to the parents. All this was a heavy item in the cost of subduing the wilderness.

It was after the close of hostilities that six braves crossing the Bullpasture at Buffalo ford near the Pullin home, stole fish from some men who retired under cover to let them pass. The Indians passed on and entered the Pullin house, Mrs. Pullin being present. Seeing a huge lump of tallow suspended from the ceiling,



Phot'd by A. C. Suddarth

SITE OF THE WILSON HOME

Looking east toward Bolar Gap. Little Mountain at the left. The Wilson blockhouse stood where the white cross is seen. The oak just beyond is where Barbara

Wilson was tomahawked. The tree in the foreground is an apple tree dating from 1765

the visitors grunted their approval and took the tallow but left the fish.

William Lucas, a chief, used to pass Forks of Waters on his visits to Washington. If on being invited to a test of marksmanship, one of the party shot off a rooster's head, the fowl was claimed in accordance with Indian custom.

CHAPTER IX

HIGHLAND UNDER THE BRITISH CROWN

Settlers After the Indian War - Pioneer Homes - Manner of Life - Farming Customs - Roads - Mills and Taverns - Church and School Interests - Organization of Augusta - County Courts - Punishments - Lawsuits - Wills - Deeds - Surveys - White Servants - Game - Money.

It might seem as though the troublous years of 1754-58 would have worked an entire suspension in the buying and selling of land. Yet transactions in this line took place, and when a time of comparative safety returned they increased in number. When the War for Independence broke out, there was a considerable population in these valleys. Favored localities after the Indian war were the heads of the Cowpasture and Bullpasture rivers, the Crabbottom, and the vicinity of Vanderpool Gap.

James Burnside lived a number of years on the Bodkin homestead. Andrew Lockridge in 1774 purchased a large "boundary" of land in Bullpasture Valley just above the Bath line. Dawson Wade lived near the mouth of Davis Run, but sold to William Steuart and went to Botetourt. Edward Hines was on Crab Run in 1768. At Doe Hill, Abraham Hempenstall became a neighbor to the Wilsons. Tully Davitt lived in the same neighborhood, but at the close of 1775 he sold to John Hiner. John McCoy was another neighbor by 1773. It is said that in coming through Panther Gap most of McCoy's seed potatoes fell into the river.

On the Cowpasture, George Benson purchased in 1776 at the run which bears his name. In the near vicinity we find at the same time mention of William Renick and of William and Francis Jackson. Higher up the river was Henry Erwin in 1772.

The limestone soils of Bullpasture Mountain caused this upland to be thought the only one much worthy of being reduced to private ownership. The first entry we find here was that of William Price as early as 1754. In 1772, Thomas Wright appears

to have been living on the mountain and he was soon followed by others, especially in the section above the turnpike.

Turning to the Middle Valley, we find that George Nicholas came to the Forks of the Waters in 1770. The first entry on Straight Creek proper seems that of David Bell in 1771. The Bell's were for some time considerable landholders in Highland, and at an early day appear to have lived here. A little over the Monterey divide was David Frame in 1767, and "Frame's Cabbin" is spoken of as a well-known landmark. His neighbors about Vanderpool Gap were Robert and John Dinwiddie, William Given, and James Morrow. Robert Dinwiddie was a man of some education and property, but the notion that he was the same as Governor Robert Dinwiddie is entirely wrong. The latter had no sons and after his term of office went back to England and died there. But that the pioneer was a relative is very possible. Down the river at the mouth of Dry Branch was Robert Wiley in 1773.

Peter Hull sold his farm in the Valley of Virginia and became a heavy purchaser in the center of Crabbottom in 1765. Below him were Bernard Lantz about this time, Michael Arbogast and John Gum in 1766, Palsor Naigley in 1768, and Peter Zickafoose in 1772.

At the time of the raid on the Wilsons one half of Highland was still an unbroken forest, yet there were more than fifty households scattered along the river bottoms of the other half. Already this region had begun to take on the semblance of a stable community. It was not with Highland as with the remote regions of the Appalachians. The distance to the seaboard was not so prohibitive, and the people did not mean to lie outside the pale of civilization.

At the outset the usual type of Highland dwelling was the round-log cabin, with a single door, a "stick-and-daub" chimney and one or two little openings closed by shutters. The building was small, low and hastily constructed. Nothing else could readily be thrown up. It was the offspring of necessity, just as was the sod house with the settlers on the far Western prairies. Whether the single-roomed house were neatly or slovenly kept depended on the habits of the inmates.

We are told of a Highland family of twelve persons living in a cabin with only an earth floor and with no other beds than bear-skins laid before the fire when needed. When the house had a floor, the space beneath was sometimes a sheep pen at night, because of the wolves. The cattle pastured on the mountain side soon grew accustomed to staying within a limited range. On his return from salting his cattle, the pioneer very likely brought back a deer, the victim of his rifle or of a sharp stake set for this object at a "jumping over" place.

But in no long time, as we have seen in the case of the Wilsons, a more substantial type of dwelling appeared. The settler who wished to live, and not merely exist, put up a well-built structure of hewn logs, and supplied it with a massive chimney of hewn stone. It could now better accommodate the parents and the eight, ten, or fifteen children who shared the house with them. Nails had to be made by the blacksmith and were sparingly used, wooden pins being a substitute. Window panes were not only small but few, since it was tedious and expensive to bring glass from the seaports, where alone the glass could be had. Neither were many boards used, since they had to be made by the slow, toilsome process of whipsawing. On the roof, clapboards held down by weight poles took the place of shingles.

This type of dwelling in a modified form is yet by no means in disuse. The clapboards gave place at length to shingles, the walls were weatherboarded, the windows became larger, and the rooms were ceiled. Finally, the yawning fireplace was closed up and a stove set in front of it. Houses of brick or stone are even yet rare, especially of the latter material. But after steam sawmills came into vogue no more log houses were built. Those still in use are relics of a past age.

Returning from our short digression we find that even in the better homes of the pioneer period the simple life was in full force. It was in fact the rule among all classes. All people wore homespun and lived on cornbread and wild meat. Spoons were of pewter or wood. Furniture was handmade. In the report of a public sale for this period, even from a well-to-do home, we are struck by the commonness of nearly all the articles, and find the selling price in a majority of instances to be within the dollar

mark. Things which now would go into the rubbish pile had then a positive value because not easy to replace.

The barns and stables were very primitive and were not much needed for the housing of farm implements. But the livestock, especially the smaller animals, had to be strongly penned to keep off wolves, panthers, and bears. The tilled area was very small. The pioneer grew no more than what his family and his livestock could consume. Even the pasture lands were small, and trees were cut down for the farm animals to browse upon the twigs. The abundance of game and fish solved the meat question. Yet the idea that the livestock industry is a recent development is not correct. The pioneer farm was well supplied with cattle, horses, sheep, and hogs. Animals could walk to market, and were then as now the chief agricultural resource. Sheep were even more necessary than now, because the only woolen goods, and in fact the only cloths of any kind, were those made on the hand loom in the farmhouse. Thus the flax patch was as necessary as the corn patch. A sowing of a half-bushel of flax was considered good for fifty to seventy-five yards of cloth. In the later colonial era there was a bounty on hemp, paid out of the public treasury. In 1767 we find the following certifications among others: John Graham, 961 pounds, John Estill, 902, William McClung, 730, Robert Carlile, 478, and Wallace Estill, 259, while Peter Wallace produced the very unusual amount of 3,039 pounds.

There was much care to provide fruit trees, especially the apple. The young plants were brought long distances and on horseback. The orchards thus set out have been very long-lived. Decrepit trees, older than any people now living, are still in bearing. A Spitzenberg apple set out in 1765 by William Wilson on Jackson's River bore in 1909, twenty-five bushels of fruit. Hundreds of grafts have been taken from this tree. But the still-house was in every neighborhood, and the apple was no more esteemed for eating than for its convertibility into brandy. The sugar maple orchard was the only available source of sugar and syrup. The honey bee, it is claimed, was not here before the white man came.

The soil was fresh and good, and so long as a new field of equal strength could be cleared, the manure heap was disregarded.

The farming method was crude, as were also the handmade tools. A farm wagon was a great rarity, and had block wheels when it did appear. The plow was a clumsy concern with wooden mould-board; occasionally it was only a walnut root. The harrow was either a thornbush with cross-sticks tied on with hickory bark, or else a frame with teeth of seasoned hardwood. The hayfork was cut out from a forked dogwood. The scythe had a straight handle. The pioneer cut his grain and also his fingers with a sickle. His threshing machine was a flail with a capacity of about fifteen bushels a day. Hickory bark as a material to tie with was almost indispensable.

Since the pioneer had to live so much within himself, he needed to be resourceful. If he was that handy person known as the jack-at-all-trades, so much the better for him. Resourcefulness was quite as necessary on the part of the wife. The etymology of her title then held true, for she was a weaver by necessity. The blacksmith was a highly important person in the community for he made tools as well as mended them. He forged nails, and if skilful at his trade he made bells, so necessary in keeping track of the livestock. The gristmill was in every neighborhood. It was a miniature building with little stones quarried not far away. The wheel was undershot if the current were swift; otherwise, it was overshot. Yet the miller was not quite so indispensable as the blacksmith. By dint of elbow and backbone movement a bushel of meal in a day could be ground on a handmill.

The pioneers of the Bullpasture must very speedily have had a bridle-path along the river bottom, but a direct way to the courthouse soon became a necessity. So Wallace Estill was directed, May 29, 1751, to clear a road from his mill to a road already opened to the head of the Calfpasture. The settlers appointed by the court to help him were Loftus Pullin, Richard Bodkin, Samuel Ferguson, Matthew Harper, John Miller, William Price, James Anglen, James Hall, Philip Phegan, John Shaw, Hackland Wilson, two John Carliles, and Robert and William Carlile. By petition of May 18, 1753, this road was extended from Estill's mill to William Wilson's mill on Bolar Run. Stephen Wilson and Hugh Hicklin were overseers for this section, and to work under them were John Miller, William and John Wilson, Samuel and Robert

Gay, Robert and John Carlile, John and Thomas Hicklin, and Loftus Pullin.

This thoroughfare, some 32 miles long, was the first public road in Highland. It could have been no more than a narrow lane through the woods, to be traveled by horses with packsaddles. According to law, posts of direction were to be set up at necessary points. The neglected wagon path up the west face of Jack Mountain from Bolar appears to be the course of this old road, and would have been followed by John Wilson eleven years later when he rode over for help against the Indians. From the top of the mountain it would have followed a fairly direct course toward the Bullpasture at W. P. B. Lockridge's, thence up the bottom to Estill's mill. From this point it seems to have reached the mouth of Shaw's Fork nearly with the course of the present road. Its further course would have been up the Fork to the run at Headwaters, and thence was doubtless the foundation of the first state road over Shenandoah Mountain, climbing the elevation by a more direct course and much sharper grade than the present turnpike.

There appears to have been some dissatisfaction with this road, for Matthew Harper and Wallace Estill were appointed not long afterward to view a course. They reported the existing route as the most convenient one. In 1762 the surveyor speaks of a point on Back Creek, "where an old road crosseth to Greenbrier opposite Stephen Wilson's." But this must have been an Indian trail.

The earliest mention of a road in Bath is in 1749, when William Jackson was directed to mark and lay off a way from Jackson's River to Colonel Johnson's on the Cowpasture.

The road orders above named prove there was a mill at Estill's by 1751, and at Wilson's by 1753. As permission for a mill had to be secured from the county court, there should be a record to this effect, although none appears to have been entered on the order book. Andrew Lockridge secured a license in 1753, but whether at the "double fords" above Williamsville or on the Calfpasture we do not know. The pioneer mill in Bath seems to have been that of Adam Dickinson, licensed in 1746.

The house of public entertainment was then called an ordinary, and the prices it might charge for its services were regulated by the county court with great minuteness. This care was not so

needless as it would seem. Taverns were too few for competition alone to keep down the rates. It was as needful to protect the public in this respect as it is now with reference to railway rates. Principles endure although their application changes. Peter Wright took out a tavern license in 1764, Wallace and Benjamin Estill being his sureties. William Wilson had already taken a license in 1762.

We have now said about all there is to relate, previous to the Revolution, concerning phases of collective effort among the Highland pioneers. Until after that event there was no church organization here, and the nearest "meetinghouses" were those at Deerfield on the Calfpasture and at Windy Cove, a few miles above Dickenson's Fort. Even the people most religiously inclined must have attended but rarely.

All Protestants who were not of the church of England were known as Dissenters. Their houses of worship had to be licensed and registered by the county court. In the Valley they were not fined for not attending the parish church, but they were taxed for its support. Their preachers had to take various oaths and until 1781 they were not permitted to perform the marriage ceremony. It was not until after the Revolution was under way that all such discriminations were brushed aside and religion in Virginia made free. In 1738 the Presbyterian Synod in Ireland had thus addressed Governor Gooch:

May it please your Honor, we take leave to address you in behalf of a considerable number of our brethren, who are meditating a settlement in the remote parts of your Government and are of the same persuasion as the Church of Scotland. We thought it our duty to acquaint your Honor with this design, and to ask your favor in allowing them the liberty of their consciences and of worshipping God in a way agreeable to the principles of their Education. Your Honor is sensible that those of our profession in Europe have been remarkable for their inviolable attachment to the house of Hanover, and have upon all occasions manifested an unspotted fidelity to our gracious Sovereign, King George, and we doubt not that but these our brethren will carry the same loyal principles to the most distant settlements, where their lot may be cast, which will ever influence them to the most dutiful submission to the Government which is placed over them. This we trust will recommend them to your Honor's countenance and protection, and merit the free enjoyment of their civil and religious liberties. We pray for the divine blessings upon your persons and Government and beg leave to subscribe ourselves your Honor's most humble and obedient servants.

The Governor made the following response:

As I have always been inclined to favor the people who have lately removed from other provinces to settle on the western side of our great mountains; so you may be assured that no interruption shall be given to any minister of your profession, who shall come among them, so as they conform themselves to the rules prescribed by the Act of Toleration in England, by taking the oaths enjoined thereby, and registering the place of their meeting, and behave themselves peaceably toward the government.

If the schoolmaster were "abroad in the land," he was almost totally unable to get into the public records. The Scotch-Irish set great store on schooling, but pioneer life in a thinly-peopled wilderness was not favorable to effort in this direction. The more alert of those who could read and write would give their children some rudimentary training. Occasionally, a person appeared in the settlements who was competent to act as a tutor, and doubtless was so employed to a limited extent. The first classical school west of the Blue Ridge was opened by Robert Alexander in 1749 near Greenville. It continued until the Revolution, when Liberty Academy, finally to become Washington and Lee University, arose at Lexington. But as a matter of fact there was a marked ebb for many years in educational acquirements. A significant instance lies in the fact that an early constable of the Bullpasture, who of necessity was able to read and write, reared an illiterate family. A signature by means of a mark was very common, although the illiterate person sometimes used the initial letter of his surname or even the initials of both names.

The settlement of the Highland area and the organizing of separate county government in Augusta took place at almost the same time. The first court met Dec. 9, 1745, but the only member for the district west of Shenandoah Mountain was Adam Dickenson. The courthouse was of hewed logs and was eighteen by thirty-eight feet in size. There were two little windows unprovided with glass or shutters, but light also came in through unchinked spaces between the logs, some of these openings being several feet long and several inches wide. The jail was smaller and not well constructed. The county seat was not known as Staunton until 1748, in which year it was laid out as a town.

Such was the center of local government for a territory covering a section of the Valley of Virginia 240 miles long.

Until 1776 a county court was opened by the reading of the royal commission to the justices: "Be it remembered, (date here given) his majesty's commission directed to (names of commissioned justices here given), to hear and determine all treasons, petit treasons, or misprisons thereof, felonies, murders, and all other offenses and crimes, was openly read." The court had general police and probate jurisdiction, with control of levies, roads, actions at law, and suits in chancery. A single justice had jurisdiction in matters not exceeding the value of one pound (\$3.33). There was no particular limit as to the number of members, and at least twenty were usually in commission at the same time.

A jail in those days was most numerous occupied by delinquent debtors. Imprisonment for debt was not put aside until within the memory of people still living. Consequently in the order book we often find this form: "Thereupon came — —, and undertook for the said defendant, in case he be cast in this suit, he shall pay and satisfy the condemnation of the court, or render his body to prison in execution for the same, or that he, the said — —, will do it for him."

A courthouse yard was supposed to be equipped with whipping-post, pillory, stocks, and perhaps also a ducking stool. The whipping-post was sometimes a tree. Whipping, up to the number of thirty-nine lashes on the bare back, was much in vogue, was administered promptly and without regard to sex. The female thief or the mother of a bastard child was often thus punished. Sometimes the culprit unable to pay a fine prayed for corporal punishment, and seems always to have received what he asked. The essential feature of the pillory was a pair of short planks, each with a large notch in one edge so that a person's neck might be fitted into the opening. The stocks differed from the pillory in confining the wrists or ankles, or both, and in not compelling the culprit to stand. Neither position could be very agreeable, especially if the flies were numerous and the spectators inclined as in England to throw mud, sticks, eggs of venerable quality, and epithets as vile as the eggs. The ducking stool was a long plank, pivoted in the center and furnished at one end with a

seat to which the culprit was lashed. The design of the apparatus was to give the person an involuntary bath in a mill-pond or river. It was a favorite punishment for a scolding woman.

Another punishment was branding on the hand with a hot iron and in open court, the criminal being made to say the words, "God save the commonwealth." For swearing or getting drunk, the penalty was five shillings for each offense or the choice of ten lashes. For working on Sunday the penalty was twice as great. Not a few crimes were punishable with death, and if the offense were regarded as particularly flagrant, it was supposed to make the penalty more impressive by decreeing death without benefit of clergy.

In 1763 a negro named Tom mortally wounded John Harrison by shooting him in the back. He confessed in court and was ordered to be hanged ten days later. His head was then to be taken off and set on pole on the top of a hill near the courthouse. In Orange a negro was hanged for stealing fine linen of the value of \$2.50.

With relatively small crimes punishable by death, with the nailing of ears to the pillory and cutting them loose, with imprisonment for debt, and with whipping in liberal measure, it might seem as though there should have been enough terror in the law to keep people in the path of rectitude. Yet the laws seem to have been violated more often than they are now. The spirit of the times was harsh and coarse, as is seen in the severity of the laws and the frequency with which even these laws were broken. The beholding of public punishment dulled the sensibilities of people and did not reform the law-breaker. Men swore and otherwise misbehaved in open court, even to abusing the justices.

The ears of criminals were often cropped. In the records of 1746 we read that Philip Jones, losing a part of his right ear in a fight, had this fact certified, so that he might not be apprehended as a runaway convict.

It was not unusual for a person to make oath that he stood in fear of bodily hurt.

About 1750 an Augusta man was indicted for beating another in a meetinghouse yard at the time of a burial.

The path of the constable was not one of roses, and he was

sometimes prevented by fist or club from removing goods. In 1750 a constable made the return, "Not executed by reason the Def't with a loaded Gun or Rifle stood in the Door of his House and threatened to shoot me or any one that offered to lay hands on any part of his estate. Neither would he suffer me to enter into the House."

The offenses most numerous before the court were in addition to debt, assault, trespass, slander, bastardy, drinking, swearing, neglect of road supervision, disturbing public worship, and delinquency in paying head tax. The list will enable us to form some estimate of the nature of the times.

It is often alleged that although the use of liquor was once well-nigh universal, actual drunkenness was rare. This delusion is an effect of the distance in time. Court records prove that alcohol was the same curse in pioneer days that it is now. That the voice of decency was occasionally heard is shown in the will of John Dickenson of Bath in 1808, whereby he forbids the use of liquor at his interment.

The Augusta people were much given to litigation, and the suits, complaints, and indictments are almost innumerable. The settlers on the Bullpasture got into court quite frequently. Burnside and some others were contentious, especially in the matter of trespass. The Millers were quarrelsome toward the Bodkins, and several combats between them are recorded. One slander suit brought out a good share of the settlement and the plaintiff gained a verdict of two pounds (\$6.67). Two other men misbehaved in court and were given a few hours in jail. Still two other men were fined each 400 pounds of tobacco in 1763, for non-attendance as jurors.

In consequence of the lawsuits the order books are exceedingly voluminous. The writing is in a very small hand and the lines are near together. In general the entries are neatly and carefully made, and when a coarse-pointed quill was used the writing may be read with ease. But when done with a fine pointed quill the writing becomes almost microscopic. Instead of covering his pages with an unreadable scrawl, the copyist took time to begin a long entry with a highly ornamented initial letter. Indexing was done with extreme economy of space, there being sometimes

eight lines to the inch. The ink was generally very permanent and the paper is not corroded, as is the case when a steel pen is used.

A will usually began with a piously worded preamble, which may be taken to mean that at heart the settlers were more religious than in much of their practice. The following, from the will of John Bodkin in 1791 is a favorable specimen.

In the name of God, I, John Bodkin, being through the abundant mercy of God though weak in body yet of a sound mind, perfect understanding and memory, do constitute this my last will and testament and desire it to be received by all as such: *Imprimis*, I most humbly bequeath my soul to God my Maker, beseeching His most gracious acceptance of it through the all-sufficient merits and mediation of my most compassionate Redeemer, Jesus Christ, who gave himself to be an atonement for my sins and is able to save to the uttermost all that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them, and who I trust will not reject me, a returning penitent sinner, when I come to him for mercy. In this hope and confidence I render up my soul with comfort, humbly beseeching the most blessed and glorious Trinity, one God most holy, most merciful and gracious, to prepare me for the time of my dissolution, and then to take to himself into that peace and rest and incomparable felicity which he has prepared for those that love and fear his holy name: Blessed be God.

In land conveyances before the Revolution, there was followed the English practice of drawing a double instrument; a deed of lease followed at once by a deed of release, so that deeds are recorded in pairs in the deed-book. The deed of lease was valid "from the day before the sale for one whole year to be completed and ended, yielding and paying therefor the rent of one peppercorn on Lady-day next (March 25), if the same shall be lawfully demanded, to the intent and purpose that by virtue of these presents and of the statute for transferring uses into possession, the said (purchaser) may be in actual possession of these premises, and be thereby enabled to accept and take a grant and release of the possession and inheritances thereof." The consideration named in this paper was five shillings (83 cents). The deed of release, which was the real and effective instrument, was dated one day later, and mention is sometimes made of the purchaser receiving from the seller a twig in token of possession. The Revolution swept away this clumsy practice of giving two deeds in a single transaction.

The man who could prove that he had met the cost of his passage from Europe could enter fifty acres of the public domain and have it surveyed by the county surveyor. Later on he received a patent for the land. It is alleged that the Governor did not read the patents he signed and that his secretary did not compare them with the originals. It is also alleged that the grant of fifty acres to each actual settler was evaded or perverted, and that the clerk in the Secretary's office would sell such right for the modest "graft" of one to five shillings.

Prior to 1784, there was no recording of marriages unless by the officiating minister. Prior to 1747 there was no clergyman of the Church of England west of the Blue Ridge, and until 1760 no church edifice. Marriages performed by other persons were illegal in the eye of the Virginia law. This worked a hardship until a more liberal rule came into force, by which a dispensation from the Governor could enable a minister to officiate who was not an Episcopalian.

Indentured white servants were not rare in the Augusta colony. The general influence of the system was not good, since it led to black slavery and also fostered immorality. The female servant who became the mother of a bastard was made to serve an extra year. Servants often ran away, and if captured, they were forced to serve extra time as an offset to the cost of recovery, this being adjudicated by the county court. Wallace Estill made a claim of this sort in 1756, specifying twelve days as spent in the recovery.

James McAvoy and thirteen other youths were kidnapped from Ireland and brought to Virginia. Several of the boys were recovered by their parents. McAvoy was sold to Robert Carlile, and by him resold to a man in the Valley. While in the service of the latter he married Frances Pritt, but returned to the Bullpasture before his time was out. His owner came and took him back. At length his wife went to where he was, carrying her child, and the morning after her arrival she said she would have to go back. Pritt's master offered his servant a horse to take his wife a distance, but she refused the help, and the pair walked slowly out of the settlement. Presently the wife tucked her cloak into her belt, took her child, and said to her companion, "Now put down your foot." He did put down his foot and continued doing

so until after walking all day and the following night, they reached the Bullpasture. McAvoy was not again disturbed, and later on became a resident of Bath.

Negroes were for some years rare in the mountains. The first one known to be in Highland was a young woman purchased for Ann Jane Usher by her guardian about 1750.

Mention has been made of the abundance of game. The settler often shot deer from the door of his house. In his trip to and from Cumberland Gap in 1749, during which journey of eighteen weeks he passed through Bath, Dr. Thomas Walker relates that the party killed thirteen buffaloes, eight elk, fifty-three bears, twenty deer, four geese, about one hundred and fifty turkeys, and a considerable quantity of other small game.

When the pioneer went to court he took his long-barreled flintlock rifle, and if possible a wolf head, the latter being a form of currency. The bounty on a wolf at this time was one pound (\$3.33). In 1763 Benjamin Estill turned in thirty-six assigned wolf heads, these being worth \$120, the equivalent of twice that sum at the present day. The hemp certificate was also a form of money, being receivable for taxes.

Although some of the pioneers brought along a considerable stock of gold and silver coin, it is not easy to see how money in the wilderness could reproduce itself otherwise than very slowly. There was little to take to the remote markets except cattle and furs, and the market for the former could not have been quick. Nevertheless, land sold at a relatively high price and the goods for sale at a "public vandue" found buyers.

The account book of a Staunton merchant who sent goods to Richmond from 1766 to 1775 shows that the leading items were hemp, butter, beeswax, ginseng, cheese, and deerskins, the latter being worth in 1774 an average of \$1.05. The shipment of flour for the nine years was only thirteen barrels, and in 1767 the price per barrel was \$5. This was relatively a high figure. Cornbread was the staff of life.

CHAPTER X

THE DUNMORE WAR AND THE REVOLUTION

Battle of Point Pleasant - Letters Describing It - The Revolution - Resolutions by Augusta People - Augusta Men in the War - Slight Outward Change under Independence.

FROM 1764 until 1774 there was once more nominal peace with the Indians. But the persistent pressure of the whites led to some mutual outrages, and war broke out in the summer of the last named year. Governor Dunmore led a force down the Ohio from Wheeling, while General Andrew Lewis with the militia of the Valley reinforced by a few troops from Bedford and Culpeper, marched down the Great Kanawha, reaching Point Pleasant early in October.

In the army of Lewis, 1,100 strong, were four companies from the present counties of Bath, Highland, and Pendleton. The captains commanding them were John Dickenson of Bath, Andrew Lockridge and Samuel Wilson of Highland, and John Skidmore of Pendleton. In these companies were 22, 26, 27, and 32 men respectively. It would be interesting to present a full roster of these companies. Considering the population at that time, this region was well represented in the expedition.

The Virginia forces being divided, the Indians attempted to surprise and overwhelm Lewis, intending then to dispose of the governor and his army. Had they succeeded, the effect on the border settlement would have been like another Braddock's defeat. The influence on the Revolution, which broke out the following year, would have been serious indeed. The battle at Point Pleasant was well contested on both sides. The fighting was almost hand to hand, the lines being seldom more than twenty yards apart, and sometimes no more than six. The Virginians lost 75 men killed and 140 wounded, the more slightly injured not apparently being included. The numbers and losses of the Indians are unknown, but were probably somewhat smaller in both particulars.

At the close of the day the result was thought by some of the whites as no better than a drawn battle. Yet the Indians were disheartened, and agreed to a peace which lasted until they were stirred up by the British in 1778. The army of Lewis returned in November.

A number of Highland men were undoubtedly killed or wounded, but with the exception of Captain Wilson, who was killed, we are ignorant of their names. Captain Skidmore was wounded. The estate of Captain Wilson showed personal property to the value of nearly \$1,000.

The subjoined extracts were written on the spot by men who were in the battle. They not only furnish accounts of the first great battle in which Highland men were engaged, but they give some idea of the epistolary writing of that period.

From Col. William Fleming's Orderly Book:

Monday October the 10th (1774).

This morning before sunrise two men came running into Camp & gave information That a considerable body of Indians were incamp about 2 miles up the Ohio a small distance from it, who made a very formidable appearance. This important intelligence was quickly confirmed by two or three more. The drums by order immediately beat to Arms & 150 men were ordered to be paraded out of each line & march against the enemy in two Columns. The right column headed by Colo. Chas. Lewis with Captains Dickinson, Harrison, and Skidmore. The left Column commanded by Colo. Fleming with Captains Shelby Russell Love & Buford. Thus disposed they marched pretty briskly about 150 or 200 yards apart up the river about half a mile when on a Sudden the Enemy lurking behind Bushes & Trees gave the Augusta Line a heavy fire which was briskly followed by a second & third & returned again by our men with much bravery & Courage. The attack was attended with the death of some of our bravest officers & men also with the deaths of a great number of the Enemy. Nor were the Enemy less tardy in their attack upon the left Column; for immediately after the fire upon the right line succeeded a heavy one on the left & a return from us with spirit & resolution. As the disposition in which the men were first placed would never promise success against an Indian Enemy the men were forced to quit their ranks & fly to trees in doing this the Enemy made a small advance and forced our men of both lines to retreat the distance of perhaps one or two hundred yards under heavy fires attended with dismal Yells & Screams from the Enemy. About this time we were succoured with a detachment from the Camp commanded by Captains Mathews McDowell & others of the Augusta line and some time afterwards by all

the Captains of each line except Capt McClenahan of Augusta who was upon guard & Captain Lewis of Botetourt who was ordered to form a line round the Camp for its defence. With the reinforcement from the Camp our men found their strength much increased & making a fierce onset forced the Enemy from their Stations & caused them to retreat by degrees about a mile giving them many brisk fires & hitting many of the leading men as was imagined. we at last with difficulty dislodged them from a fine long ridge leading from a Small slash (swamp) near the river towards the hills & being discontinued by a small wet bottom again rose & was continued to the hills half a mile or more from the river. This advantageous post was gained about 1 o'Clock all the efforts of the enemy to regain it proved fruitless. Tho' they would summon all the force they could raise & make many pushes to break the line; the advantage of the place & the steadiness of the men defied their most furious Essays. About 3 or 4 o'Clock the Enemy growing quite dispirited & all the attempts of their warriors to rally them proving vain they carried off their dead & wounded, giving us now & then a shot to prevent a pursuit; so that about an hour by sun we were in full possession on the field of Battle. Victory having now declared in our favour We had orders to return in slow pace to our Camp carefully searching for the dead & wounded & to bring them in, as also the Scalps of the Enemy. The day being by this time far advanced with [out] any written orders double guards were ordered to be mounted. Parole Victory.

Killed of the Augusta Line in the action on the 10th of Octr. 1774 Colo. Chas. Lewis, Capt. Saml Willson and Lieuts. Hugh Allen, & 18 Privates. 2 Capts. 2 Lieuts. & 51 Private wounded.

Extract from letter by W. Ingles.

Our Guards Properly Posted at a Distance from the camp as usual little Expecting to be attacked by any Party of Enemy as we looked upon them to be so much inferiour to us in Numbers. but they takeing the advantage of the Night the [y] crossed the Ohio on Rafts & Posted themselves within one mile of our camp where they lay till morning with an intent as we Suppose to force our Camp had not Providence in a Partickular manner Interposed in our behalf the ware discovered by Some of our hunting Partys that hapned to turn out that Morning verry Early and one of Our men was fired upon by them & Kild and one of them was Kild in his place that firing alarmed the whole Camp and two Detachments was Sent out of a hundred & fifty each the one Commanded by Colo. Charles Lewis of Augustia the other by Colo. William Fleming the soon fell in with the Enemy & a hot Engagement Ensued which Lasted three hours Very doubtfull the Enemy being much Suppirour in Number to the first Detachments Disputed the Ground with the greatest obstinacy often Runing up to the Very Muzels of our gunes where they as often fell Victims to thire Rage Several more Detachments being Sent from the Camp they were obliged to Give Ground which they Disputed inch by inch till at Length they Posted them-

selves on an advantagus peese of Ground where the Continued at Shooting now & then untill night putt an End to that Tragical seen & left many a brave fellow Wallirring in his Gore we had the Satisfaction of carring of all our wounded & kild with Very litle Lose of Sculps we Sculped 20 (17) of them on the Field several the have sculped thire wounded the Carryed of in the Night after the Battle and several of them the Draged into the River (Our) Loss of Men is very considerable

From letter of Col. Wm. Christian.

From what I can gather here I cannot describe the bravery of the enemy in the battle. It exceeded every mans expectations. They had men planted on each river to kill our men as they would swim over, making no doubt I think of gaining a complete victory. Those over the Ohio in the time of battle called to the men to "drive the white dogs in" Their Chiefs ran continually along the line exhorting the men to "lye close" and "shoot well," "fight and be strong." At first our men retreated a good ways and until new forces were sent out on which the enemy beat back slowly and killed and wounded our men at every advance. Our people at last formed a line, so did the enemy, they made may attempts to break our lines, at length our men made a stand, on which the enemy challenged them to come up and began to shoot. Our men could have forced them away precipitately, but not without great loss, and so concluded to maintain their ground all along the line. Which they did until Sundown, when the enemy were supposed to be all gone. Our people then moved backward scalping the enemy, and bringing in the dead and wounded

The enemy came over on rafts about six miles up Ohio & set at the same place. They encamped within two miles of this place the night before the battle and killed some of our beeves. They damd our men often for Sons of Bitches, said "Don't you whistle now" (making sport of the fife) and made very merry about a treaty.

The war of the Revolution began only half a year after the battle of Point Pleasant. In a former chapter we spoke of the attitude in that conflict of the Scotch-Irish settlers in America. Being almost wholly of that stock, it goes without further statement that the pioneers of Highland were zealous supporters of the American cause.

The war was fought by the Americans to gain industrial freedom and to maintain their rights as British citizens. They acknowledged themselves to be subjects of the king of England, but held that they could rightfully be taxed only by their own legislatures. If this claim were given up, the door was at once open to injustice and oppression. The colonies were rapidly grow-

ing, and in consequence it was the more intolerable that they should be expected to keep out of manufacturing, trade only with England, and be content to exchange the raw products of their fields and forests with the finished products of her workshops. The claims of the Americans did not necessarily lead to independence. This step was resorted to and accomplished because of the blind obstinacy of the British king. Canada, Australia, and South Africa remain British because the home government learned wisdom from the lesson of 1783.

The temper of the Augusta people will appear in the following instructions, drawn up at Staunton, February 22, 1775, and given to their delegates to the House of Burgesses:

"The people of Augusta are impressed with just sentiments of loyalty to his majesty, King George, whose title to the crown of Great Britain rests on no other foundation than the liberty of all his subjects. We have respect for the parent state, which respect is founded on religion, on law, and on the genuine principles of the British constitution. On these principles do we earnestly desire to see harmony and good understanding restored between Great Britain and America. Many of us and our forefathers left our native land and explored this once savage wilderness to enjoy the free exercise of the rights of conscience and of human nature. These rights we are fully resolved with our lives and fortunes inviolably to preserve; nor will we surrender such inestimable blessings, the purchase of toil and danger, to any ministry, to any parliament, or any body of men by whom we are not represented, and in whom we are not represented, and in whose decisions, therefore, we have no voice. We are determined to maintain unimpaired that liberty which is the gift of Heaven to the subjects of Britain's empire, and will most cordially join our countrymen in such measures as may be necessary to secure and perpetuate the ancient, just, and legal rights of this colony and all British subjects."

The above paper shows that the frontiersmen of Augusta knew how to use their mother tongue with clearness and force. It breathes a conviction that their claims were just and a resolution to defend these claims to the utmost. It also asserts a national difference between America and the British Isles.

A memorial from the county committee, presented to the state convention, May 16, 1776, is thus mentioned by the latter:

"A representation from the committee of the county of Augusta was presented to the Convention and read, setting forth the present unhappy condition of the country, and from the ministerial measures of revenge now

pursuing, representing the necessity of making a confederacy of the United States, the most perfect, independent, and lasting, and of framing an equal, free, and liberal government, that may bear the trial of all future ages."

This memorial is said by Hugh J. Grigsby to be the first expression of the policy of establishing an independent state government and permanent confederation of states which the parliamentary journals of America contain. It is worthy of a most careful reading.

We can readily understand that the men who could formulate papers like the above would back them up in a practical manner. In a burst of savage fury the British government closed the port of Boston to foreign commerce. Augusta sent 137 barrels of flour toward the relief of the people of the northern city. It was far less easy to send this flour than in these days of railroad trains.

The Augustans also backed up their words with bullets. Men who at that time or later were residents of Highland served in Washington's army. They also helped to guard the western frontier against the Indian allies of the British. Highland volunteers under Captain David Gwin marched to the support of General Greene in 1781 and took part in the battle of Guilford. There a large majority of the Virginia militia fought so well that Greene wished he could have known of it beforehand. He had reason for his doubts, because the American militia had often behaved badly in battle. But on the field of Guilford the raw Virginians helped very much in making the nominal victory of Cornwallis a crushing defeat in reality. He lost a third of his men and had to get out of North Carolina in hot haste.

The companies raised in Augusta were expected to consist of expert riflemen. Each man was to "furnish himself with a good rifle, if to be had, otherwise with a tomahawk, common firelock, bayonet, pouch or cartouch box, and three charges of powder and ball." On affidavit that the rifleman could not supply himself as above, he was to be supplied at public expense. For furnishing his equipment he was allowed a rental of one pound (\$3.33) a year. His daily pay was to be 21 cents. Out of this was an allowance for "hunting shirt, pair of leggings, and binding for his hat."

Seemingly enormous bounties were offered toward the close

of the war. But the paper currency issued by Congress depreciated like that of the Confederacy eighty years later. "Worthless as a continental bill" was a byword for many a year.

The people of the valley and mountains had the families of their indigent soldiers to support and were required to pay burdensome taxes. These, however, could be commuted in farm produce and in deerskins.

Yet only seven months after Guilford the end of the long struggle was in sight, and the next year prices had fallen to their natural level. The war had never been popular with the English people. Even before the surrender of Cornwallis, William Pitt on the floor of Parliament had pronounced it the "most accursed, wicked, barbarous, cruel, unnatural, unjust, and diabolical of wars."

The last Augusta court under King George was held May 1, 1776. The first one under American independence was held July 16th of the same year. In matters of local government the change to the new order of things was for some years little more than nominal. The native governor lived in state like his British predecessor and signed land patents just as he had done. The man signing a bond was no longer "indebted to the king," but to "his excellency, the governor." The general assembly was nothing more than the House of Burgesses under a new name. There was still a governor's council of eight members. The Virginia constitution of 1776 was no more than a restatement of the source of Virginia law. The structure of society was in fact no more democratic and no less aristocratic than it was before.

CHAPTER XI

UNDER PENDLETON AND BATH

Subdividing of Augusta - Formation of Pendleton and Bath - The Greenbrier District - Highland Men as Local Officers - Growth of the Highland Area - The Turnpike.

AUGUSTA has indeed been a mother of counties. Extending at the first 240 miles along the Blue Ridge, and thence westward to the Mississippi, its growth in population soon made it unwieldy. County after county was lopped off in every direction except the east. The subdivision began with Botetourt in 1769, and continued so rapidly that in 1790, Augusta was reduced to its present size.

In 1787 the Highland area was wholly a part of Augusta. In that year the portion of Rockingham lying west of the Shenandoah Mountain was with the addition of narrow slices taken from Hardy and Augusta made into the county of Pendleton. The southern line of the new county passed through the Highland area by following the divide between the waters of the Potomac and the James. Its course was therefore crooked. Scarcely more than two years after Pendleton was created, the county of Bath was stricken off from the parent county by being made to include that section of it west of the Shenandoah range. It thus took in the whole upper basin of the James, down to the point where it passes through the range just mentioned. The boundaries of Bath consequently followed natural lines.

But in 1796 the southern line of Pendleton was pushed southward a varying distance of four to twelve miles, and made to cross the Highland area nearly through the center. The reason for such annexation is not at this late day clearly apparent.

In the same year both Pendleton and Bath were enlarged by being made to take in the upper Greenbrier Valley. Their western border was therefore changed from the crest of the main Alleghany to that of the "Back Alleghany," which diverges from the

former on the west line of Pendleton and runs southwestward in a nearly parallel course at a distance of ten or fifteen miles. This enlargement was by petition of the few settlers on the Upper Greenbrier.

In 1821 this remote section of the two counties became a part of the new county of Pocahontas, and in the same year Bath was diminished to the southward by the creation of Alleghany county. It was the intention to name the western county Alleghany and the eastern Pocahontas, but through a blunder of the engrossing clerk the names were transposed. They are less appropriate as they stand than as they were designed.

When the Highland area had thus become identified with the new counties of Pendleton and Bath it seems to have contained from 1,000 to 1,200 people. Many new settlers had come into its valleys. The Back Creek basin, the last to be occupied, now contained the Wade, Slaven, Bird, Matheny, Briscoe, Chestnut, Ryder, and Woods families. On Straight Creek in 1799, we find the following persons in a coroner's jury called together by a tree falling upon John Mifford: John Beverage (foreman), Henry and John James, James and Jacob Seybert, George Franklin, John Moon, Thomas Jones, George Fisher, John Warwick, James Trimble, and George Rymer. At the sale of the late Christian Wagoner's effects, in May, 1800, we find present Michael Arbogast, William Bennett, William Cunningham, Michael Fox, John Hickley, William Janes, James and Hopkins Jones, Martin and Christian Life, William Michael, Francis Nicholas, Michael Peck, John Rexrode, Christopher Reed, James Trimble, Philip Wimer, Martin Waybright, John White, Adam and Michael Wagoner, and Christina Joseph. Abraham Smith was at this time a dweller in Crabbottom.

On the organization of county government in Pendleton, Peter Hull was the only justice from the Highland area. Henry Fleisher was appointed major of the militia regiment, Jacob Gum was a constable and George Nicholas was a road overseer. John McCoy was a constable in 1792. Michael Arbogast served on the first grand jury. John Wilson and John Peebles appear to be the only Highland representation among the first justices of Bath. Samuel Black, William Ryder, and Stephen Wilson served on its first grand jury.

The section of Bath beyond the main Alleghany was given two constables and was one of the three districts to elect overseers of the poor. It was peopled quite wholly by the overflow from the older section to the east. The Burners, Houchins, Sharps, and Sharrots removed thither in a body, and were joined by branches of the Arbogast, Gum, and other families. John H. Peyton, an attorney, visiting Huntersville in 1823, very shortly after the organization of Pocahontas, declares it as much out of the world as Tartary. The "town" consisted of two log cabins, one of these being the residence of John Bradshaw, who had moved here from Bullpasture Valley. We extract the following from his letter:

The other hovel is called the Loom-house, for these people are self-sustaining. The big wheel and the little wheel are birring in every hut. The homespun cloth is stronger and more durable than that brought by our merchants from Northern manufacturers. In Bradshaw's dwelling is a large fireplace, which occupies the entire gable end. The chimney is enormous, and so short that the room is filled with light which enters this way. It is an ingenious contrivance for letting all the warmth escape through the chimney, while most of the smoke is driven back into the chamber. In the chimney corner I prepared my legal papers before a roaring fire, surrounded by rough mountaineers, who were drinking whiskey, and as night advanced growing riotous. In the back part of the room two beds were curtained off with horse-blankets; one for the Judge, the other for myself. To the left of the fireplace stood Bradshaw's couch. In the loft, to which they ascended by a ladder, his daughter and the hired woman slept, and in time of a crowd, a wayfarer. The other guests were sent to sleep in the three beds in the Loom-house. The loom was used as a hatrack at night and for sitting on. My clients roosted on the loom while detailing their troubles.

Bradshaw's table is well supplied. There is profusion if not prodigality in the rich, lavish bounty of the goodly tavern. As a mark of deference and respect to the Court, I presume, we had a table-cloth—they are not often seen on Western tables, and when they are, are not innocent of color,—and clean sheets upon our beds. This matter of the sheets is no small affair in out-of-the-way places, as it not unfrequently happens that wanderers communicate disease through the bedclothing. Bradshaw's family is scrupulously clean, which is somewhat remarkable in a region where cleanliness is for the most part on the outside.

The support of the people is mainly derived from their flocks of cattle, horses, and sheep, which they drive over the mountains to market. There is little money among them except after these excursions, but they have little need of it—every want is supplied by the happy country they possess and of which they are as fond as the Swiss of their mountains.

We have quoted this letter at length because in a considerable measure it was still applicable to conditions in the older county.

In the grand juries of Pendleton during the first decade of its history, we find the following Highland representation: Adam, David and John Arbogast, John Armstrong, William Blagg, Thomas Duffield, Conrad and Henry Fleisher, Jacob Gum, Charles Halterman, James and William Janes, Henry Jones, Joseph Lantz, Peter Lightner, Edward Morton, George Naigley, George Nicholas, Garrett Peck, Henry Seybert, William, David, and Elibab Wilson, and Peter Zickafoose.

Peter Hull in 1788 took a storekeeper's license, and ten years later Samuel Blagg took a license for an ordinary. In 1800 Peter and Jacob Hull had two stores.

In 1788, George Nicholas was road surveyor from the mouth to the head of Straight Creek. In 1790, Charles Erwin had the road from Mathias Benson's to the Augusta line, James Steuart, the road from the Pendleton line to Joseph Gwin's, and Abraham Gum, the road from John Slaven's to the Pendleton line. Robert Carlile, David Gwin, and William Houchin were other road surveyors under Bath. In the same year Jacob Gum took the place of McKenny Robinson on the upper South Branch. Two years later John Arbogast had the road from Michael Arbogast's to the intersection with the Dry Run road. Garrett Peck had the latter road around to the mouth of Straight Creek. The precinct of James Mullenax was from Peter Hull's to the mouth of Straight Creek, and that of Isaac Gum was from Peter Hull's southward to the old Pendleton line. On the other side of the county, William Jordan in 1790, had the road from the head of the Cowpasture southward to the old Pendleton line. His assistants were Francis Hayworth, Thomas Douglas and three sons, Thomas Devericks and one son, Henry Jones, Edward Morton, William Harris, John Keezle and son, and John Hatton. Four years later, George Sheets cared for the road from Robert Malcomb's to John Hiner's, and Thomas Duffield, the road from Elibab Wilson's to Burnett's mill beyond the present Pendleton line.

Thus we see that when the new counties were formed, the Highland area was quite well supplied with authorized roads.

But in 1799 the Pendleton grand jury made a wholesale complaint on the want of index posts.

By 1780 there was a pioneer road from the Crabbottom westward across the Alleghany. It was known as the Riffle road from Francis Riffle or Riggle, a pioneer of Tygart's valley.

To provide a jail the Bath court of 1790 laid a special levy of 13 pounds of tobacco (43 cents) per tithable. The more prominent offenses in this county during its earlier history were hog stealing, liquor selling, swearing and blasphemy, and obstructing road surveys. But in 1799, 324 citizens were presented for not voting, and in 1881, 332 were likewise called up.

In 1800 the heavier landholders in the Pendleton half were the following:

| | |
|-----------------------|-------------|
| Michael Arbogast..... | 1,037 Acres |
| Joseph Bell..... | 611 Acres |
| John Beverage..... | 559 Acres |
| Peter Hull..... | 2,712 Acres |
| William Janes..... | 566 Acres |
| Nicholas Seybert..... | 662 Acres |
| Philip Wimer..... | 772 Acres |
| Peter Zickafoose..... | 570 Acres |

Until 1815, and especially until 1795, the increase in population was very rapid. The Indian war-cloud, which had hovered so long in and near the Alleghanies, was by virtue of the peace of 1815 practically removed from the eastern side of the Mississippi. The call of the West was now unrestrained, and the lure of its level and fertile lands made a steady and persistent draft on the valleys of Highland, as in the case of the East generally. Still the population had risen by 1847 to not less than 3,500. The valley lands and the more attractive uplands were generally cleared, though not to the extent they are now. The larger valley farmers were generally slave holders, and tillage was relatively more important than at present.

The outside world did not seem so far away. Cattle were driven to market over better roads than formerly, and the building of the James River canal had advanced the head of navigation to Scottsville, a distance from the Cowpasture valley of less than 100 miles. There were now some churches and schools, and a few

stores, but as yet no collection of dwellings which might be termed even a hamlet. In the habits of the people the impress of the pioneer days was still very apparent. Cloth was still made at home, and improved farming machinery was not yet known. Post offices were very few, and the mails came only once a week. Nevertheless, the region now seemed rather old and mature. The earliest comers had all passed away, and among the very old people were natives of the county. Much of the downright crudeness of the early pioneer period had seen its day, and the wares of a newer civilization had found their way into these valleys from the distant cities.

The railroad age dawned about 1830. For some years before this date, and for some years later, the need of better highways for the growing American people became a very live topic. If actual distance could not be shortened, it was necessary to shorten the hours of travel. The people beyond the mountains were in particular need of better roads to the Eastern markets.

In 1822, James B. Campbell, an experienced surveyor, returned from the West to Crabbottom, and soon began to plan a turnpike to connect Staunton with Parkersburg. The route he selected was from the top of Shenandoah Mountain to Shaw's Fork nearly the same as the present pike. But from this point his own route followed Shaw's Fork to its mouth, and there crossed Bullpasture Mountain, reaching the river of the same name near the mouth of Davis Run. This stream was followed to the Sounding Knob Gap. The next range was passed through Vanderpool Gap, and a course was thence traced through the Great Valley of Back Creek to the Townsend Draft near the Bath line. Here it began the ascent of Alleghany Mountain. The entire route was excellent, the grades being as easy as the contour of the country would permit, and three barriers wholly eliminated.

But the survey did not become a road. In 1838 the Staunton and Parkersburg Turnpike was built under the supervision of Claude Crozet, a civil engineer of the first Napoleon, who worked in Russia as well as France. Influential citizens induced him to abandon the easier route which nature indicated, and to adopt the one by which the road was actually constructed. The specifi-

cations of Crozet required a track twenty feet wide, exclusive of side ditches, and ten inches higher in the center than on the border. Every visible rock or stump was to be taken out, and no grade was to exceed four degrees.

The road became at once the avenue of a large traffic between the valley and the transalleghany country, and was a large factor in the further development of the Highland area. Though still a very fair road, it has declined from its early estate and importance. That no bridges were ever thrown across Shaw's Fork and the Cowpasture is a strange and needless neglect.

The turnpike paralleled and crossed a common road constructed by the state, and the long-abandoned track is sometimes in full view for quite a distance. On the slope of Shenandoah Mountain was a still older road, apparently the one laid out by Wallace Estill.

CHAPTER XII

THE NEW COUNTY

Desire of the Highland Area for Separate Organization - Formation of Highland - Its Organization.

THE forming of Highland was one of the events which are perfectly natural. It was not so much that Pendleton and Bath were too long, although the people near their common boundary were farther from their county seats than were the people at the other extremities of those counties. The new turnpike gave the Highland area an advantage which the other sections of the two counties did not possess. The census of 1850 was to show that Highland had more people than Bath, though not so many as Pendleton. And when to economic considerations are added the ambitions of men desirous of public office, a movement to create a new county becomes a very active force.

Even before the completion of the turnpike there was a desire in the central section to be set off as a separate county. When, in 1837, the delegate from Bath presented a bill to move the county seat a mile south to Germantown, there was much indignation in the north, and the measure was defeated. The latter section charged the southern with arbitrary doings. But when, in 1839, there was a vote on a new county with its seat of government at Woodsboro—now Vanderpool—the measure carried by a large majority in Bath, yet was defeated in Pendleton. Another vote the following year led to the same result. It is said there was now much pulling of wires, and as in many other instances a compromise led to the desired result. Woodsboro was very near the geographic center of the proposed county, but the people of Bath were induced to assent to the choice of Bell's place on the turnpike. Pendleton yielded reluctantly, its delegate still opposing the final bill in the Legislature, while the delegate from Bath favored it.

Finally, March 19th, 1847, the bill to create Highland was passed,* and in the new county it is related that the joy was like that caused by the surrender at Yorktown. It is significant that the boundary specified in the bill placed the delegate from Bath a few yards within the Highland line.

In view of the exceptionally high altitude of the county the name selected is very appropriate. As to who was responsible for the choice, there is some dispute. It is said to have been proposed by Andrew H. Byrd, delegate from Bath, while, on the other hand, it is claimed that it was suggested to Byrd by Samuel Ruckman.

Pursuant to the Act of Assembly, the appointed justices met May 20th, 1847, at the house on James Bell's farm occupied by John Cook. This dwelling stood near a spring behind the law office of C. P. Jones and Son in Monterey. The justices were George W. Amiss, Emmanuel Arbogast, Abel H. Armstrong, David H. Bird, James Brown, Andrew H. Byrd, James B. Campbell, Benjamin Fleisher, George Hicklin, Peter Hull, Thomas Jones, John H. Pullin, Samuel Ruckman, John Sitlington, Reuben Slaven, Adam Stephenson, Sr., and Charles Steuart.

Major Peter Hull, the first president of the board, was commissioned as the first sheriff, under a bond of \$30,000, his sureties being Andrew H. Byrd, James B. Campbell, John Graham, Frederick K. Hull, and Charles Steuart. Adam Stephenson, Jr., was chosen clerk under bond of \$3,000, with James B. Campbell and William H. Terrill as sureties. John C. Woodson became commonwealth's attorney, Joseph Layne commissioner of the revenue, Thomas Campbell, surveyor, and John B. Steuart, coroner. The deputy sheriffs were David G. McClung and Peter H. Kinkead. The first jailer was Jacob Hiner, and the first jail was an upper room of his house.

The overseers of the poor—elected for three years, June 15th—were Alexander Gilmer, Jacob Seybert, Solomon Waggoner, Robert H. Steuart, John T. Armstrong, Jesse Pullin, George Hicklin, and Jacob Hevener. Isaac Seybert was appointed in the place of Jacob.

*See Appendix F.

The county was laid off into five constable districts, as follows:

1. The territory east of Jack Mountain and north of the turnpike.
2. The territory west of Jack Mountain and north of the turnpike.
3. The territory south of the pike and west of Back Creek Mountain.
4. The territory south of the pike and between Jack and Back Creek mountains.
5. The territory south of the pike and east of Jack Mountain.

The constables chosen for the respective districts were Andrew H. Jones, John M. Rexrode, James H. Ryder, Houston F. Gwin, and William S. Thompson. James Trimble was a second constable for the second district. The constabulary bond was fixed at \$2,000.

Through a committee the court accepted the offer of James Bell to donate one acre for a courthouse site and sell two additional acres for \$150, guaranteeing the use of the spring to the north of the pike. The committee on building courthouse and jail was made up of James Brown, James B. Campbell, Samuel Ruckman, Adam Stephenson, and John C. Woodson. Benjamin Fleisher and Peter Hull were afterward added. The contract for the two buildings was awarded to Robert Johnson for \$4,935. The courthouse thus provided for, a brick structure forty feet square, is the one still in use, but a new jail has recently been built. While the building was going on, court was held in the house of John Cook, to whom was granted a tavern and liquor license, James Trimble also receiving a tavern license.

For road purposes the county was divided into eight precincts.

The first grand jury, with George Carlile as foreman, was made up of the following other persons: Thomas Beverage, George H. Bird, John Chestnut, George Colaw, William Curry, Adam Fox, Moses Gwin, James Gwin, John C. Gwin, William T. Johns, John Lightner, Jacob Newman, Thomas Parks, Loftus Pullin, David Steuart, David Varner, Sampson Wagoner, Samuel Wilson, Amos Wimer, and John Vandervender.

The offenses brought before the jury pertain to bastardy, unlawful gaming and liquor selling, and disturbing religious assemblies. But the grand jury of 1850 found nothing to do.

The tithables were reported as 1,136, and the first poll tax was \$1.89, making an aggregate of \$2,147.04.

At a certain public sale in 1829, twelve gallons of whiskey at 45 cents a gallon were deemed necessary to furnish "a dram to the bidder." In the 50's a more civilized sentiment had arisen, and in 1852 no licenses were granted by the court. For about twenty years Highland has been "dry" territory.

The first court ordered two voting places for each of the present districts: Samuel Ruckman's and Sitlington's mill for Bluegrass, John Cook's and John Wiley's for Monterey, and McDowell and William McClung's for Stonewall. In 1851, Doe Hill became a voting place, and another was ordered at Elkanah B. Turner's.

The wolf bounty had risen by 1788 to \$6.67, and by 1801 to \$8. The court of 1848 fixed the bounty on an old wolf at \$12, and the same rate was still in force in 1865. For a wolf cub the bounty was half as much. The bounty on wildcats was \$1.50 for a grown animal and 75 cents for one under six months of age. In 1853 the bounties on wildcats and foxes were \$1.00 and 50 cents for grown and small animals respectively. At present the only bounty in force is that of 50 cents on hawks and owls.

The new county thus launched as a political unit pursued a quite uneventful career until the early spring of 1861.

CHAPTER XIII

HIGHLAND IN THE WAR OF 1861

The Election of 1860 - Attitude of Highland People - New Militia Companies - Operations in the Summer of 1861 - Battle of Camp Alleghany - Advance of Milroy in April, 1862 - Jackson's advance to McDowell - The Battle - Losses - The Confederate Pursuit and the Return to the Valley - Committee of Safety - Local Events - Memorial by County Court - A War Diary - Readjustments in and after 1865.

THE War of 1861 is too large a topic to treat with a desirable degree of clearness and fullness in the pages of a county history. The present chapter will deal with that conflict only as it affected Highland. And as this county remained with the mother state, it is hardly necessary to take up the formation of West Virginia.

The presidential contest of 1860 requires preliminary mention. Politically, the two great sections of the Union were arrayed against one another, each having a radical and a conservative candidate. The North presented Lincoln and Douglas. The South presented Breckenridge and Bell. The former were Northern men, while the latter were Southern. Lincoln and Breckenridge represented the extremes in the four-sided contest. Only a handful of Southern men, and these in the border states, voted for Lincoln. Only a handful of Northern men, except in the small area where a fusion of the Douglas and Breckenridge followers was attempted, voted for Breckenridge. Yet the conservative Douglas had a considerable number of votes in the South, and the conservative Bell a considerable number in the North. Lincoln won the election, because he was the successful candidate of the more populous section. He lacked a million votes of having a majority over the other three men. Lincoln, for whom only one in sixty of her men had voted, was as unwelcome to the South as Breckenridge would have been to the North, for whom only one in forty of her men had voted, even with fusion thrown into the scale.

The temper of the times caused the political fight to be followed by the appeal to arms. In each section the conservative element then came over to a more or less complete support of the radical, except in portions of the border states.

Virginia gave a small majority to Bell, the Southern conservative. But Highland, out of perhaps 700 voters, gave a majority of more than 100 to Douglas, the Northern conservative. The vote in Highland is significant of the feeling of the people. It was Unionist from the Southern viewpoint. Secession was not in favor. Nine-tenths of the people were white, and the organization of society was more Northern than Southern. Yet the political sentiment was Southern. The river bottoms were largely held by a wealthy and influential class of slave holders. The commercial outlets were eastward, where the distinctive Southern feeling was still more pronounced. Unlike many counties west of the Alleghany, its social and industrial contact with the North was slight. The balance of interest inclined the Highland people to the South. Had there been no river bottoms, there would have been fewer slaves. Had the county been well beyond the Alleghanies, its commercial outlet would have been toward Pennsylvania and Ohio. In either case, interest would have inclined it less to the South than was actually the case. When the crisis came, in the April of 1861, the people of Highland followed their honest conceptions of civic duty, just as people did in all sections of the Union, both North and South. These conceptions differed, because of the differing types of civilization in North and South; yet though there was a difference, there was entire sincerity in each instance.

Therefore the mass of the Highland people sided with the action of their state. But as elsewhere along the border line, there were some persons of undecided convictions. There were some others who could not bring themselves to uphold secession and either kept out of military service or went within the Federal lines. The former class supplied some deserters who passed from one army to the other.

George W. Hull, delegate to the convention of 1861, opposed secession until President Lincoln's call on Virginia for 2,700 vol-

unteers to help put down the revolution in the cotton states brought matters to a crisis. He then, though reluctantly, supported the measure.

For the May term of court all the justices were summoned, and of the twenty the following were present: John Bird, Thomas L. Brown, Cornelius Colaw, Samuel C. Eagle, William W. Fleming, William Hevener, Josiah Hiner, Felix H. Hull, Henry C. Jones, Peter H. Kinkead, Franklin McNulty, John H. Pullin, Henry Seybert, Adam C. Stephenson, David Stephenson, Edward Steuart, and Zachariah Tomlinson.

In accordance with a recent act of assembly authorizing counties and incorporated towns to issue bonds to provide a fund for arming their militia, the court authorized an issue of \$6,500, and W. W. Fleming was directed to procure 14 tents and 224 uniforms. The poll tax was fixed at \$3.10, and a levy of 14 cents per \$100 was ordered on land and personalty and further levy of 42 cents on every assessed slave above the age of twelve years, these taxes to be paid by the next February.

The Highland company was mustered into service at Monterey, May 18. Its officers were Felix H. Hull, Captain, J. William Myers, First Lieutenant, Samuel A. Gilmor, Second Lieutenant, and Jesse Gilmor, Third Lieutenant. It marched the same day to join the army under Porterfield in its advance on Grafton. It was in the skirmish at Philippi and the small battles at Laurel Hill and Rich Mountains. The defeated army had to move down the Cheat to the Northwestern Turnpike, and follow that road into the South Branch Valley at Petersburg. Thence it marched up the river, reaching Monterey July 19. In this retreat the men suffered severely from bad weather and roads, hard marches, and a lack of equipment and provisions.

By this time reinforcements had reached Monterey. The Highland company being over 100 strong, it was divided.

All the men from the east of Highland were put into a separate company, styled B, with Robert H. Bradshaw, Captain, William R. Keister, First Lieutenant, Andrew S. T. Davis, Second Lieutenant, and Harrison H. Jones, Orderly Sergeant. At West View, in May of the following year, there was a reorganization,

Bradshaw being reelected. W. R. Lyman, a cadet of the Virginia Military Institute who had acted as drillmaster and had volunteered as a private, was now elected First Lieutenant. Jones was promoted to be Second Lieutenant, and William C. Kincaid became Third Lieutenant. After the death of Bradshaw at Port Republic, Lyman became Captain. He resigned in the early spring of 1864, and the company was thereafter commanded by its Lieutenants, Kincaid and Pullin.

The other company was designated as E. Its captain was S. A. Gilmor, later succeeded by J. C. Matheny. The lieutenants were J. S. Gilmor, A. F. Swadley, and David Bird. The two companies were attached to the 31st Regiment, Virginia Infantry.

General Robert E. Lee took command in this section, and while in Monterey his headquarters was in the old corner house opposite the Methodist Church. He advanced to the Greenbrier, whence, September 11th and 12th, he moved against General Reynolds, in position at Cheat Mountain and Elkwater. Finding the Federal position too strong he fell back after some skirmishing in which Colonel Washington was killed and some prisoners taken on each side. It is said that the orders of Lee were not properly followed. Soon afterward he returned to Richmond leaving six regiments and two batteries on the Greenbrier.

Against this force Reynolds advanced October 3d with seven regiments, numbering 5,000 men. The action which followed was mainly an artillery duel. The Federals lost 8 killed and 35 wounded. The Confederates lost 6 killed 29 wounded, and 13 prisoners. And yet each commander estimated the loss of the other at 300. Reynolds returned to his position. He called this affair a reconnoissance in force, while his opponent understood it as a positive effort to drive him out.

Portions of each army were sent elsewhere. Milroy of Indiana was left in command of the Federals, and Edward Johnson of Georgia was now in charge of the Confederates. Finding transportation to the Greenbrier too difficult, Johnson fell back up the Alleghany to a pass on the turnpike a mile west of the Highland boundary. Here he established a fortified camp and went into winter quarters. Possession of this important thoroughfare was of much interest to each party.

Guided by deserters Milroy assailed Camp Alleghany at day-break, December 13th. His two columns of 900 men each failed to strike simultaneously, and were repulsed and driven back after a hot engagement of eight hours. Milroy's loss was 137, including 3 prisoners. Johnson's loss was 20 killed, 98 wounded, and 28 missing. The greater part of the missing returned to their commands. The Confederate force at this time consisted of the 25th, 31st, and 52d Virginia Infantry, Hansborough's Battalion, the 12th Georgia, and the batteries of Lee and Miller; in all about 1,400 men. The respective regimental losses were 18, 37, 8, and 47 men. Hansborough's Battalion lost 28, the batteries 6, and the brigade staff 2, a grand total of 146. For his victory General Johnson received a vote of thanks from the Confederate Congress.

Four days after the battle the county clerk of Highland was ordered to remove his papers to a place of greater safety. About this time the court protested against the use of its jail as a military prison, and ordered the commandant at Monterey to remove therefrom a Federal soldier named Thomas Carr.

At the beginning of April the Army of the Northwest under Johnson consisted of 3,000 men and 12 guns. There were six regiments of infantry, the 12th Georgia, and the 25th, 31st, 44th, 52d, and 58th Virginia, and a small force of cavalry. The main army was at Camp Alleghany, but there were small commands at Franklin, Crabbottom, Monterey, and Huntersville.

General Fremont with 19,000 men began an advance up the valley of the South Branch, bad weather making his progress slow. His purpose was to unite with Milroy, and later with Cox, who was moving up the New River with 7,000 men. Then he was going to strike the railroad that ran from Lynchburg to Bristol, and push still onward to Knoxville, Tenn. In the lower Shenandoah was General Banks with 20,000 more Federals.

Because of Fremont's advance Johnson abandoned his intrenched camp on the Alleghany and fell back along the turnpike to the crest of Shenandoah Mountain. Milroy started in pursuit April 5th, marching in bad weather over an icy road, and reached Monterey the next day. Here he remained fourteen days, his men in much discomfort because of the inclement spring. On the

12th there was a skirmish with Confederate cavalry. At the close of the month he advanced to McDowell and went into camp. He found difficulty in subsisting his force. Foraging parties scoured the valleys around, and one of these was waylaid near Williamsville by the Bath cavalry under Lieut. Byrd. The train was captured and burned, and a few men were wounded. One of these, very badly injured, was cared for at Williamsville until he recovered, and some years later he revisited the people who had him in charge.

While Johnson was gone to confer with General Jackson, his second in command, fearing he would be cut off by Banks now at Harrisonburg, retreated April 20th, to West View, seven miles west of Staunton. This retrograde movement created a considerable panic in that town, and the sick and convalescents were sent on to Gordonsville. While at West View, there was some reorganization in the army of the Northwest.

To Milroy the way to Staunton now looked clear. But on May 1st Fremont sent him word to hold where he stood, and there was no permission to move until the 7th. He then advanced three of his regiments to Shaw's Ridge and Shenandoah Mountain and established a picket post in the valley beyond. Fremont was still moving up the South Branch, his force being very much strung out.

Meanwhile Stonewall Jackson with his 6,000 men lay in a strategic position at the base of the Blue Ridge. By holding the southern entrance to the Luray Valley, and thus threatening the Federal communications, he checkmated the advance of Banks on Staunton. East of the Blue Ridge and within supporting distance was General Ewell with 8,000 more Confederates.

General Banks had been taken from civil life and was without experience in matters of war. He was also unenterprising and was quite unfitted to cope with a student of military science like Jackson. The latter had but 17,000 soldiers within reach; fewer men than were in either of the armies under Banks and Fremont. But to neutralize the Federal advantage in numbers, their leaders were under the direct control of the President and the Secretary of War, neither of whom had military training. Furthermore,

though Banks and Fremont were moving in parallel routes, they were not under instructions to cooperate.

Jackson decided to call up Ewell and attack Banks. But it was first necessary to drive back Milroy, who when joined by Fremont would be threatening his rear by way of Staunton. If Jackson marched direct to Staunton to join Johnson, he would be moving across Bank's front and thus advertising his purpose. Banks could follow, his rear no longer being threatened. Leaving Ewell to occupy his camp, Jackson marched by a miry road to Port Republic, and then crossed the Blue Ridge to Mechum's River Depot. Here his infantry took train for Staunton, the artillery and baggage following by road. Arriving at Staunton he placed guards on every road leading toward Harrisonburg, and no person was allowed to pass. He thus joined Johnson without the knowledge of Banks.

Jackson began his advance against Milroy May 7th, the regiments under Johnson leading the way, and the Third, Second, and Stonewall brigades following in succession. The Cadet Corps from the Virginia Military Institute was attached to the expedition. The entire army was stretched out for a distance of ten miles. The Federal picket near West Augusta was driven in, and a camp on the Shenandoah Mountain was captured. Having learned of the junction of the two Confederate armies, Milroy withdrew his advanced regiments to McDowell. From Shaw's Ridge the 9th Ohio Battery shelled without much effect the advancing column.

The morning of the 8th, the Confederate march was resumed. On the top of Bullpasture Mountain Johnson halted his brigade and rode forward with 30 men to reconnoiter from the top of Sitlington's hill. This was about eleven o'clock. Skirmishers were sent against the party on the height but were driven back.

Jackson designed his occupation of Sitlington hill as a mere feint to attract Milroy's attention. He had in mind a flank movement, so as to capture if possible the force in the valley. It would have been easy to shell the Federals from the hill, but this would only push them back a few miles without inflicting material damage. His artillery was therefore held back for the proposed turning movement.

To attack in front was disadvantageous. The ground below Sitlington's hill is extremely broken and was generally wooded. There was little chance to deploy troops, and columns moving down the narrow hollows would have been much exposed to the Federal guns. The pike, running eastward from the bridge in a direct course for nearly a mile was commanded by the battery on the hill behind the Presbyterian Church. Jackson wished to save his men for the greater struggle with Banks.

But Milroy did not wait to be caught in a trap. The town could not be held against a battery on the heights. It could also be turned. A force striking the river above McDowell would shut off one line of retreat, and by extending itself behind the foothill range along Jack Mountain it could seige the narrow pass on Crab Run, and thus block the turnpike, the only other practicable road. Stonewall Jackson had not yet reached the zenith of his reputation, but he was known to be skilful and enterprising. Milroy made preparations for attack, so as to drive back his enemy if possible, or if this could not be accomplished to keep him busy until nightfall and thus gain time for an unobserved retreat. A lack of forage also interfered with holding his ground.

The contour of the battlefield is quite peculiar. The turnpike coming down a hollow from the main axis of Bullpasture Mountain meets Sitlington hill, a long wooded ridge running parallel with the axis and likewise with the river. The road makes a loop around the north end of the ridge before resuming its direct course to the bridge. Where the road begins its loop an open hollow leads to the top of the ridge and up this avenue the Confederates marched to their positions. Southward from this point on the summit, an arm of the ridge diverges from it on the west side leaving a shallow basin between. The direction of this arm is toward the pike a little below the lower end of the loop. But at a distance of about 200 yards from the road the crest bends directly toward the bridge, steadily losing in elevation and throwing off lateral spurs like the lobes of an oak leaf. The first of these spurs bears directly toward the lower end of the loop, and here the depression between the two ridges deepens rapidly toward the road.

The outer ridge and the first spur above mentioned form a very open V with a crest line about 500 feet above the river and nearly as high above the turnpike in its deep hollow. From the apex of the V the narrow continuation of the ridge toward the river falls about 50 feet within 100 yards. A pair of offsets now produces a less open V, its apex pointing toward that of the upper V. One arm of this lower V falls toward the turnpike, the other toward a very deep ravine which reaches from the river to the outer of the two ridges first mentioned. Except at the short connecting ridge the lower V is separated from the upper by ravines.

The crest of the southward arm of the lower V is a narrow, curving line which constitutes a natural rampart with a top not over two yards broad. The ground falls away sharply enough to afford good cover on either side. The other arm of the lower V is more crooked and is less of a natural earthwork than the first. The upper V is still less a breastwork, the ground falling away too gently to afford full cover. The lower V, presented a firing line of 500 yards, and on either flank is a deep ravine the ground beyond the southward gorge being lower and open. The upper V was the Confederate line, the right flank touching the inner ridge and commanding the loop in the turnpike, while the left flank was refused toward the point of intersection of the two ridges. These ridges are of limestone formation and in the rear of the upper V is a small sinkhole. Then as now the higher ground was mainly open, the deep hollows being filled with trees and brushwood.

Milroy's own brigade was 3,500 strong. At ten o'clock in the morning he was joined by General Schenck, who in 23 hours had marched from Franklin, a distance of 32 miles. Leaving his baggage under guard at Forks of Waters, he reached McDowell with 1,600 men. As senior officer he took command, but did not interfere with Milroy's arrangements to fight.

The assaulting column consisted of the 3d West Virginia and the 25th, 32d, and 75th Ohio of Milroy's brigade, the muster roll for that morning showing an aggregate of 1,768 men. To these were added the 82d Ohio from Schenck's brigade. A few of the 2d West Virginia were deployed as skirmishers. Two twelve-pounders were planted on the plateau in the rear of the Presby-

terian church, so as to cover the bridge. With much trouble a six-pounder was dragged through a ford and up a hollow to the top of a knob called Hull's hill. Here it could partially enfilade the Confederate line, and was the only piece of ordnance used on either side. Thus the Federals taking an actual part in the battle numbered about 2,400.

In Johnson's brigade were at this time about 2,800 men. The 52d Virginia arriving first was deployed as skirmishers on the left wing of the upper V. The 12th Georgia was stationed around the apex of the same V. The 44th Virginia was on the right, on the side of the deep ravine leading to the turnpike. The 58th Virginia was moved to the support of the 52d.

The attack began about half past four. The 25th and 75th Ohio turned to the right from the bridge and climbed the steep ridge directly toward the lower V. The advancing blue line could be seen from the rear of the town. The 32d and 82d Ohio moved along the slope to the left, the West Virginia regiment keeping the turnpike.

Before long the heights were wrapped in powder smoke. The Confederate skirmishers were driven back from the lower V, which now became the Federal right. There was no attempt to carry the strong position of the upper V, nor did the regiments holding the latter charge downward from their higher ground. The pressure of three regiments against the Confederate right was such that the 25th and 31st Virginia were sent to its aid. The 31st had been posted on the upper section of the loop behind Sitlington's hill. Its place was taken by the 21st Virginia with orders to hold the pike at all hazards. On this part of the field, the 31st was opposed to the West Virginia regiment at a distance of a hundred yards. Company C of the former was composed of men from Harrison County as was also a part of the 3d West Virginia. Former companions recognized one another and hallooed across the lines.

By this time, says Jackson, "the fire was rapid and well sustained on both sides, and the conflict was fierce and sanguinary." His Third Brigade coming up, the 10th Virginia was ordered to the support of the 52d, and the 23d and 37th to the support of the

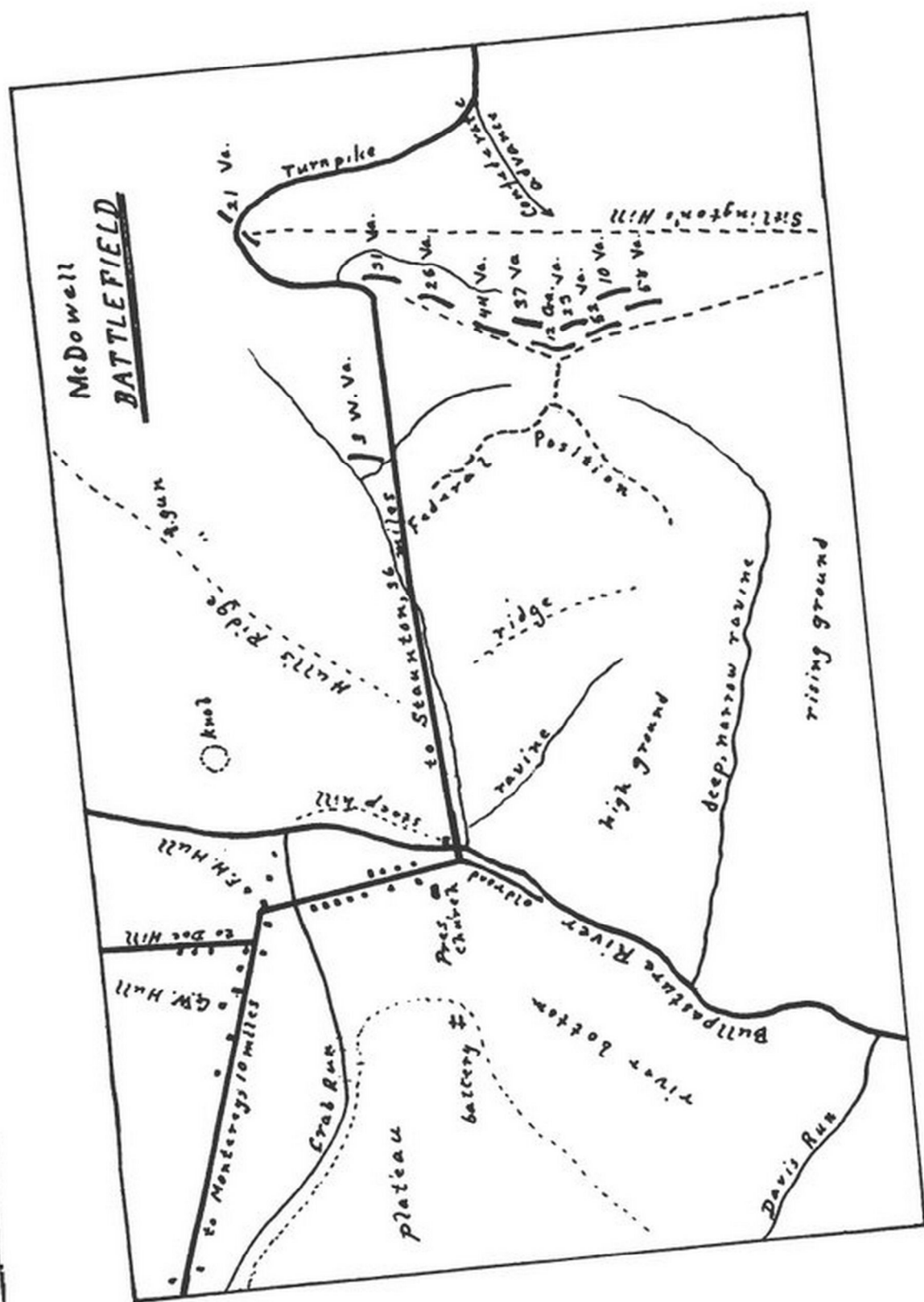
center. Where the two V's approached one another, the firing lines were near together and the engagement was especially severe. The Georgians on their open hilltop exposed themselves with more valor than prudence. They were heedless of the orders to keep within the shelter of the skyline, and in consequence their ranks were steadily thinned by the Federals lying behind the breastwork which nature had thrown up in their favor. On Jackson's right the Federal advance was checked.

The battle raged until half past eight, the flashes of the musketry being seen after twilight from the valley below. The Federals had not carried the Confederate position, but they had held their own. Jackson's whole army was now up, and a vigorous counter-attack might have destroyed the Federal column. But night had fallen, the ground was very rough, and the Confederate line was confused. Cavalry could not act to advantage in the narrow defiles, and in the moonlight the bridge could not have been taken without great loss. The Federals having used up nearly all their ammunition fell back in good order and without being molested. They took with them nearly all their dead and wounded. By midnight the disabled Confederates had been cared for, and not until then did Jackson seek rest in a farmhouse.

The moon looked down through the cold night air on 498 Confederates and 256 Federals lying dead or wounded. The greater loss of the former was due to their more elevated position and the consequent tendency to shoot too high. The Federals were protected by the nature of the ground in a higher degree than were their opponents. None of their officers were killed, although 11 were wounded. But on the Confederate side, 16 officers were killed and 38 were wounded. Among the former were Colonel Gibbons of the 10th, stricken by a nearly spent ball which flew over Sitlington's hill. Four captains in the Georgia regiment were also killed. Johnson himself was wounded in the leg near the sinkhole and had to turn over the command to Taliaferro.

Other wounded officers were Colonel Harman of the 52d, Colonel Smith and Major Higgenbotham of the 25th, Major Campbell of the 48th, and Captain Matheny of the 31st.

By the close of the action, the nine Confederate regiments



of Johnson's and Taliaferro's brigades, numbering about 4,000 men had taken part. The Second Brigade was very slightly engaged, and the Stonewall Brigade not at all, although it arrived by twilight. The regimental losses were as follows: Army of the Northwest: 12th Georgia, 175; 25th Virginia, 72; 31st Virginia, 19; 44th Virginia, 19; 52d Virginia, 53; 58th Virginia, 50: total, 388.

Third Brigade: 10th Virginia, 21; 23d Virginia, 41; 37th Virginia, 39: total, 101.

Second Brigade: 21st Virginia, 1; 42d Virginia, 3; 48th Virginia, 4; 1st Virginia Battalion, 1: total, 9.

On the Federal side, the 23d, 25th, 75th, and 82d Ohio and 3d W. Va. lost respectively, 56, 58, 39, 57, and 46 men.

On each side the proportion of soldiers killed was unusually small except in the case of the Georgia regiment. This was in part due to the engagement being almost wholly one of small arms. The gun on Hull's hill at length had to cease firing on account of the liability to drop shells among its own men. Judging from the cartridge boxes of the Ohio men there were fired in the battle of McDowell, 300,000 bullets, one in 400 finding a living target. Between the apexes of the two V's the ground was plowed by the passing balls and the brushwood was cut almost completely away. Even small trees weakened and fell.

No prisoners are specified in the regimental returns, although the Federals report taking 4, and the Confederates a few. These may have been wounded men. The Federals left the greater share of their dead in the Presbyterian church. Others were left in the present Bradshaw Hotel and still others in the house now occupied by C. S. Peterson. All were buried at the low bluff on the west side of the street and were afterward reinterred in a national cemetery. The 75 slain Confederates were buried in the woods to the east of where the pike begins its loop around Sitlington Hill, but their remains were afterward taken to Staunton.

Under cover of the darkness and fog Milroy and Schenck began their retreat to Franklin, removing everything for which they had transportation, this item being deficient. The commissary store at the west end of the town was burned. Some boxes of

ammunition were dumped into Crab Run near the bridge, where years later a small lead mine was discovered. The retreating army halted next day from eight A. M. until two P. M. at Forks of Waters, where it established a temporary field hospital on the Vandevender farm and also stood ready to meet an attack which seemed to be threatened.

Jackson had countermanded the orders for his turning movement. His military insight told him his enemy would fall back during the night, and make the attempted flanking a waste of effort. In the morning his troops came into McDowell, where they were halted to receive rations. Captain Sheets and his cavalry led the pursuit, some other cavalry and the cadets being left in the town. In reporting the result, Jackson took only time to send the following brief message, which it is said was carried by Andrew W. Gillett of Highland:

"God blessed our arms with victory at McDowell yesterday."

In its immediate result the victory was rather barren. Milroy could not expect to carry a strong position held by an equal and finally by a larger number of men as good as his own. Yet in forcing battle upon his adversary, he frustrated a flank movement which might have resulted in disaster to himself. By keeping his enemy busy until night had come, he deprived him, although the whole Confederate force was now up, of the opportunity to deliver a damaging counter-attack. He inflicted twice the loss he received and effected a safe retreat.

But the ultimate result of this battle, so well fought on both sides, was to the great advantage of the Confederates. Not only did the Federals evacuate Highland, but by following up his success, Jackson compelled Fremont to abandon the South Branch Valley. Staunton was delivered from danger, Jackson's rear remained safe, and by the time Fremont reached the Shenandoah he was too late to intercept his active antagonist.

On the now deserted scene of strife the battle lines could be followed in the pressed and trampled sod littered with torn pieces of blue cartridge paper. Around the apex of the upper V, where so much carnage had been wrought among the brave Georgians, the ground was suggestive of a shambles.

During the 9th and 10th Jackson pressed after the Federal force, but in the narrow South Branch Valley was unable to flank it or to inflict material damage. There was constant skirmishing as far as McCoy's Mill. The firing of the woods by the Federals wrapped the valley in a fog of smoke, making the Confederate advance as embarrassing as though undertaken in the night. At Franklin, Milroy and Schenck met Fremont's advance and took a strong position on the Peninger Hill above the town. From this vantage ground they were dislodged and drawn far away by marching and not by a battle. Leaving some cavalry to keep up a noisy demonstration on the Federal front, Jackson began a return to the Valley on the 12th. He was averse to marching or fighting on Sunday, and as McDowell had been fought on that day of the week, he made the first half of the following Thursday a substitute therefor, and issued the following order:

Soldiers of the Armies of the Valley and the Northwest: I congratulate you on your recent victory at McDowell. I request you to unite with me this morning in thanksgiving to Almighty God for thus having crowned your arms with success, and in praying that He will continue to lead you from victory to victory until our independence shall be established and make us that people whose God is the Lord. The Chaplains will hold Divine Service at ten o'clock A. M., this day in their respective regiments.

Mount Solon was reached the 18th, 200 miles having been covered in eighteen days. Banks had fallen back to Strasburg. Jackson led his "foot cavalry" down the Luray Valley, turned his enemy's flank and chased him in disorder to the bank of the Potomac. Fremont from the west and Shields from the east were expected to cut off his retreat. But the roads across Shenandoah Mountain, which Captain Hotchkiss had blockaded with fallen timber, had compelled Fremont to move down the South Branch to Moorefield before he could turn eastward. Jackson slipped between his pursuers, and the Massanutton Mountain keeping them apart, he at length worsted Fremont at Cross Keys and Shields at Port Republic. By his threat against the city of Washington, he pushed four armies out of his path and kept them from reënforcing McClellan. He now marched where he was most needed—to join the army of Lee at Richmond. In these brilliant

exploits the soldiers from Highland bore a due share, a considerable number of them falling in battle, especially at Port Republic.

The position at Camp Alleghany was not reoccupied, but although the Federals made several cavalry raids into Highland, the county was not permanently held by them. It was in a way left between the lines, yet by means of signal stations on the higher mountain ridges, it was possible to get prompt warning of a Federal advance and to send a force to meet it.

At the June session of the county court, the justices took the oath of allegiance to the Confederate States. They also appointed the following committees of safety in compliance with the Governor's proclamation of the preceding April:

Monterey; Benjamin B. Campbell, Samuel B. Campbell, A. Hanson Campbell, John Campbell, James Gay, John Gum of A., James Jones, John S. Pullin, John M. Rexrode, Stewart C. Slaven, William Swadley, James Whitelaw.

Back Creek; John C. Bird, William M. Campbell, Thomas Campbell, William Chestnut, Morgan Gum, David V. Ruckman.

Jackson's River; David G. Cleek, John Hiner, David McNulty, Michael Wise, Elisha Wright.

Doe Hill; John M. Armstrong, Abel H. Armstrong, Edward E. Curry, Joseph Hiner, Benjamin T. Hook, Andrew J. Jones, Decatur H. Jones, Henry McCoy, David Michael, Joseph Rexrode, Henry Ruleman, John Wilson.

Crabbottom; George Arbogast, George Beverage, Jonas W. Chew, William T. Kinkead, David Mauzy, John Mullinax, Benjamin Rexrode, James W. Siever, David Snyder, James L. Snyder, Solomon Wagoner, Henry White.

Bullpasture; A. R. Ball, John Bradshaw, John T. Byrd, Jesse Chew, Lewis Davis, Peter Hupman, Joseph Layne, Samuel W. Marshall, James Moyers, Henry Pullin, Robert C. Pullin, George Revercomb, Asgal C. Stephenson, Edward Steuart, William Vance, James Wright.

At the same court W. W. Fleming was authorized to borrow from the Sheriff \$3,000, and to purchase therewith 2,000 bushels of salt, any contract to be valid, which he might make. In July he produced a contract for 1,700 bushels of a commodity which in the course of the war became as scarce as it was necessary.

At the same session county notes of one dollar and fractions thereof, and to the aggregate value of \$5,000, were ordered to be issued. The poll tax for 926 tithables was placed at \$3.

In October of this year the smallpox broke out at Doe Hill

and was the cause of more than twenty deaths. A hospital was ordered, and at the same time Joseph Layne was directed to purchase supplies for destitute families. The following winter Adam Stephenson was appointed to purchase cotton yarns and cloth to be delivered at cost. At this time the allowance of salt was fixed at two pounds per head of horses and cattle up to the amount of seventy-six pounds, and three pounds to each member of a household up to twenty-four pounds.

In May the following agents were appointed to make personal examinations of the wants of soldiers' families, and to report as to the ability of such families to pay for provisions: Samuel C. Eagle, Jonathan Siron, Joseph Layne, Asgal C. Stephenson, Anson O. Wade, David Stephenson, John Trimble, Benjamin B. Campbell, William Hevener, William M. Summers.

It is significant that the commissioner of the revenue reported 336 deaths as against 151 births.

August 18th, General Averill with his Federal cavalry entered Highland and moved up all three of its principal valleys. The next day he came to Monterey, where the court was in session, and arrested the leading officials. Some of the public records were destroyed by the soldiers. General Imboden had been there the day before to see General Jones about attacking Averill at Petersburg. On the tenth and eleventh of November one branch of Averill's army moved up Back Creek, and another up Jackson's River, the two wings meeting at Forks of Waters. In December he came again, going down Back Creek on the twelfth "in a severe and discouraging rainstorm," while Thoburn with 700 cavalry turned toward McDowell.

The following January the sheriff was instructed to make full lists of all indigent soldiers who were or might be disabled, of the widows and minor children of deceased soldiers, and of the indigent families of those now in service. Layne was authorized to draw \$1,700 for the support of such indigents and to appoint a sub-agent in each magisterial district. That this sum could not go far will appear from the following maximum prices allowed by the court: wheat \$10 per bushel, corn \$8, rye \$6, buckwheat \$7, potatoes \$3. If supplies could not be purchased at these figures,

they were to be impressed, and when necessary the sheriff was to furnish a guard.

In March a suspension of the fence laws was ordered with reference to inclosures of which the fences had been destroyed by either army. The soldiers' levy was fixed at \$12 per tithable.

In April of 1864 the court thus memorialized the Confederate war department:

Whereas, all the men of said county between the ages of 18 and 45 years have been, since early in the first year of the war, in the military service of the Confederate States of America, and whereas, the number of slaves in said county, being very small at the commencement of the war, has been very much diminished by escaping and being enticed away by the common enemy,—there are not more than ten or fifteen able bodied males slaves in said county,—that labor has become extremely scarce, and whereas, the enemy by frequent raids into and through the county, and remaining for a time, by robbing, plundering, and wantonly destroying personal property, and carrying away negroes, horses, cattle, and sheep, and almost everything essential to human existence, and injuring human habitations, and laying waste the land and destroying fences and all other improvements,—and whereas, detachments of the Confederate cavalry are continually amongst the people without adequate means of transportation of supplies from a distance, under the plea of necessity impressing and taking not only what a citizen may have as a surplus, but the necessary support of families,—and whereas, the said county is not well adapted generally to grain raising on the account of cold climate and short summer seasons, but is peculiarly adapted to grazing and raising stock, which latter business has been almost entirely abandoned on account of the temporary presence and continued proximity of the enemy, together with the impossibility of procuring supplies beyond the limits of the county with the present depreciated currency of the country, has placed the said county in a condition almost upon a point of suffering,—and whereas, there is a large number of soldiers' families in said county, which families are without the means of support, because supplies are not in the county and cannot be procured from abroad,—thus rendering the said families in a state of great destitution,—and would tend to dissatisfy the soldiers in the army;—and whereas, the President has called into the military service all the men between the ages of 17 and 18, and 45 and 50 years, which call, if carried out and said men are taken from their present vocations and kept in service any length of time, a large amount of suffering must ensue to the people and families aforesaid: therefore, in consideration of the foregoing statement of facts as to the scarcity of labor, the difficulty with the present labor in the county to produce a sufficient supply of sustenance for the people, and the suffering that must inevitably ensue if the men between the ages of 17 and 18, and 45 and 50 years, are put into the service, the draining and destruction of human subsistence by the

ravages of the common enemy, and by the improper impressment by Southern soldiers, the impossibility of procuring supplies from abroad under the present circumstances, and an actual necessity for producing what is necessary to support the people of the county; it is resolved by the county court of Highland county,—First, that the county court aforesaid do earnestly and respectfully solicit the Secretary of War to suspend the order for the enrollment and putting into active service the men aforesaid between the ages of 17 and 18, and 45 and 50, if it is at all consistent with the duties and powers of his office, and that if any persons included in said call should be enrolled and put into service, that they may be discharged.

For its August session the court met at McDowell. It appropriated the poll tax of \$4,113.17 to the use of the overseer of the poor, \$2,000 of this as a fund to hire hands on the county farm and provide provisions for the paupers for the coming year. Each head of a family was ordered to furnish the salt agent with two good short sacks, or one long one, to be marked and delivered at specified points. The treasurer was ordered to take up within sixty days the county notes issued as currency. The court petitioned the governor to exempt, under plea of urgent necessity, the justices under the age of 45 years from military service. The plea cited the loss of slaves, the regular holding of courts, and the giving of a full quota of soldiers. The request was granted, ten of the fifteen justices being within military age.

The next January the supply of grain was exhausted, and none could be had from without. Agent Seig was ordered to request the Quartermaster General to have the tithe in kind transferred to the county court with power to collect the same, and to distribute it among the indigents. The Secretary of War was asked to release from military service Hamilton Wilson and James H. A. Pullin, tanners, and John Ralston, shoemaker, on the ground that they were of more service in their trades than in the army.

In February only one-half pound of flour per day and one-half bushel of potatoes per month could be allowed the indigents, no member of a family above the age of twelve and able to support himself being included. The county agent was authorized to pay \$20 per bushel for wheat, \$15 for other grain, and \$10 for potatoes.

The last court under the Confederacy met March 23d. Seventeen days later came the surrender at Appomattox, and the long,

weary, and exhausting struggle was at an end. Presently the soldiers came back to their impoverished county to resume the work of tilling their fields and repairing their losses.

During the forty-eight months between Fort Sumter and Appomattox, there were no more marriages than in the nine months between Appomattox and the close of 1865. The exact numbers recorded at the county seat are 71 and 72.

As a further picture of the war period we append the following extracts from the diary of Sergeant Osborne Wilson:

1861

May 11. After early breakfast, get on mare, go to S. C. Slaven's, and wait for volunteers to come. They came bearing the Secession flag. We ride slowly to get to town at 10 A. M. Much log-rolling for officers. Mr. Myers makes a very appropriate speech after his election. W. Hull reads the paper on which are the names of the ladies who agree to make the uniforms. Cheers were given them. Dinner gratis to volunteers.

May 17. Got to Monterey in the forenoon, ready to be mustered in. We left our fathers, mothers, sisters, brothers, sweethearts, and kind friends with sadness and grief we had never experienced before. Still we were young, strong, hopeful, and ready for the fray. We did not stop to count the cost.

May 18. March to the brick house for our uniforms, form in line and march westward. Cochran, Pullin, and Myers address the crowd. Immense cheering, waving of hats, and handkerchiefs. Halt on Alleghany at Wilfong's. Speeches by W. W. Fleming, Adam Stephenson, and James M. Seig, who then returned, but not till James Whitelaw brought word of an insurrection of negroes about Williamsville.

May 19. The insurrection rumor caused by some runaway negroes.

May 21. Got to Beverly about 1 P. M. Ladies at most of the residences greet us with smiles and handkerchiefs.

May 24. Reach Pruntytown. Dixie is sung at courthouse. Men complain very much of fatigue.

May 27. Citizens of Grafton don't like our presence.

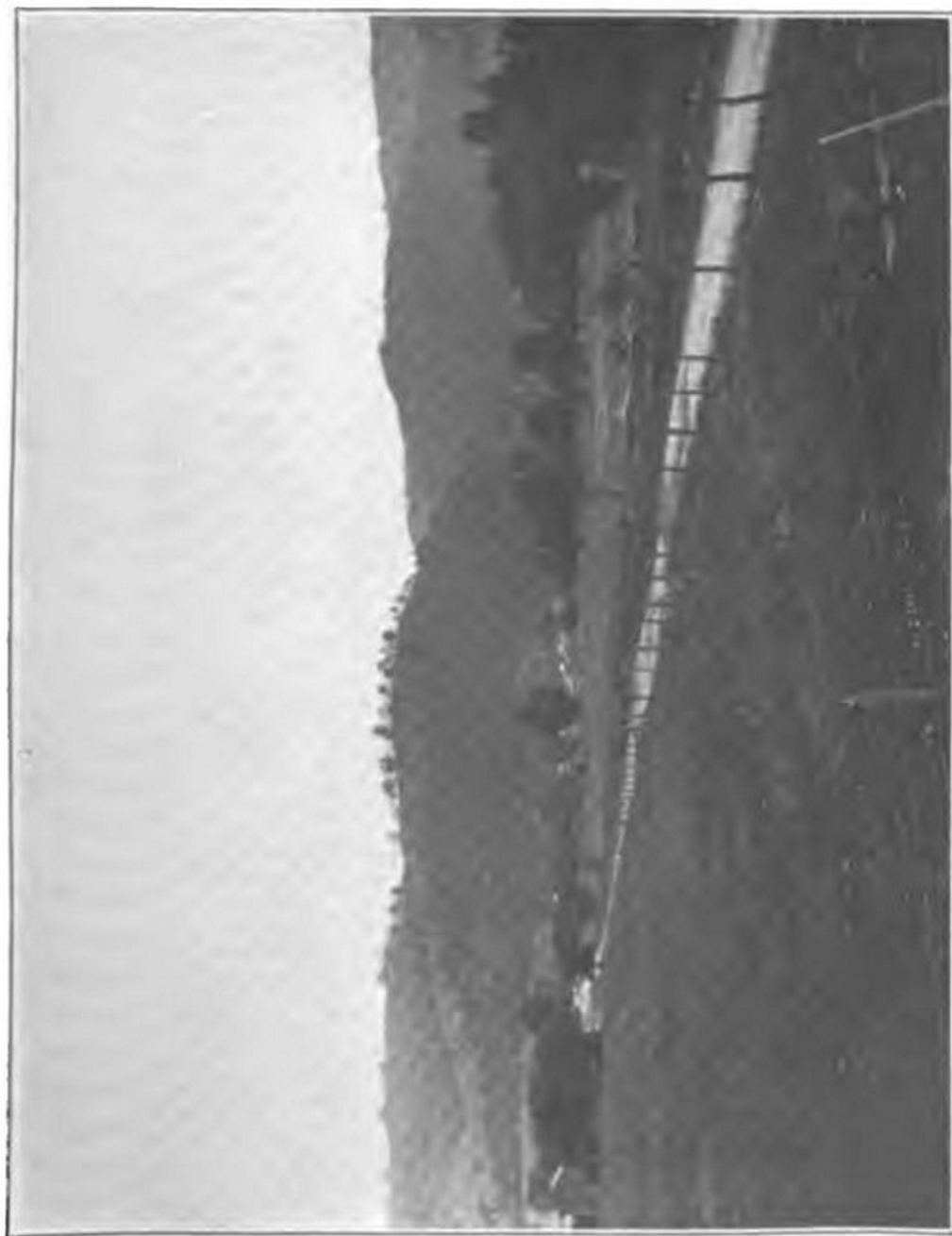
May 28. Marching the railroad track to Webster. Train making much noise. Idea got out the cars loaded with enemies. Ordered to form in the timber and fire on them. The companies much excited. All a hoax.

June 3. The retreat (from Philippi) tires the men very much.

June 4. All our baggage in the hands of the enemy.

July 6. Heavy firing about midnight in every direction, but mostly near Belington.

July 14. Stop about 3 A. M., having marched all night and all day yesterday. Sleep a little and then march till sunup. Scarcely anything to eat.



THE TOWN OF McDOWELL Phot'd by A. C. Sudarth
Looking southeast. The distant ridge at the right is Sitlington Hill. The center of the
battlefield is beyond the nearer hill in front

July 16. Arrive at Petersburg before noon. These marches are killing the men.

July 17. Got to Upper Tract about 11 A. M. Plenty of provisions brought in by citizens.

July 27. Our mess drew one tent. Have hardly anything to cook in, and what is more, nothing much to cook.

July 29. Get furlough and take flour home to get baked.

1863

June 3. Sorry to leave the mountain country.

June 9. Bread and raw ham for breakfast.

June 12. At Chester Gap, ladies wave handkerchiefs, scatter bouquets on the road, and smile sweetly.

June 23. At Sharpsburg and Keedysville (Md.) people look very sour at us.

June 27. Pass through pleasant little town and country places. Many of the citizens copperheads and hope we'll be successful.

July 15. Dinner with Union family for one dollar.

July 20. Soap one dollar.

August 3. Water very bad, scarce, and inconvenient.

August 16. Go to church 11 A. M., at Mt. Pisgah, 3 miles from Rapidan Station, but the house is crowded and I have to stand by a window. Revival going on. Several come forward at close of sermon. Next day 9 persons baptized by immersion.

August 27. The men are taking great pains to keep themselves clean.

August 31. Hear that the enemy was bushwhacked in Highland.

September 9. Review near Orange of Ewell's corps. The three divisions make three lines of battle, each more than a mile long.

October 3. The idea prevails that we are to have peace soon. The Washington correspondent of the Chicago Tribune writes that the Army of the Potomac has fought its last battle and will fall back on the defenses of Washington.

October 18. If I could only get letters more frequently, how much of anxiety they'd remove. What expressions of true sympathy they bear.

October 24. Spent at a sutler's \$8.50 for tobacco, soda cakes, and ground peas.

1864

March 15. Flat bread, meat, molasses, and genuine coffee for breakfast.

March 19. A man shot for desertion.

May 27. (New book begun in convalescent ward, Chimborazo Hospital, Richmond.) Before this year is closed, or even this little book half-filled with what occurs daily in my observation, I hope and pray that this cruel war may be over. A battle is expected. There is confidence in Lee and Johnson falling back. Chicken soup, mutton soup, peas, beans, corn bread, and milk for dinner.

June 3. Extracts from Northern newspapers represent the people of the North as growing despondent. Gold up to 184. Men in high position begin to acknowledge the magnitude of the task of subduing us. The slaughter on both sides during the last three days has been vast, but greater on the Federal side than on ours.

June 5. Have as much as I can do dressing wounds. Mathias Bodkin and Hughart Pullin severely wounded May 30.

May 8. Hear that Hall had raided Highland, capturing some citizens and doing other injury. The people destitute.

June 11. Hopeful of Lee's ability to repel front attacks, but danger from raiding parties.

June 19. A mug of genuine coffee.

June 20. \$2 for shaving me and cutting hair close to scalp. Report that negro troops kill Southern wounded.

June 29. For dinner, soup, milk, onions, bacon, fresh meat, beets, collards, snaps, cucumbers, rice, arrowroot.

July 1. Get very weary and long to be by some clear, shaded mountain spring. Have blackberry pie.

July 21. "Examiner" down on Davis for removing Johnston.

July 25. Peace will never come until we gain some decisive victories of large magnitude, and prove to the enemy that we are more powerful than they. Fearful mortality from sickness.

August 17. \$4 for peaches and melons.

August 26. \$32 for cider, peaches, and tobacco. The patients say there is not enough butter on our toast.

August 30. Find no churches open.

September 4. From Hood's defeat it is thought war will last 4 years.

September 6. Two of us spend \$11 for paper, envelopes, pens, and melons.

September 15. Even if McClellan is elected little hope of peace need be entertained. War will doubtless go on until we gain decisive victories over the Union armies.

September 16. Beans and mutton for dinner; a very good meal for Rebel soldiers.

October 19. \$5 for two pounds of tobacco.

October 22. \$2.50 for copies of "Examiner" and "Whig." \$8 fare, Richmond to Staunton.

October 23. Harrisonburg full of wounded. Valley perfectly desolate.

December 1. One dozen apples, \$5.

December 27. 100 Yankees in Highland recently. Wickham's cavalry there and doing worse than the Yankees; so some of the company say. Southern people very much discouraged over fall of Savannah.

December 29. "Examiner" and "Inquirer" hint at abolishing slavery

December 30. Sweet potatoes, \$40 a bushel. 3 gallons peas and beans \$20.

1865

January 25. Report of peace.

January 31. \$12.50 for ink, paper, envelopes, pipe.

February 1. Sausage, buckwheat cakes, coffee, and butter for breakfast.

February 10. Mass meeting in Richmond in favor of prosecuting the war to the bitter end.

February 20. 11 of the —th desert last night. Only one man in one hundred is getting a furlough.

March 3. News from South and West very discouraging. The enemy seem determined on driving us out of Va.

March 8. Orders more strict and harder every day.

March 10. Day of fasting, humiliation, and prayer appointed by the President. Go to church at 11.

March 16. Our underground habitations are poorly ventilated.

March 23. Election for House of Delegates.

March 27. Yankees want to trade papers, but our regiment permits no trade in our front.

March 28. Duty very heavy on the men.

March 29. Wakened soon after retiring by the report of heavy artillery and small arms. The sight is terribly grand. A magnificent display of fireworks. Never saw anything to equal it.

April 3. Our men burn stores in Petersburg and the bridge across the Appomattox. Enemy reported in our front. We are having a hard time and expect it to get harder.

April 6. Trains move very slowly on account of poor animals. We march in line of battle and in column. Enemy presses in front, rear, and flank, and I with many others fall into their hands.

April 10. Our boys trade all day with the enemy for rations. They say Gen. Lee has surrendered.

April 11. Start on our march to prison.

April 12. A good many of the prisoners fall from exhaustion.

April 14. Our vessel starts from City Point at dawn and gets to Point Lookout at 5 P. M.

April 22. Have a pint of very poor pea soup for dinner and codfish soup for supper. There is plenty to eat in the prison if I only had money to buy it.

May 5. Suffer with hunger, sore eyes, and want of tobacco, and from lice. Sometimes there is nothing for breakfast.

May 17. No grapevine dispatches.

May 26. Storm from northeast and very cold. Wonder if anybody pities us in this horrid place.

May 27. Can find no place of comfort. Pea and bean soup generally thin. Sometimes eat all the crackers or cornbread at one meal. Mackerel and pickled beef.

June 8. It is the impression of most of the men that our Union friends will release us soon.

June 9. Get crackers and cod. Bah!

June 22. Mutton for breakfast. Take the oath of allegiance to the U. S. After long delays in the hot sun and spending 3 hours in the parole camp, are marched out, given hard tack and raw pork, then marched to the wharf and put on board the Lizzie Baker at 11 P. M., for Richmond.

June 24. Get on the train at Richmond at 2 P. M., and arrive at Gordonsville at 8. Country along the railroad enchanting. Never appreciated nature so much before.

June 25. Buy paper of French coffee and some sugar, and get milk and boil crackers for our breakfast. Boys go to the fields for blackberries and huckleberries to eat with their crackers. Go at 1 o'clock to a citizen and get first rate dinner of vegetables, etc.

June 27. Crops and gardens look flourishing. Everything looks delightful, especially to men out of prison.

June 28. Ride on train from Staunton to Buffalo Gap. Reach the Cowpasture by sunset and have supper of bread, milk, and butter.

June 29. Things generally gone to ruin along the pike.

June 30. The delightful scenery of my native land is more appreciated than ever since I came out of prison.

July 1. Four years of war ought and does give one an appreciation of civil life.

July 2. Get home at 1 P. M., and have corn bread, fried pork, currant pie, coffee, and milk for dinner.

The first county court after the close of hostilities met Sept. 21, 1865. Eighteen members were present. During a subsequent period, ending with the restoration of local state government in 1870, many citizens were ineligible to office, being unable to act because of the nature of their connection with the Confederate army or government. For this reason nominations were sometimes rejected by the military commandant. Citizens on assuming office took the oath of allegiance to the Federal government.

After a suspension of half a year the machinery of local government was once again set in motion. W. W. Fleming, salt agent, was directed to give in an account at four cents a pound of the quantity yet unpaid for. These claims, amounting to \$331,88, were put into the hands of the sheriff. Road overseers to the number of 47 were appointed during the September term. The county clerk was ordered to return the records to the courthouse, and to transcribe the records kept in manuscript after the removal of the old records to a place of greater safety.

During the reconstruction era, taxes were high, especially the poll tax. The general loosening of restraint during the turmoil of war was now reflected in a greater number than usual of felon-

ies, of selling liquor without license, and of illegitimate births. Yet a better degree of public order steadily returned, and during the forty years which have elapsed since the reconstruction era, the annals of Highland are quite uneventful.

As early as 1872 there was a three-fifths vote in favor of a subscription of \$50,000 to the "Washington, Cincinnati, and St. Louis Railroad," a wildcat line which was never built. Unfortunately for itself, Highland is still paying interest on a part of these bonds. There is nothing to show for the fraudulent investment but a few yards of useless embankment on Bullpasture Mountain.

Slave labor having been in vogue much less than free labor, there was no violent industrial shock in Highland, such as was experienced in the large slaveholding districts of the South. After the war, free labor had merely to become universal instead of general. The growth of the manufacturing and transportation systems of the United States have led to a relative decline in general farming in Highland, but to a great expansion of its livestock interest. This has brought a large degree of prosperity to the county, as is evidenced in its better roads, dwellings, church and school houses, and in the high value of land, notwithstanding the distance to railroad outlets.

Because of the loss of life during the war, and the inducement to emigration caused by its impoverished condition at the close, the county fell off in population during the decade 1860-70, so that at the end of this ten-year period there were no more people in Highland than when it was organized in 1848. During the next ten years there was a rebound, the number of people increasing one-fourth. The census returns of 1890 and 1900 showed a slower though steady advance to the highwater mark of 5,647 in the last named year. The shrinkage in the past decade has brought the number back to what it was twenty years ago. This, however, is not due to any lack of real prosperity. It is a result of the economic changes throughout the Union which became particularly active about 1898. By greatly increasing the demand for well-paid labor in the industrial centers, this evolution has made the rural counties, to a degree greater than before, a nursery ground for the cities and the industrial towns.

CHAPTER XIV

CHURCHES AND FRATERNITIES

Church Organizations Represented in Highland - Lutherans - Presbyterians - Other Churches - Ministers - Otho Wade - Fraternal Societies.

THE history of church organizations in Highland is not complex, as is often the case in American communities. At the outset but two denominations were represented, the Presbyterian by the Scotch-Irish, and the German Reformed by the German element. These are kindred churches, their differences being national more than theological.

Long years of hardship in Europe had inspired both the Scotch-Irish and the German immigrants with a devotion to their respective faiths. The later appearance in Highland of the Church of the Brethren and the United Brethren is due to its German element, both these denominations having an early German origin. The absence of the Episcopal Church is due to the very small Cavalier element in the immigration hither. The only nominal presence of the Catholic Church is due to the very meager immigration from Catholic communities. The total absence of the Baptist and Disciples churches, both of which are strong in many states, is not so obvious.

But Methodism, the most numerous wing of American Protestantism, is well represented. Originally, it was a society within the Church of England. As an independent church it is practically of American origin and is very unlike the communion from which it sprang. Until after the close of the Revolution its adherents were exceedingly few. But its simplicity, its itinerant system, and its consequent ease of adapting itself to pioneer conditions, caused it to appeal strongly to the people of the frontier, and thus gave it an immense following.

In the upper Potomac basin the Reformed Church was early supplanted by the Lutheran. Within the Highland area

they had but one organization, and this was in the Crabbottom. Here on the site of Mount Zion, or Union Chapel, was already a church building in 1802. A later structure was built as a union church, as the name implies. Elsewhere in the north of Highland the German settlers attended the Lutheran churches which still exist beyond the Pendleton line. Otterbein Chapel on Straight Creek is at present the only other church building used by the Lutherans.

The first Presbyterian organization in Highland was the Blue Spring congregation in 1780. It had a church near J. H. Swope's, but a new one was built at Williamsville, the older lapsing into total disuse. The Stony Run congregation on Jackson's River dates from 1814, its present church edifice being erected in 1858. The McDowell church dates from 1822, and the Pisgah church near the head of Jackson's River dates from 1831. A church was built in the Crabbottom in 1837. The vacant building may be seen near M. M. Jack's, rather more than a mile west of New Hampden. The Beulah church on Back Creek dates from 1873, and the Monterey church from 1878. In Bluegrass the Presbyterians now have in addition to Pisgah and Beulah, Baraca Chapel on Back Creek and a church at New Hampden which takes the place of the deserted one toward the foot of Lantz Mountain. In Monterey District is also Seig Chapel at Pinckney. On the Bullpasture are now two other churches, one at Clover Creek and one at McKendree, five miles above McDowell. In the Cowpasture Valley are two more; one at Headwaters, and another—Southall Chapel—below the mouth of Shaw's Fork. The Presbyterian Church is strong in Highland, as, indeed, it always has been.

Methodism appeared in Highland at least as early as 1797, and probably somewhat earlier. For half a century its church buildings were very few, private houses and school houses being used in their stead. The homes of zealous Methodists were homes also for their circuit riders as well as places of worship for the people of the neighborhood. Among these were the Davis and Curry houses on Bullpasture, the Wade house on Back Creek, and the Seybert house at Forks of Wa-

ters, where services were held in a barn. The territory covered by Highland, Bath, Pocahontas, and Greenbrier formed one circuit, its two riders traveling from house to house and preaching every day but Saturday. Their Bible, hymn book, and Discipline were their inseparable companions.

By 1832 the Methodists had a church building in Crabbottom and another at the head of Straight Creek. Another early church was the one a little east of Doe Hill village, which was torn down in 1901.

The disagreement between Northern and Southern Methodists over the slavery question, and the separation of the parent church into two wings has caused each to be represented in Highland since 1866. In Bluegrass both divisions are perhaps evenly represented, while in Stonewall the Methodist Episcopal Church South has the field to itself. The Methodist Episcopal organizations in Highland are Green Hill and Fairview in Back Creek, Brick Church and Union Chapel in Crabbottom, and Wesley Chapel near Pinckney. Those of the Church South are Rehoboth on Back Creek, Central and New churches in Crabbottom, Monterey, Trinity, Straight Creek, and Valley Bethel in Monterey District, and Doe Hill, McKendree, and McDowell on the Bullpasture. Thorny Bottom Church on Straight Creek is used jointly by the Methodist Episcopal and Church of the Brethren societies.

The United Brethren, German in origin and Methodist in spirit, have at Crabbottom village a church of recent origin.

The German Baptists, or Church of the Brethren, have a church in Big Valley, another three miles north of McDowell, and a third at Laurel Gap on the Cowpasture. Contrary to what we might expect, this denomination does not occur in Highland where the German element is most numerous.

The Adventists have a church on Jackson's River and another in Big Valley, both of recent date.

The liberality of a Mrs. Rynoff built a Roman Catholic chapel near Pinckney for the benefit of a few Irish families, but for three years no priest has conducted services there.

The first Sunday School in Highland appeared at Doe Hill

in 1826. Its constitution was written by Benjamin Hiner when a boy of sixteen.

The campmeeting appeared among the Highland Methodists at an early day. There was a campground near E. A. Wade's on Back Creek before there was any church in that valley. Another campground lay a little north of Crabbottom village, and still another just east of Monterey.

The earliest Methodist preacher in Highland of whom we have knowledge was the Rev. James Ward, mentioned in 1797 and again in 1803. His namesakes are many. In 1810 the Methodist classes in Highland were those of Davis, Burner, Stephenson, Wilson, Matheny, Seybert, Wade, and Moore.

The ministers whose authorizations appear on the county order book are the following and in the years specified:

William Ervin - M. E. - 1848.
John T. Tabler - Lutheran - 1848.
Samuel Jones - M. E. - 1851.
William Champion - M. E. - 1852.
Solomon B. Dolly - M. E. - 1858.
James L. Snyder - M. E. - 1860.
William R. McNear - M. E. - 1865.
E. W. Pierce - M. E. - 1867.
J. S. Wickline - M. E. - 1868.
Silas R. Snapp - M. E. C. S. - 1868.
J. H. Winfree - Pres. - 1869.
A. B. Blue - M. E. C. S. - 1879.
S. K. Hine - U. B. - 1879.
R. Smithson - M. E. C. S. - 1880.
Luke R. Markwood - M. E. C. S. - 1880.
D. L. Reed - M. E. C. S. - 1885.
W. E. Hamilton - Pres. - 1890.
J. Luther Kibler - Lutheran - 1890.
J. E. Font - U. B. - 1890.
A. R. Lambert - M. E. C. S. - 1893.
Charles H. Dobbs - Pres. - 1893.
R. H. Coleman - A. M. E. - 1895.
Edmund Walton - Christian Workers - 1895.
H. W. Linderwood - U. B. - 1895.

The minister of greatest national reputation who ever served a Highland charge was William Taylor, afterward

known as the "Missionary Bishop" of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was then little more than a youth and was on his first circuit, which was 75 miles long. Yet he was not far from home, his mother's people living in Bath. Thomas Jones, his host on the Cowpasture, found him too bashful and too slow of tongue to sustain a conversation. The young preacher thought he was being quizzed by what was really a well-intended use of miscellaneous topics. The next day was Sunday and he thought his preaching so near a failure that he was tempted to go to parts unknown and into other work. At Crabbottom he was at first nonplussed by the eccentricity of George W. Amiss, a well-informed, fine-looking, attentive listener, and good judge of sermonizing. On taking a place in the amen corner, this pillar of the church was wont to sit with his back to the preacher and his face on his hands. Not unless the discourse interested him would he turn about. But Taylor was not far along until Amiss took a seat in front of him, his countenance wearing a very appreciative look. This appears to have gone far toward removing the self-distrust of the young preacher. It is related that James McCourt, an Irishman of ninety years, was converted under Taylor's preaching at Rehoboth.

The Rev. Jared Morgan, another old-time preacher, has had namesakes almost without number, as a study of our genealogic chapter will show.

The Rev. Thomas Hildebrand, of Pennsylvania, joined the Baltimore Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1840. He came to Highland in 1872, and after serving the Crabbottom and Monterey charges, took a superannuate relation and remained here. His son, Simpson V., is a preacher of the Church South.

Highland has also furnished a number of preachers. The first in order of time appears to have been the Rev. Otho Wade, who, though not born in Highland, was reared here. He preached twenty-one years and united several hundred couples. His ordination reads as follows:

Know all men by these presents that Francis Asbury, bishop of the Methodist Church in America, under the protection of ALMIGHTY GOD,

and with a single eye to his glory, by the imposition of my hands and prayer, have this day set apart Otho Wade for the office of a Deacon in the said Methodist Episcopal Church, a man whom I judge to be well qualified for that work: and do hereby recommend him to all whom it may concern, as a proper person to administer the Ordinances of Baptism, Marriage, and the Burial of the Dead, in the absence of an Elder, and to feed the flock of Christ, so long as his Spirit and Practice are such as become the Gospel of Christ, and he continueth to hold fast the Form of sound Words, according to the established Doctrines of the Gospel.

In TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have herewith set my hand and seal, this 4th day of March in the Year of our Lord, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Nine.

Done in Harrisonburg.

FRANCIS ASBURY.

Among other native Methodist preachers, either traveling or local, have been William C. Holcomb, William J. Ryder, Thomas Edmond, John S. Pullin, Thomas E. Morton, and George W. Varner.

Presbyterian preachers have been William and George M. Life and M. Ernest Hansel. Both the Lifes were graduates of Princeton University. The Rev. William Life was the founder of Rye Seminary at Rye, N. Y., and was connected with it till his death. His brother preached in Iowa.

Jerome Puffenberger is a minister of the United Brethren Church, and Josiah Beverage and Charles Gibbs of the Church of the Brethren.

Three ladies of Highland—Misses Sarah Rexrode, Sarah Pullin, and Maude E. Simmons—are missionaries in Africa, as is also James M. Seig.

Until a rather late day the burial ground in Highland followed the Scotch-Irish custom of being usually a spot on the family homestead. Few of the marked headstones are older than the War of 1861.

The history of fraternities in Highland is not a very extended chapter. There appears to have been no actual organization in this line for somewhat more than a century after the beginning of settlement. Thomas Campbell, about the year 1800, is the first member of the Masonic order of whom we have definite mention. Yet it was not until May 20th, 1860,

that Highland Lodge, Number 110, of this fraternity, held its first meeting at Monterey. The members then present were James C. Newman, Austin W. Campbell, William M. Chew, George W. Fraley, John S. McNulty, William Kinkead, Peter Kinkead, Konrad Kramer, and Samuel A. Gilmor. The names of Thomas H. Slaven, Jesse M. Chitester, and Jesse A. Bussard were then presented, and these persons were soon afterward initiated.

Until 1881 the Lodge used the upper story of the courthouse. In the previous year, John Trimble, a member, deeded to Adam F. Swadley, Joshua Lunsford, and Lucius H. Stephenson, trustees for the Lodge, a lot in the northwest of the town for the purpose of a Masonic Temple. The cornerstone of this building was laid April 6th, 1881 with impressive ceremonies. In 1910 was begun a handsome new Temple, built of brick at a cost of \$7,000.

The following members have served as Masters of Highland Lodge:

James C. Newman, 1869-72.
Jacob C. Matheny, 1872-3, 1878-80, 1897-8, 1899-1900, 1905-6.
Charles S. M. See, 1873-4.
Jesse A. Bussard, 1874-6.
Joshua Lunsford, 1876-8 and 1906-8.
Henry M. Patterson, 1880-4.
Samuel W. Sterrett, 1884-6.
Isaac H. Trimble, 1886-8 and 1893-6.
J. E. Williams, 1888-93.
Sully B. Sieg, 1896-7.
Charles S. McNulty, 1898-9.
William W. Sampler, 1900-1.
Walter P. Campbell, 1901-2.
William Hevener, 1902-3.
F. Glenn Mauzy, 1903-4.
Harry F. Slaven, 1904-5 and 1908-9.
J. Clifton Matheny, 1909—.

In the decade of the 50's the Sons of Temperance, once a well-known order, had a division at Monterey, meeting in the courthouse. About 1884-8 the Good Templars had a flourishing Lodge at the county seat.

At the present time the Odd Fellows have strong and prosperous Lodges, both at Monterey and Crabbottom.

There was formerly a Grange at Crabbottom, and during the palmy days of the Farmers' Alliance that organization was also represented in this county.

The Highland Camp of Confederate Veterans has a large membership. Under its auspices, the anniversary of the battle of McDowell has several times been observed.

CHAPTER XV

SCHOOLS AND THE PROFESSIONS

Early Educational Conditions - School Districts of 1848 - Schools of the Period - Teachers - Academies - Higher Education - Attorneys - Physicians - Authorship - Political Parties.

AS to when and where the first schoolhouse in Highland was built we have no knowledge. Until within the recollection of people still living our educational history is well-nigh a blank. However, it is safe to assume that it would be a meager chapter if known.

The earliest teacher of whom we have knowledge was William Steuart, progenitor of the Steuart family. He taught quite regularly from the time of his arrival about 1755, and appears to have been well educated, especially in the mathematics. Another early pedagogue was John Sprowl of Ireland, who was teaching at his home near the mouth of Dry Branch about 1790. He was also a surveyor. It is related of Sprowl that he had wedded in Ireland a feeble-minded woman whom he thought it best to leave behind. Yet while at his vocation he was one day thunderstruck to see Bridget Sprowl step into his schoolroom. The teacher accepted the situation and thenceforward lived with her. But several of their offspring were blighted with the inheritance of a weak mind.

Until 1810 the state government of Virginia took no official notice of popular education. Everything was left to private effort, and except with those who were awake to the need of educational training, nothing was of course done. Thus John Beverage in 1830 wills that his boys, John and Andrew, be taught to read and write, and to cipher as far as interest, including the same; and that his daughter Margaret be taught to read and spell well. In fact, there was little to read. Books were scarce and mostly of a religious nature. Few newspapers came into these valleys, and the almost prohibitive rate of postage was not favorable to the writing of many letters.

In giving the following specimen of pioneer composition, dated 1797, let it be borne in mind that in our own day of assumed enlightenment there are persons who can do no better:

Sir this is to let you Know that I am satisfied that My Daughter isble and James Boggs be liesoned acording to law.

Alex Waddle

I am satisfyed to be Joined in MatroMoney.

isBel Waddle

Here and there was a bookishly inclined person in spite of all these disadvantages. In the case of Taylor against Langdale, 1792, the sheriff discovered the following as the property of the defendant: Whole Art of Navigation; Mariner's Compass; Life and Travels of John Portugal; London Jests; Voyages and Travels; Schoolmaster's Assistant; Montgomery's Poems; three old shirts; one pair of stockings.

A law of 1820 initiated a very rudimentary school system. A "Literary Fund" was provided for out of certain fines and penalties, and other odds and ends of public moneys. Each county was to have an unsalaried collection agent, and it was entitled to a board of commissioners, one of these being a bonded treasurer. This board was to determine how many indigent children it would educate and what it would pay for this purpose. The board could select their indigents, but had to gain the consent of parent or guardian. Books and other necessities were furnished, but only the three R's were taught. Under this law Thomas Jones was director of the Literary Fund for Pendleton and treasurer of the school committee.

A law of 1845 went much further. It empowered the county courts, on a petition of a third of the voters, to submit to the people the question whether they would have public schools or not. A two-thirds vote was necessary to establish them. Such schools were to be maintained by a special tax. Of the three trustees in each district, two were elected by the people and one by the school board. The trustees were to build the schoolhouse and employ or discharge the teacher.

Several counties, especially beyond the Alleghanies, availed themselves of this law, but no thoroughgoing system of public instruction was set on foot until after the War of 1861.

The Highland court of October, 1850, divided the county into twelve school districts, with boundaries as follows:

1. North of the turnpike and east of the top of Bullpasture Mountain.
2. South of turnpike and east of top of Bullpasture Mountain.
3. Bath line to Clover Creek Mill and between Jack and Bullpasture Mountains.
4. Bullpasture Valley from Clover Creek Mill to Blue Hole on Crab Run and Mrs. Malcomb's on Bullpasture River.
5. Bullpasture Valley above Blue Hole and Mrs. Malcomb's.
6. Straight Creek Valley to Forks of Waters, including Crab Run Valley above Blue Hole.
7. All the northwest of county as far south as the new church in Crab-bottom and the lane from said church to the South Branch road.
8. All south of District 7, as far as the turnpike and west of Monterey Mountain.
9. All south of turnpike to Abraham Gum's and west of Back Creek and Monterey Mountains.
10. All south of District 9 and west of Back Creek Mountain.
11. From turnpike to mouth of Dry Branch, including valley of said stream, and between Jack and Straight Creek Mountains.
12. All the middle of county south of District 11.

These twelve districts were the only ones till after the war. The commissioners, respectively, for these districts were Andrew J. Jones, Andrew H. Byrd, John Graham, Charles Steuart, Jared Armstrong of W., Henry Seybert, Emmanuel Arbogast, John Bird, Benjamin B. Campbell, David H. Bird, William W. Fleming, and David Stephenson. Each commissioner was bonded in the sum of \$2,000.

A schoolhouse of this date at Valley Center is described as a log-and-daub cabin fourteen by sixteen feet in size. The space left vacant by a log from the side-wall was covered with greased paper fastened to stays and occasionally repaired. No other light could enter the room except through the door. Heat was afforded by a fireplace and occasionally the flames would take hold of the jamb. The instruction was wholly in the three R's and geography, and even with this limited range there was no uniformity in the books. Head tickets were given

for proficiency in spelling. After Webster's blueback speller and reader was outgrown, anything else was used as a reader, one boy bringing a copy of Daniel Boone. Instruction was individual. Pike's Arithmetic, with its pounds, shillings, and pence, was the law and gospel in mathematics.

A school near Doe Hill of somewhat earlier date is described by the late James W. Blagg as having backless punch-eon seats. On each side of the room was a writing board supported by pegs inserted in auger holes. The ink was of copperas and maple bark. There were some slates but no black-board. The books were Walker's Dictionary, Dilworth's Speller, the English Reader, and Pike's Arithmetic. About 1840, geography was introduced and a few pupils studied grammar. The only recess was at noon. To some extent the studying was aloud. A large share of the teacher's time was spent in pounding in his instruction with the vigorous use of a hickory rod. Yet sundry notes would pass from one side of the room to the other. The tuition was one dollar a month to each pupil, and during his three months the teacher sometimes "boarded around." At New Year's the pupils would come very early to take possession of the schoolroom, and unless he could dislodge the garrison the teacher was expected to stand treat.

The qualifications of many of the teachers appear to have been better than the schoolhouses. Their severe discipline was upheld by the parents, yet the unsatisfactory instructor could be discharged.

The ledger of John Bird shows that for a term beginning December 3d, 1855, and ending March 6th, 1856, his tuition fees amounted to \$52.92, not all being paid until nearly three years later. One patron gave his bond for \$4.28, while another paid with a half bushel of onions. In 1857, Margaret P. Jones received \$15.65 as the tuition for her twelve indigent pupils, the rate per day for each being five cents. To get this source of income the teacher had to make oath before a justice, an order then being given on the superintendent of schools. The teacher's account specified the name of parent or guardian, the date of entrance, the branches studied, and the textbooks

used. The mark (1) meant "attentive"; (2) meant "progressing well," and (3) meant "indicating superior genius."

Among the "old field" schoolhouses were the Kincaid, five miles above Williamsville on the Cowpasture; another south of Doe Hill near J. B. Wilson's; those on Back Creek at Anthony Wade's and J. O. Wade's; and another at Pisgah.

Among the earlier teachers were James McNulty, William C. Holcomb, Jacob Bird, David H. Bird, James Slaven, William Lowery, Mitchell Meadows, William S. Thompson, John Bradshaw, Patrick Maloy, Joel Hidy, John A. Hidy, William Life, James Irvine, George Dameron, and S. C. Lindsay.

Some teaching was done by Presbyterian and Methodist ministers. Thus the Rev. Mr. Blaine, Presbyterian pastor at Williamsville, gave secondary instruction in that vicinity about 1837. The Rev. W. T. Price also taught here. About 1852 the wife of the Rev. Henry Brown, a lady from Massachusetts, was teaching a select class of girls in the Crabbottom.

Another effort in the direction of better schooling was the Highland Academy at Monterey, authorized in 1850, with a capital stock of not over \$15,000. The trustees named in the Act of Assembly were W. W. Fleming, Adam Stephenson, Jr., Dr. G. N. Kinney, W. C. Jones, and Jacob Hiner. The Doe Hill Academy, established about 1872 by W. R. McNeer, comprised a two-storied schoolroom and a boarding hall. Its doors were open a number of years and it educated many young people. Like the high school next to be named, its impress is yet in evidence in its own locality. Still another and much later effort was an academy under Presbyterian auspices near Hightown. After doing good work for several years, the building was closed. At the present time the high schools of Monterey and Crabbottom afford broader local facilities than the youth of Highland have hitherto been afforded.

Three of the veteran pedagogues of Highland have retired from service under the provisions of the law for pensioning teachers.

Not a few of the young men and women of the county have gone without to secure a collegiate or academic training.

Washington and Lee University, since 1796 the nearest collegiate institution, has been much in favor.

The following is believed to be nearly a full list of residents or natives of Highland who have taken college or professional degrees. Where known the style of the degree is also given. Names with a star are not natives of Highland.

H. H. Bird, LLB.
A. M. Bird, M. D.
Adam M. Byrd, M. D.
H. Houston Byrd, LLB.
Clifton E. Byrd, —.
Miller V. Bishop, A. B.
M. S. Campbell, M. D.
John M. Colaw, A. M.
Owen D. Colaw, B. S.
John M. Cunningham*, M. D.
J. Adam Fleisher, M. D.
H— S. Fleisher, M. D.
Robert H. Fleming, D. D.
Charles B. Fox, M. D.
M. Ernest Hansel, A. B.
George F. Hull, M. D.
T— R. Jones, A. M.
Harrison H. Jones, M. D.
E. J. Jones*, M. D.
A— C. Jones, M. D.
M— P. Jones, M. D.
Thomas M. Jones, Ph. D.
Harry C. Jones, B. S.
Charles P. Jones, LL.D.
Edward B. Jones, A. B., LLB.

Andrew L. Jones, A. B., LLB.
Martha V. Jones, A. B.
William Life, —.
Henry Life, M. D.
George M. Life, —.
J. McGuinn*, M. D.
C. S. McNulty, A. B., M. D.
William McNulty, B. S.
Jesse Maloy, M. D.
H. M. Patterson*, M. D.
J. R. S. Sterrett, Ph. D.
Robert Sterrett, A. B.
John W. Stephenson, LLB.
Boyd Stephenson, LLB.
James B. Stephenson, LLB.
R. B. Stephenson, LLB.
F— S. Suddarth, M. D.
J. M. Seig, A. B.
Joseph Snyder, B. L.
William R. Siron, M. D.
Charles L. Siron, A. B.
Kenton H. Trimble, M. D.
A. S. Vaiden*, M. D.
I. Roy Wagoner, M. D.

Toward the middle of the last century, the "literary" meeting in the schoolhouse during winter evenings, was a useful adjunct to the schoolroom in stimulating to further effort and especially in affording some practice in debate. A weekly journal in manuscript was a frequent feature. One of these, of which copies are yet preserved, was the "Old Whig," which flourished about 1840 at the head of Jackson's River.

In addition to the attorneys named in the list of graduates, Lucius H. Stephenson has practiced at the local bar.

Among the attorneys from without who have practiced in

Highland and in some cases resided here are these, given in the order of their mention in the county records:

| | |
|-------------------------|----------------------|
| Sylvanus A. Byrd. | David Fultz. |
| William Frazier. | John B. Watts. |
| Reuben D. Hill. | Thomas J. Michie. |
| Henry H. Masters. | John D. Imboden. |
| Jacob Shaver. | Warwick Stewart. |
| William Skeen. | James Skinner. |
| William H. Terrill. | John D. Brooks. |
| John C. Woodson. | Adam C. Snyder. |
| Alexander S. Norment. | D. M. Auvil. |
| David J. Woodfin. | David H. Lilly. |
| John B. Moomau. | George A. Blakemore. |
| Thomas A. Bradford. | Charles E. Haas. |
| Alexander H. H. Stuart. | |

For many years the physicians who practiced in the county were non-resident. The first to live here was Dr. Kenny, who married a Sitlington. Under him studied William C. Jones, who was at first a carpenter. Later physicians, given in about the order of their beginning to practice, are these:

| | |
|-----------------------|---------------------|
| Henry M. Patterson. | William R. Syron. |
| — Bird. | Isaac T. Trimble. |
| Jeremiah S. Arbogast. | Kenton H. Trimble. |
| Harrison H. Jones. | Morgan Campbell. |
| — Mackey. | E. J. Jones. |
| — McKean. | Charles B. Fox. |
| Leroy L. Quidore. | Charles P. Rexrode. |
| J. R. Cook. | A. S. Vaiden. |

In the field of authorship, John M. Colaw has been for eight years associate editor of the *American Mathematical Monthly*, and is a frequent contributor to other mathematical journals. He is the author of a series of mathematical textbooks well known throughout the South and largely used. The series includes arithmetics, algebras, geometry, and teachers' manuals. Reuben A. S. Wade, now of California, has written one or two volumes of verse.

Professor J. R. S. Sterrett has done very important work in the field of authorship. It includes several archæologic monographs, editions of Homer's *Iliad*, the article on Mythology in Johnson's *Cyclopedia*, articles on Asia Minor in the

Standard Bible Dictionary, and numerous contributions to Harper's Magazine, the Century, and other well-known periodicals.

The "Highland Recorder," the only newspaper this county has ever possessed, was established at the county seat in 1877 by Witz and Jordan. The firm came here from Franklin, West Virginia, with the presses and type of their defunct "Pendleton News." After passing through nine changes of ownership, it is now in the hands of H. B. Wood. The circulation is 1,200. The office is well equipped and has a power press.

Until the rise of the Whig party in the 30's, Highland was Democratic. During the thirty years prior to the great war, the new party had a very strong following. The reconstruction period had the effect of bringing the great mass of the Southern whites into the Democratic party. Accordingly there were few Republicans in Highland prior to the Readjuster movement of 1880. The subsidence of the Readjuster party as a distinct organization left a large share of its followers west of the Blue Ridge in the Republican ranks. Since then the two great political parties have been rather evenly represented in Highland, although in local elections Democratic candidates are more frequently chosen.

CHAPTER XVI

TOWNS, VILLAGES, AND HAMLETS

McDowell - Monterey - Crabbottom - New Hampden - Doe Hill - Bolar

WITH 4,000 people when Highland was organized in 1848, the only center which might be termed a village was the little place of McDowell; more properly a hamlet than a village. For that period this fact was nothing unusual. In our time a new county in the West, having the same population, is nearly sure to contain a town of at least a thousand people provided with electric lights and the other usual adjuncts of our modern civilization. Such is the difference between the America of to-day and the America of yesterday.

Natural conditions foreshadowed the village which grew up on the Bullpasture. A gorge on the left bank of the river affords an easy ascent to the top of the Bullpasture plateau. Crab Run, meeting the river at right angles, provides a still more easy approach to the Straight Creek Valley. At the intersection of the two streams is a large area of bottom land and low table, wholly on the right side of the larger stream. In 1832, the place was known as Sugar Tree Grove. It then contained a Presbyterian church, a store, a schoolhouse, a saw-mill, a blacksmith shop, and a few dwellings. By 1860 it contained several more houses, especially the brick residences of Felix K. and George W. Hull. The schoolhouse was still a log building. The stage came every other day. The tavern had little custom, except from people passing through the county. Some years earlier it had received its present name in honor of one of the Virginian governors.

The battle fought on the ridge above in 1862 gave it a name abroad but nothing more substantial. Yet while the census of 1910 registered a six per cent. decrease in the population of Highland, it showed a slight increase in that of McDowell. The place has now two churches, a schoolhouse of

three rooms, three stores, a hotel, a blacksmith shop, two saddler shops, and twenty-six families. Two rising industries are the large, modern flouring mill at the iron bridge, and the tannery which is taking form just below.

In the spring of 1848 the site of Monterey was an opening in the woods and laurel thickets on the saddle between the two Straight Creeks. Here was a solitary dwelling on the pike which followed the crown of the saddle. Yet so far back as 1774, Samuel Black appears to have had a cabin in the near vicinity, and a portion of his patent is now included within the corporate boundary. The site of Black's cabin is unknown.

The decision to put the county seat here was enough to insure the early appearance of a village. The log house owned by James Bell and occupied by John Cook became a temporary courthouse and also the first tavern. The turnpike, sixty feet broad and also quite straight, became High Street. The town site as laid off by Bell covered thirteen acres, including the public lot of three acres. The house lots were made $72\frac{1}{2}$ by 200 feet.

Samuel Ruckman, one of the justices, proposed the name Highland, and it was at first adopted, yet almost at once gave place to that of the Mexican city where General Taylor had just won a victory. The meaning of the Spanish term Monterey is the same as that of the French term Montreal—Kingly, or Royal, Mountain.

When the war came on, thirteen years later, Monterey was a village of about one dozen houses, mostly log. One of the very oldest of these, standing a little above the Bishop store, was recently torn down. The Methodists had built a little church on the lot occupied by their present building. On the rise of ground just east of the present cemetery stood the brick academy, afterward succeeded by an adobe structure just north of J. A. Whitelaw's.

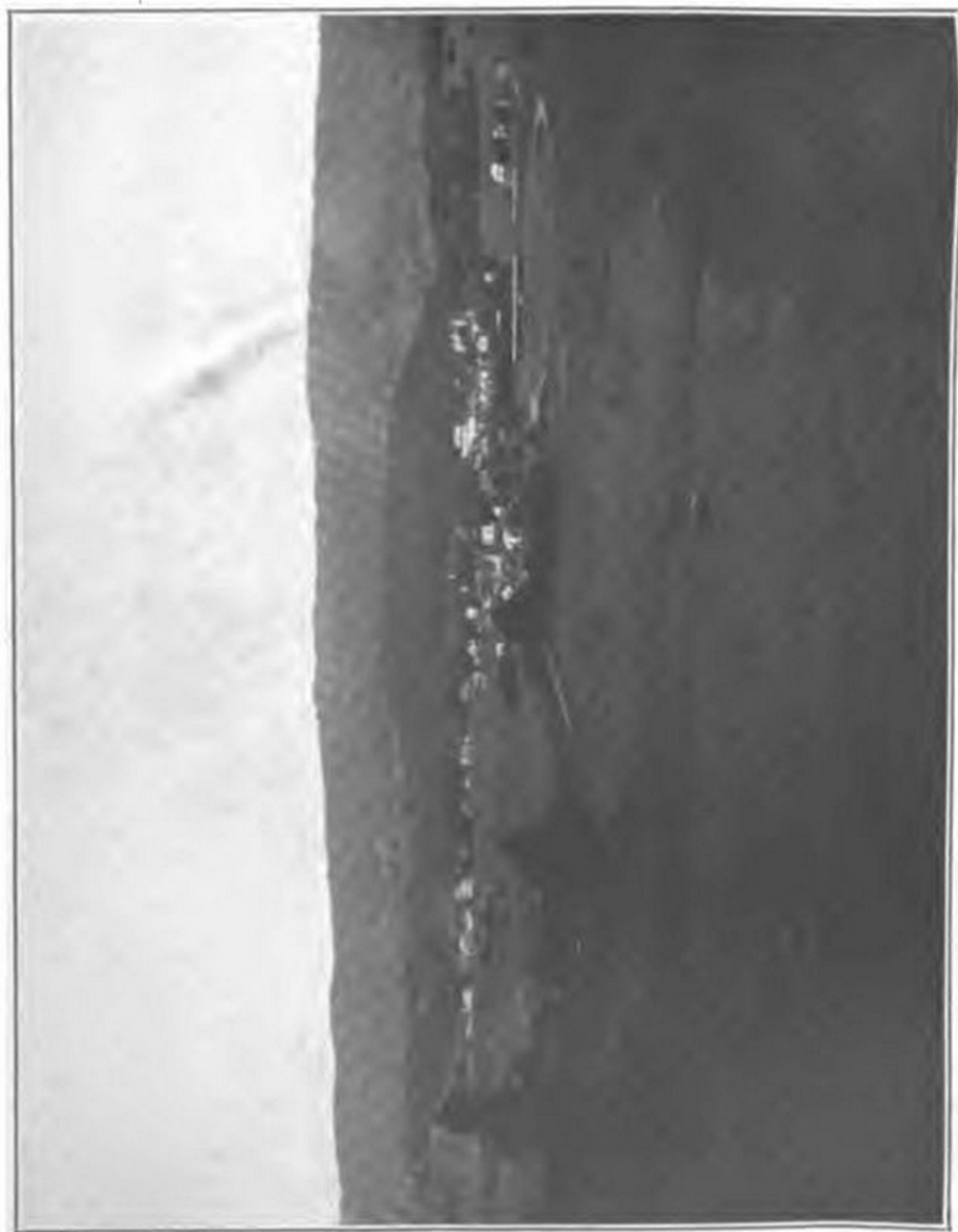
The half century since the outset of the war, but far more especially the last two decades have witnessed the clearing away of the woods in the hollow between the bordering mountains, and the steady evolution of the place itself into one of the handsomest small towns of the state. In descending the

slope of Jack Mountain one catches a glimpse of a seemingly compact village of red-roofed and white-walled houses of substantial size embowered in rows of handsome shade trees. The original courthouse, now inclosed by an iron fence and flanked on one side by a new jail, is still in use and suffices ordinary needs. But the log houses of an earlier day have either been leveled, or their walls have been covered with weatherboarding. The town has a large proportion of very modern and handsome residences.

The stores, shops, and offices of Monterey are in number and variety about what might be expected in a town of its size. The Methodist church was rebuilt about 1875 by the two wings of Episcopal Methodism. The Church South bought out the interest of the older body, and afterward built the present fine structure. The Presbyterians have, during the writing of this book, completed a new and handsome edifice of their own. The high school is a modern building provided with an auditorium. The Masonic Temple is an imposing brick structure near the center of the town. Of the two hotels the Monterey House is a commodious three-storied building, its size being significant of the attractive summer climate. Considerable local wealth is represented in Monterey, and the financial interests of the county and town are cared for by two banks.

The situation of the county seat on a saddle extending a mile from one mountain ridge to another and parting the waters in opposite directions, is very sightly. Thus the town is at once on a hilltop and in a valley. In the north is a handsome vista, embracing the valley of Straight Creek, but reaching well into Pendleton, and disclosing at the left the Devil's Backbone on the farther side of the Crabbottom Gap. In the south the view is dominated by Sounding Knob, rising 1,300 feet above the town, which itself is 3,100 feet above sea level.

It is interesting to reflect on the changes which would have resulted, had the turnpike followed the Campbell survey already mentioned. Three mountain ridges would have been avoided, and to the greater ease of travel. Sugar Tree Bottom would have had to compete with a village at the mouth of Davis Run, and the county seat would have grown up at the



THE TOWN OF MONTEREY
Looking west. The turnpike is seen entering the town

Phot'd by A. C. Stoddarth

lower entrance of Vanderpool Gap. The situation on Jackson's River would have given the town more industrial advantage, though proving somewhat less sightly and picturesque. The steam flouring mill of Monterey would here be represented by a water mill.

Ten miles nearly north of Monterey, and just above the upper entrance to the Crabbottom Gap is the village of Crabbottom, called into being by the well-peopled and wealthy basin beyond and the tributary region below. Here are three general stores, a water mill, two churches, a high school, several shops, and about twenty families. Crabbottom was a long while known as Hull's Store, and was but a mere hamlet until after the war.

A mile up the Crabbottom Valley we reach the somewhat newer village of New Hampden, a place half as large as the lower village, and also possessing a mill, a hotel, and a resident physician, but with one church and one store. New Hampden was laid out about 1858 by Dr. Life and others and has a regular appearance, in contrast with the village which grows up by chance along a crooked road.

Doe Hill, eight miles above McDowell, is at the confluence of the three brooks which form the Bullpasture River. It takes its name from the foothill ridge near by, on which many does could in former times often be seen. Oliver McCoy shot nine deer one morning before breakfast and within sight of his house. Doe Hill is an old place, having possessed a church and a store earlier than 1835. It once had a mill and a tannery. Its academy, which, unfortunately, had a rather short career, was on the border of the little village, a place with church and two-roomed school, two stores, hotel, and about a dozen families.

Bolar lies in the narrow Bolar Gap, and is partly in Bath, the county line approximating the course of the highway running through the gorge. The name comes from Colonel John Bollar of Bath, whose wife inherited the land from her father, William Wilson. The place is no more than a hamlet, there being only seven families, although two or three stores and several boarding houses are found here. The chief interest of

the locality lies in its mineral springs, the largest and best known of which is at the county line on the land of Adam G. McGuffin. Here at the base of a steep hillside is a thermal spring with a temperature of 74 degrees and an outflow of 52 barrels a minute. In the basin the waters have a greenish tinge and bubbles of gas are constantly rising. The discharge passes into a bath house and fills to a depth of four feet a tank 24 by 42 feet in dimensions.

This spring does not appear to have had a quantitative analysis. It appears to contain arsenic, iodine, chlorine, potassium, sodium, and carbonic acid gas, besides, possibly, a few other ingredients. In ailments of the skin and of the internal lining tissues the water has been found to have a very beneficial effect. Taken as a beverage it is diuretic and alterative and mildly aperient. At an early day it was found to be a speedy cure for itch and poison oak. Many people have derived great benefit in cases of eczema and other cutaneous affections, but in nasal catarrh its repute is even higher.

A mile above another thermal spring was found in 1910 on the land of J. Hamilton Burns. This spring is of less volume, but has a temperature of 79 degrees and appears to be rather stronger in mineral properties than the other, in addition to containing lithia in small amount. The curative effects of this spring appear to be identical with those of the lower.

At the Eakle House is a mildly thermal soda spring, very wholesome as a beverage and beneficial to the digestive organs. Still lower down is a cold spring of sweet chalybeate water, and toward the mouth of Bolar Run are two sulphur springs.

Bolar is frequented in some degree by summer guests, though not as much so as would be the case if it were still better known and more easy of access. The cool, shaded valley, swept by a downward draft of air through the gorge, is very comfortable during a heated term.

CHAPTER XVII

LAND OWNERSHIP

Colonial Method of Parceling out Public Lands - The Order of Council - The Crown Patent - List of Early Surveys and Patents - Transfers under Augusta, Pendleton, and Bath.

BY the letter of the law, the unoccupied lands of colonial Virginia belonged to the king, as a personification of the state. The public domain was parceled out to private individuals in a way very much like the homestead law by which a great part of the West has been settled during the last half-century.

The land-hunter had a tract set off by the county surveyor, this survey being the basis on which a patent was issued after a lapse of one, two, or perhaps more than a dozen years. The patent was signed by the royal governor as the king's proxy. The fees for the survey and patent were small. But the "head right," without which the land-seeker might not lawfully enter a selection, was dependent on his having paid his passage from Europe. The intent of this condition appears to have been the elimination of worthless persons, so that the land might be held by men who would make desirable citizens. Furthermore, the patent required that at least six per cent. of the entry be reduced to tillage within a specified time. The fulfillment of this condition was in favor of the genuine settler and against the land monopolist.

The survey might be transferred, and it was often patented by another person. Oftentimes, the size of the entry seems very small, considering the unlimited appearance of the public domain. But in an age of hand labor, only a small tract could be made use of by a person controlling no labor but his own. The land grabber was in evidence then as now, but the times were less feverish than in the present ones of gilded opportunity.

It was then thought proper and expedient to grant a large body of land to an individual or a company, who in turn would put settlers upon it within a stated time. So the governor and his senate would issue an Order of Council in favor of one, but usually a number of persons, authorizing the grantee or grantees to select perhaps 30,000 acres from the public lands. This would not be taken in a single body but in choice tracts, the cull lands being left on the hands of the state. These choice selections were then sold to actual settlers at what might seem a nominal price, but which must have seemed none too light when money was not plenty and when a little would go a great way. But when, as in the case of the Bullpasture Valley, the surveyors found settlers already on the ground, their selections might at the pleasure of the grantee be confirmed to them without purchase.

The homestead regulations of the colonial and early state governments were generally good. But the advantage of surveying a county by a regular system, such as was afterward used in the West, was not observed, and consequently the individual survey was likely to have some complex and perhaps absurd outlines. The lines run for different persons would often interfere with one another, and the patches of cull land would be left in shapes that would throw into the shade the figures on a crazy quilt. This utter lack of system was, therefore, a fruitful source of confusion and lawsuits.

At a later day the state was less careful of the rights of the actual settler, and huge areas would be conveyed to an individual or a company, the same being held indefinitely by absentee owners to the disadvantage of the counties in which they lay. This indefensible monopoly appeared in Highland in the Hollingsworth survey on the west side of the county, and the Chambers survey on the east side.

Before the crown government passed away in 1775, all the more desirable lands in Highland had passed into individual or corporate ownership. Thenceforward, the second-class and the cull lands were gradually absorbed, it being a long while before the entire area had come under private ownership.

The crown patent, under which all lands were conveyed

by the state prior to American independence, was a cobweb of finely-spun legal verbiage, as will appear from the specimen given below. In fact, it seems to have been the intent of the lawmakers of that age to throw a mystery into the processes of law, and to render them hard of comprehension to the uninformed. Under independence a much simpler method of wording deeds came into use.

The crown grant given below was signed by Francis Fauquier, and was issued on a survey lying on a "draft of New Found Land Creek" (Bullpasture River). Like all crown deeds of that day it is printed on parchment. The original is followed without change. Notice the lack of punctuation.

GEORGE the Second by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c. TO ALL TO WHOM these Presents shall come Greeting Know ye that for divers good Causes and Considerations but more especially for and in Consideration of the Sum of Ten Shillings (\$1.67) of good and Lawful Money for our Use paid to our Receiver General of our Provinces in this our colony and Dominion of Virginia WE HAVE Given Granted and Confirmed and by these Presents for us our Heirs and Successors Do Give Grant and Confirm unto Hugh Hicklin (here follows a description of the tract of land and its boundaries.)

WITH ALL Woods Under Woods Swamps Marshes Cowgrounds Meadows Feedings and his due share of all Veins Mines and Quarries as well discovered as not discovered within the Bounds aforesaid and being Part of the said Quantity of one hundred Acres of land and the Rivers Waters and Water Courses therein contained together with the Privileges of Hunting Hawking Fishing Fowling and all other Profits Commodities and Hereditaments whatsoever to the same or any Part thereof belonging or in any wise appertaining TO HAVE HOLD Possess and Enjoy the said Tract or Parcel of Land and all other the before granted Premises and every Part thereof with their and every of their appurtenances unto the said Hugh Hicklin Heirs and Assigns forever to the only Use and Behoof of him the said Hugh Hicklin Heirs and assigns forever TO BE HELD of us our Heirs and Successors as of our Manor of East Greenwich in the county of Kent in free and Common Soccage and not in Capite or by Knightly Service YIELDING AND PAYING unto us our Heirs and Successors for every fifty Acres of Land and so proportionably for a less or greater Quantity than fifty Acres the Fee Rent of one Shilling Yearly to be paid upon the Feast of Saint Michael the Archangel and also Cultivating and Improving three Acres part of every fifty of the Tract above mentioned within three Years after the Date of these Presents PROVIDED always that if three Years of the said Fee Rent shall at any time be in arrear and unpaid or if the said Hugh Hicklin Heirs or Assigns do not within the space of three

Years next coming after the Date of these Presents Cultivate and Improve three Acres part of every fifty of the Tract above mentioned Then the Estate hereby Granted shall Cease and be Utterly Determined and thereafter it shall and may be Lawful to and for us our Heirs and Successors to grant the same Lands and Premises with the Appurtenances unto such other Person or Persons as We our Heirs and Successors shall think fit IN WITNESS whereof we have Caused these our Letters Patent to be made WITNESS our trusty and well beloved Fauquier our Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of our said Colony and Dominion at Williamsburgh Under the Seal of our said Colony the Twelfth Day of December One thousand Seven hundred and fifty eight In the thirty second Year of our Reign

NOTE: "Free and common soccage" was when land was held through certain and honorable service, as by fealty to the King and the payment of a nominal sum of money. The tenant "in capite" held his title immediately from the king, as in the case of nobles and knights. The feast of St. Michael is September 29, and in a liberal sense it refers to the fall of the year.

The list of surveys and patents given below, and dating from before 1790, has been compiled from the records in the Surveyor's office of Augusta and in the Land Office of Virginia. The name of the person for whom the tract was surveyed or patented is followed first by the number of acres, next by the year of the survey or grant, and then by a description of its location. Unless this is followed by a capital P (for patent), the tract is a survey. Otherwise, it is a patent granted in the same year.

The descriptions on record are often vague, and sometimes of little or no service at the present time. Owing to this circumstance, doubtless a few of the tracts mentioned are really within the limits of Bath or Pendleton, while a few thought to belong to one or the other of those counties may belong really in Highland.

The original descriptions have generally been followed. Sometimes it was evidently better to give a landmark of the present day. By following our plan some otherwise forgotten names of places and neighbors are brought to light.

The date of patent is not in every case given. This is not always owing to a difficulty in identification. Sometimes the tract has been thrown into an inclusive survey of later date. Many of the surveys toward the end of the period were not patented till after 1790.

Abbreviations: CP for Cowpasture; BP for Bullpasture and BPMn for Bullpasture Mountain; JR for Jackson's River; CB for Crabbottom; BC for Back Creek; SC for Straight Creek; br for branch or draft; n for near; mo for mouth; NF for North Fork; SF for South Fork; SB for South Branch; h'd for head; adj for adjoining; cor for corner; NW. for northwest, etc., etc. "Adj. himself" refers to a tract surveyed or patented by the person at an earlier date.

Arbogast, Michael: (1) 130 - 1766 - First right hand fork of Crabapple waters above a small survey by Cunningham - P. 1771.

(2) 59 - 1768 - Sinkhole gully in CB.

(3) 98 - 1772 - CB, adj. himself - P. 1773 by Bernard Lantz.

(4) 315 - 1774 - CB, cor. to Naigley and Zickafoose.

(5) 174 - 1775 - CB, adj. Cunningham.

(6) 193 - 1785 - CB.

Arbogast, John: 171 - 1785 - CB.

Armstrong, Robert: 112 - 1746 - br. of BP - P. 1760 by William Wilson.

Ashton, Wallace: 344 - 1746 - BP - P. 1750 - (L. M. McClung).

Beathe, Joseph: (1) 127 - 1780 - Crab Run - P. 1789.

(2) 80 - 1789 - BP.

Bell, David: (1) 152 - 1771 - SC - P.

(2) 250 - 1771 - BP Mn between John Bodkin and Charles Hayes.

Bell, Joseph: (1) 120 - 1787 - BP Mn between John Chestnut and William Jordan - P.

(2) 511 - 1786 - h'd of South SC - P. 1789 (Monterey town site).

Benson, George: 263 - 1782 - mo. of Benson's Run - P. 1783.

Benson, Irwin: 84 - 1789 - h'd of Dry Br.

Benson, Mathias: (1) 115 - 1787 - Dry Br.

(2) 95 - 1789 - h'd of Dry Br.

Beverage, John: (1) 93 - 1780 - N. W. br. of BP.

(2) 137 - 1782 - Carlile's Run.

Black, Alexander: (1) 250 - 1746 - CP - P. 1750 - (J. H. Byrd's).

(2) 34 - 1782 - adj. above - P. 1784.

Black, Samuel: (1) 167 - 1772 - SC.

(2) 68 - 1772 - Carlile's Run.

(3) 97 - 1774 - h'd of SC.

Blagg, William: (1) 81 - 1782 - n. Doe Hill.

(2) 86 - 1786 - n. Doe Hill.

Bodkin, Richard: 339 - 1746 - BP - P. 1750 - (S. M. Neil's.)

Bodkin, Charles: 115 - 1754 - br. of BP - P. 1761 by William Johnson.

Bodkin, John: 162 - 1782 - BP Mn - n. Doe Hill.

Bowman, John: 63 - 1785 - NF adj. Lantz.

Burner, Abraham: (1) 34 - 1782 - CB, adj. himself.

(2) 180 - 1786 - h'd JR.

Burnside, James: 75 - 1767 - BP, adj. himself - (S. M. Neil's).

Bush, Michael: 375 - 1766 - CB, below Hull's - P. 1768 by John Young.

Carlile, John and Robert: (1) 304 - 1746 - BP, 1 m. S. of Clover Cr. - P. 1759.

(2) 204 - 1746 - BP, below Doe Hill - P. 1760.

(3) 224 - 1746 - BP, below Doe Hill - P. 1750 by John McCreary.

(4) 300 - 1759 - E. side CP - P.

Carlile, John: 50 - 1773 - BP - P. 1780.

Carlile, James: (1) 220 - 1780 - adj. himself on N. br. of BP - P. 1784.

(2) 44 - 1789 - BP, Jordan's Run.

Carlile, Robert: 65 - 1773 - br. of BP, and adj. himself - P. 1780.

Carroll, Peter, and Jacob Gaskins: 71 - 1781 - JR, n. Vanderpool - P. 1784.

Cartwright, Jesse: 49 - 1786 - JR, above Vanderpool and adj. Roby, Burner, and Mullenax.

Chestnut, William: (1) 197 - 1781 - BC.

(2) 229 - 1784 - BC - P. 1789.

Chestnut, John: 232 - 1782 - BP Mn, adj. himself.

Crawford, William: 136 - 1789 - Dry Br.

Cunningham, Agnes: 200 - 1761 - CB - P. 1765.

Davis, John: 44 - 1781 - br. of BC, opposite Cunningham - P.

Davitt, Tully: (1) 58 - 1773 - BP, n. Doe Hill.

(2) 43 - 1780 - adj. himself - P.

Delamontony, Samuel: 200 - 1746 - BP, below Doe Hill - P. by John McCreary, 1759.

Denison, John: 400 - 1783 - BC, adj. Lewis - P.

Devericks, Thomas: 34 - 1766 - Shaw's F'k, just below Headwaters.

Dinwiddie, James: (1) 173 - 1781 - JR, n. Vanderpool and adj. himself.

(2) 172 - 1782 - JR.

Dinwiddie, John: (1) 115 - 1769 - above Vanderpool Gap - P. 1781 by Abraham Ingram.

(2) 201 - 1780 - JR, cor. to Estill and below Vanderpool Gap - P. 1781.

Dinwiddie, Robert: (1) 98 - 1769 - in Vanderpool Gap.

(2) 210 - 1772 - N F of JR.

(3) 97 - 1781 - h'd of JR, adj. himself - P.

Dinwiddie, William: 149 - 1773 - h'd of JR - P. 1781.

Dixon, Thomas: 50 - 1788 - Dry Br. - JR.

Douglas, Thomas: (1) 200 - 1781 - Crab Run - P. 1787 by Edward Morton.

(2) 146 - 1782 - Brushy F'k.

Duffield, Robert: (1) 49 - 1773 - n. Doe Hill.

(2) 107 - 1780 - BP, n. Doe Hill - P. 1787.

Elliott, Archibald: 364 - 1746 - source of Blackthorn - P. 1756 by James Trimble.

- Ervine, Charles: 49 - 1781 - CP - P. 1783.
Ervine, Henry: 99 - 1784 - BP, and adj. Knapp, n. Doe Hill.
Ervine, James: 140 - 1782 - BP Mn, n. Clover Cr. Mill.
Ervine, Jared: (1) 122 - 1782 - CP, adj. himself.
(2) 100 - 1787 - h'd of CP, adj. himself - P.
Ervine, John: 150 - 1788 - h'd of Clover Cr. Mill Run.
Estill, Wallace: (1) 94 - 1761 - opposite Vanderpool Gap - P.? 1770 by William Preston.
(2) 100 - 1786 - SC at a beaver dam.
Estill, John: 150 - 1766 - br. of BP - P.? 1783 by Thomas Hicklin.
- Ferguson, Samuel: 125 - 1754 - BP, above McDowell - P. 1767.
Fleisher, Henry: (1) 53 - 1788 - SC.
(2) 60 - 1788 - SC n. Forks of Waters.
(3) 82 - 1787 - SB and adj. himself - P.
Fleisher, Palsor: 93 - 1784 - SB and adj. himself - P.
Frame, David: (1) 98 - 1767 - WF'k of JR.
(2) 50 - 1770 - h'd of JR - P.
(3) 286 - 1771 - h'd of JR - P. 1773.
(4) 76 - 1775 - CP.
(5) 194 - 1780 - JR.
- Gaines, John: 90 - 1782 - BP, W. of Doe Hill.
Galford, Thomas: 288 - 1780 - n. Dinwiddie.
Given, William: (1) 329 - 1771 - JR - P.
(2) 83 - 1780 - h'd of JR, adj. himself - P. 1787.
(3) 48 - 1780 - JR.
Good, Conrad: 44 - 1766 - h'd of SF.
Graham, Christopher: 127 - 1782 - BP - P. 1789.
Graham, John: 44 - 1782 - BP, on Jordan's Run.
Green, John: 66 - 1786 - h'd of BP.
Gregory, Mary: 188 - 1780 - BC - P.
Gregory, William: 104 - 1780 - BC - P.
Griffen, Benoni: 288 - 1782 - Meadowdale - P.
Gum, John: (1) 72 - 1766 - CB - Wimer Run - P. 1769.
(2) 144 - 1769 - CB.
(3) 41 - 1780 - CB, adj. Arbogast - P. 1784.
(4) 19 - 1783 - CB.
(5) 12 - 1784 - h'd of JR.
(6) 220 - 1784 - BC, S. of Meadowdale - P. 1784.
Gum, John, Jr.: 218 - 1780 - CB, adj. John Gum, Sr.
Gum, Isaac: (1) 220 - 1774 - BC, S. of Meadowdale - P. 1784.
(2) 200 - 1780 - adj. himself.
(3) 193 - 1787 - h'd of SB. - P.
Gwin, David: (1) 48 - 1780 - JR - P. 1787.
(2) 380 - 1780 - n. h'd of BC - P. 1786.

(3) 56 - 1781 - BC, adj. Sam'l Gregory - P. 1787.

(4) 100 - 1789 - JR.

(5) 268 - 1789 - Dry Br. - P.

Gwin, Joseph: (1) 100 - 1781 - CP - P. 1784.

(2) 83 - 1783 - CP.

Halterman, Charles: 200 - 1786 - SC.

Harper, Matthew: 220 - 1746 - BP, 1 m. S. of McDowell - P. 1758.

Hays, Charles: 114 - 1768 - BP Mn, n. Doe Hill - P. 1772 by Thomas Wright.

Heath, William: 200 - 1780 - BP - P.

Hempenstall, Abraham: 60 - 1773 - adj. himself at Doe Hill - P. 1784 by William Wilson.

Hicklin, Thomas: (1) 68 - 1756 - BP, adj. Lewis - P.

(2) 85 - 1773 - br. of BP, adj. Bradshaw.

(3) 82 - 1782 - BP, adj. himself.

(4) 150 - 1783 - BP, adj. himself.

Hicklin, Hugh: (1) 100 - 1758 - br. of BP - P.

(2) 130 - 1769 - CP - P.

Hicklin, James: 100 - 1783 - adj. John Hicklin.

Hines, Edward: (1) 50 - 1768 - BP - P. 1770.

(2) 174 - 1780 - Crab Run, adj. his late father's place - P. 1784.

Holman, William: 265 - 1746 - BP, adj. McCreary.

Hughart, Thomas: (1) 200 - 1788 - Big Valley, h'd of Bolar Run - P. 1789.

(2) 95 - 1780 - Big Valley - P.

Hull, Peter: (1) 97 - 1772 - h'd of JR, at "Osten's Camp" - P. 1773.

(2) 160 - 1781 - CB, adj. himself - P.

(3) 341 - 1782 - CB, adj. himself - P.

(4) 198 - 1783 - CB.

(5) 198 - 1783 - CB.

(6) 157 - 1785 - Straight Fork?

(7) 115 - 1785 - CB.

(8) 32 - 1787 - h'd of N.F. on an "old path".

Hull, George: 270 - 1781 - adj. himself and Isaac Gum.

Ingram, Abraham: (1) 176 - 1780 - h'd of JR, adj. Lewis - P. 1781.

(2) 115 - 1781 - above Vanderpool and Frame's - P.

(3) 258 - 1782 - h'd of JR.

(4) 139 - 1786 - CB.

Janes, William: (1) 131 - 1781 - SC.

(2) 192 - 1783 - SC.

(3) 190 - 1788 - SC.

(4) 190 - 1788 - SC, between himself and Evick.

Johnson, William: 115 - 1761 - br. of BP.

- Johnston, Bartholemew: 93 - 1783 - h'd of JR, adj. Ingram.
Jones, Henry: 131 - 1789 - br. of CP.
Jordan, Andrew: 188 - 1786 - SF, adj. himself.
- Killingsworth, Richard: 93 - 1782 - BP Mn, adj. John Graham - P. 1784.
Kilpatrick, William: 121 - 1782 - Harper's Run, E. side BP.
Kilpatrick, Andrew: (1) 36 - 1782 - JR, at King's bottom - P.
(2) 69 - 1783 - JR, adj. Wiley.
Kilpatrick, James: 111 - 1783 - JR, adj. Wiley.
Knapp, Moses: 155 - 1781 - BP, W. of Doe Hill.
Knox, Robert: 88 - 1775 - BP, adj. first Bodkin place.
Lantz, Bernard: (1) 98 - 1766 - SB, above homestead - P. 1773.
(2) 56 - 1769 - CB - P. 1771.
(3) 84 - 1769 - CB, between himself and Gum - P.
(4) 50 - 1772 - CB, adj. himself.
(5) 395 - 1774 - CB, adj. William Cunningham and Jacob Tress - P.
1781.
(6) 98 - 1774 - CB - P. 1781.
(7) 54 - 1785 - CB, at "Fallen Timbers."
Lantz, Conrad: 56 - 1785 - CB, adj. Bernard Lantz and Bowman.
Largent, James: 212 - 1746 - BP.
Lewis, Andrew: (1) 348 - 1746 - BP (W. P. B. Lockridge's) - P. 1750.
Lewis, Thomas: 1300 - 1763 - the "Valley" of BC, opposite John Miller -
P.
Lewis, William: (1) 110 - 1763 - BC, opposite Stephen Wilson's and on
an "old road that leadeth to Greenbrier" - P.
(2) 270 - 1763 - Vanderpool - P.
Lockridge, Andrew: 32 - 1784 - BP.
Lowe, Christopher: 98 - 1766 - h'd of CP - P. 1769 by James Young.
- Malcomb, Joseph: (1) 161 - 1780 - BP, adj. Robert Carlile.
(2) 24 - 1782 - BP, adj. himself.
(3) 130 - 1784 - BP, h'd Carlile Run - P. 1787.
Martin, Lewis: 131 - 1781 - CP, adj. himself - P. 1789 by Henry Jones.
Martinearly, James: 70 - 1785 - BP, at Blue Spring.
Matheny, Luke: 130 - 1789 - BC.
Mathew, David: 184 - 1773 - BP - P.
Mathews, Sampson and George: 232 - 1773 - BP, adj. Bodkin - P.
McCamie, James: 161 - 1787 - N. W. br. BP - P.
McCandless, Alexander: 144 - 1754 - br. of BP.
McCandless, William: 73 - 1782 - BP, opposite John Bodkin - assigned
(1) to John Painter, (2) to Tully Davitt in 1785.
McClellan, William: 96 - 1768 - Cross Run at h'd of BP.
McCoy, John: (1) 118 - 1782 - BP, adj. himself - P. 1784.
McCoy, Oliver: 100 - 1789 - Crab Run.
McCreary, John: (1) 280 - 1746 - BP, below Doe Hill - P. 1760.

- (2) 224 - 1750 - BP - P
(3) 200 - 1759 - BP - P.
McCreary, Robert: 30 - 1783 - CP - P. 1784.
McDougall, John: 66 - 1773 - Straight F'k of BP - P. 1773.
McMullen, Robert: (1) 125 - 1773 - BP, adj. Duffield.
(2) 150 - 1782 - BP, adj. Andrew Yeager.
Miller, James: 250 - 1746 - BP, between Bodkin and Harper.
Miller, William: 130 - 1754 - Crab Run - P. 1763 by William Preston.
Miller, Hugh: (1) 220 - 1767 - br. of BP - P.? 1784 by James Carlile.
(2) 75 - 1767 - Carlile Run.
Miller, Patrick: (1) 45 - 1771 - CP, adj. himself - P. 1773.
(2) 58 - 1783 - CP - P. 1787.
Miller, John: (1) 96 - 1780 - Shaw's Fork.
(2) 58 - 1780 - BP, adj. himself and Hines - P. 1784.
(3) 232 - 1782 - BP, adj. himself - P. 1784.
(4) 286 - 1760 - CP - P.
Montgomery, John: 30 - 1765 - BP - P. 1769.
Montgomery, James: 54 - 1757 - JR.
Moore, David: 200 - 1759 - Bolar Run.
Moore, Benjamin: 150 - 1789 - Crab Run.
Morrow, James: 210 - 1769 - JR, above Vanderpool.
Morton, Edward: 200 - 1787 - Crab Run, adj. Joseph Bates - P.
Mullenax, John: (1) 110 - 1781 - CB, adj. Arbogast - P. 1784.
(2) 196 - 1785 - JR, adj. Roby and Dinwiddie.
Murce, Robert: 116 - 1782 - BP Mn, h'd of Burdie Run.
- Naigley, Palsor: 68 - 1768 - CB - P. 1773.
Naigley, George: 142 - 1774 - CB.
Newell, William: 32 - 1784 - BP, below John Davis - P.
Nicholas, George: (1) 67 - 1770 - SB.
(2) 123 - 1780 - SB, at Spruce Run - P. 1782.
(3) 43 - 1784 - SC. - P. 1789.
- Oliver, John: 125 - 1782 - JR - P.
O'Neil, Thomas: 80 - 1789 - Carlile's Run.
- Parsons, Thomas: 200 - 1757 - SB. (W. E. Fleisher's) - P.
Patton, Matthew: (1) 17 - 1774 - JR, adj. himself - P. 1781.
(2) 82 - 1773 - Mill Run of NF, opposite CB - P.
Peebles, John: (1) 88 - 1780 - br. of CP - P. 1781.
(2) 193 - 1782 - BP, at Clover Cr. - P. 1783.
(3) 281 - 1782 - BP Mn, opposite George Benson - P. 1783.
Pender, John: 73 - 1783 - n. Doe Hill and adj. Hiner.
Penn, Matthew: 250 - 1782 - Shaw's F'k - P. 1784.
Poage, John: 153 - 1780 - BC, adj. William Cunningham - P.
Preston, William: 94 - 1770 - JR, at Stony Lick - P.

Price, William: (1) 130 - 1754 - CP, at a big spring - P. 1769 by Hugh Hicklin.

(2) 50 - 1754 - BP Mn - P. 1780 by John Carlile.

Pullin, Loftus: (1) 321 - 1746 - BP (Saunders place) - P. 1758.

(2) 400 - 1782 - Crab Run, adj. himself - P. 1783.

Redmond, Samuel: (1) 120 - 1781 - PB Mn between John Chestnut and William Jordan.

(2) 92 - 1786 - CP, adj. Morton and Martin.

Redmond, John: 8 - 1787 - CP.

Reynolds, Job: 200 - 1775 - h'd of CP.

Richardson, Robert: 55 - 1787 - CP.

Rider, William: 176 - 1780 - BC - P. 1789.

Robertson, Peter: (1) 95 - 1786 - JR.

(2) 65 - 1789 - BC - P.

Robinson, Henry. James Wood, Thomas and Andrew Lewis: (1) 175 - 1746 - BP, above Harper - P. 1750 by John Brown.

(2) 281 - 1746 - BP, 2 m. below Clover Cr. P. O. - P. 1750 by William Wilson.

(3) 286 - 1746 - CP - P. 1750 by Peter Wright.

Roby, Patrick M.: 70 - 1789 - JR, above Vanderpool.

Schoolcraft, John: 53 - 1766 - SC - P. 1771 by Bernard Lantz.

Schoolcraft, Mathias: 130 - 1766 - SB, below CB - P. 1771 by Michael Arbogast.

Seybert, Nicholas: (1) 233 - 1780 - SC, adj. himself.

(2) 180 - 1780 - SC, adj. himself - P. 1781.

(3) 294 - 1781 - SC. - n. Monterey - P. 1782.

(4) 317 - 1781 - SC. - P. 1782 - sold to Geo. Evick.

(5) 1420 - 1786 - at Hightown.

(6) 110 - 1788 - SC.

(7) 530 - 1788 - CB.

(8) 300 - 1788 - SC. - n. Evick.

(9) 130 - 1789 - Crab Run.

Skillern, George: 95 - 1768 - Bolar Run - P. 1780 by Thomas Hughart.

Slaven, John: 191 - 1781 - Meadowdale.

Smith, Abraham: (1) 82 - 1769 - h'd of CB - P. 1771.

(2) 170 - 1773 - CB - P. 1774.

(3) 198 - 1780 - CB - P.

Smith, Abraham and Joseph Skidmore: (1) 390 - 1775 - CB, adj. Hull

(2) 193 - 1775 - CB, adj. Hull - P. 1787 by Isaac Gum.

(3) 290 - 1775 CB - P. 1781 by John Skidmore.

(4) 400 - 1775 - CB, above a cold spring - P. 1784 by Abraham Burner.

(5) 39 - 1780 - CB - P.

Snedicore, Christopher: 172 - 1784 - Carlile Run - P. 1788.

Steuart, William: (1) 65 - 1769 - CP, 2 m. above Williamsville.

- (2) 122 - 1782 - BP Mn on road to John Hicklin - P. 1784.
(3) 177 - 1786 - BP, at Ferguson's Run.
(4) 115 - 1786 - BP, at Ferguson's Run.
Summers, Paul: 50 - 1781 - BP, adj. Hughes - P. 1782.
Sweet, Timothy: 32 - 1768 - SC, above Frame's cabin - P. 1784 by Abraham Hempenstall.
Townsend, Ezekiel: 42 - 1780 - BC, and cor. to Ephraim Bates - P. 1789.
Townsend, John: 6 - 1784 - BC, n. Alexander Hamilton and Roger Hickman.
Trimble, James: (1) 364 - 1756 - h'd of BP - P.
(2) 300 - 1761 - CB - P. - sold to Peter Hull.
(3) 330 - 1761 - CB - P. - sold to Peter Hull.
(4) 85 - 1766 - CB - P. - sold to Peter Hull.

Vandyne, Jacob: 90 - 1780 - BP, above Hempenstall - P. 1782 by John Gaines.

Wade, Dawson: (1) 24 - 1767 - BP, adj. himself.
(2) 125 - 1767 - br. of BP - P.
Wade, John: 136 - 1781 - BC - P. 1783.
Wagoner, Christian: 89 - 1780 - CB, Middle F'k. - P.
Weron, Abijah: (1) 125 - 1783 - BC, adj. John Gum.
(2) 116 - 1783 - JR, adj. Ingram.
Wiley, Robert: (1) 78 - 1773 - Dry Br., and adj. himself.
(2) 29 - 1780 - JR - P.
Wiley, Alexander: (1) 200 - 1780 - Dry Br. - P. 1782.
(2) 91 - 1782 - JR, above King's Bottom - P. 1782.
Wilson, Hackland: 74 - 1754 - h'd of CP - P. 1765 by George Wilson.
Wilson, William: (a) 281 - 1750 - BP - P.
Wilson, William: (b) (1) 100 - 1754 - JR - P. 1765.
(2) 304 - 1760 - JR - P.
(3) 92 - 1773 - Bolar Run.
(4) 149 - 1773 - JR, adj. himself.
(5) 400 - 1781 - JR, adj. himself.
Wilson, William: (c) (1) 112 - 1760 - n. Doe Hill - P.
(2) 112 - 1761 - n. Doe Hill - P.
(3) 112 - 1781 BP, at Carlile Run - P. 1782.
(4) 44 - 1781 - BP, n. Doe Hill, adj. Elibab Wilson.
Wilson, Samuel: (1) 167 - 1768 - SC n. Monterey.
(2) 63 - 1768 - Carlile Run.
(3) 97 - 1768 - h'd of South SC - P. 1773 by Peter Hull.
(4) 66 - 1768 - h'd of Crab Run - P. 1773 by John McDougall.
(5) 62 - 1768 - h'd of SC and Crab Run - P. 1782 by Ralph Wilson.
(6) 86 - 1773 - at Doe Hill and adj. himself - P.
Wilson, Stephen: (1) 234 - 1760 - JR - P.
(2) 350 - 1770 - JR.

- (3) 102 - 1780 - JR.
Wilson, John: (1) 60 - 1773 - JR, adj. himself - P. 1780.
(2) 380 - 1788 - h'd of Bolar Run - P. 1788.
(3) 130 - 1789 - Bolar Run - P.
(4) 175 - 1789 - Bolar Run - P.
Wilson, George: (1) 316 - 1758 - CP - P.
(2) 74 - 1765 - h'd of CP - P.
Woods, John: 82 - 1786 - BP Mn - (assignee of Robert McMullen).
Wright, Thomas: 114 - 1772 - BP Mn E. of Doe Hill - P.
Yeager, George: (1) 144 - 1782 - BP, at Burdie Run and cor. to Robert McMullen - entered by William Gwin, 1767.
(2) 45 - 1787 - CB, cor. to Adam Harper.
Young, John: 375 - 1768 - CB, below Hull - P.
Young, James: 98 - 1769 - h'd of CB.
Zickafoose, Peter: (1) 250 - 1772 - CB, cor. to Arbogast - P. 1789.
(2) 218 - 1781 - BP, adj. Robert Carlile.
(3) 106 - 1782 - BP, adj. himself.
(4) 112 - 1785 - CB - P. 1789.
(5) 40 - 1786 - adj. himself.
(6) 78 - 1786 - n. Doe Hill.
(7) 82 - 1786 - Crab Run, n. Beathe.
(8) 250 - 1789 - CB - P.

LAND SALES RECORDED IN AUGUSTA

(The tract may often be identified in the list of surveys. Buyer, seller, acreage, price, locality, and date are given in consecutive order).

- Bell: David of George Wilson - 74 - \$50 - CP - 1767.
Bell: Joseph of Ralph Wilson - 62 - \$66.67 - h'd of Crab Run - 1782.
Benson: George of William Renick - 170 - \$216.67 - CP - at mouth of Benson Run - 1776.
Bodkin: John of John McCreary - 200 - \$50 - BP - 1760.
Bodkin: Richard of John McCreary - 280 - \$135 - BP - 1763.
Bodkin: James of Charles Gilham - 216 - \$136.67 - CP - 1763.
Bodkin: John of James Shaw - 100 - \$86.67 - CP - 1766.
Bodkin: John of Thomas Wright - 114 - \$366.67 - PB Mn - 1781.
Burnside: James of Samuel Given - 339 - \$133.33 - BP (Bodkin Homestead) - 1765.
Burnside: James of Robert Scott - 224 - \$140 - BP - 1768.
Carlile: Robert of James Bodkin - 216 - \$166.67 - CP - 1767.
Carlile: John and Robert to John, Jr. - 300 - \$233.33 - BP - 1773.
Carlile: John and Robert to George - 204 - \$566.67 - BP - 1773.
Carlile: John, Jr. to John - 152 - \$666.67 - BP - 1773.

- Carlile: Robert to John - same tract as above for same price and in same year.
- Clemons: James of George Wilson - 100 - \$17 - CP - 1762.
- Clemons: James of Samuel Black - 167 - \$216.67 - close to Monterey - 1775.
- Cunningham: Robert of James Trimble - 300 - \$74.17 - CB - 1761.
- Dinwiddie: Robert of David Frame - 50 - \$16.67 - above V'pool Gap - 1771.
- Duffield: Robert of John Bodkin - 200 - \$71.67 - n. Doe Hill - 1762.
- Erwin: Henry of John Bodkin - 100 - \$200 - CP - 1772.
- Erwin: Jared of James Clemons - 100 - \$666.67 - CP - 1779.
- Erwin: William of George Carlile - 204 - \$33.33 - BP - 1786.
- Estill: Boude of Wallace - 133 - \$133.33 - BP - 1761.
- Fleisher: Peter of Thomas Parsons - 200 - \$166.67 - S. Br. - 1765.
- Fleisher: Conrad of Henry - 200 - \$333.33 - CB - 1787.
- Frame: David of Benjamin Lewis - 215 - \$500 - CP - 1772.
- Given: Samuel of Richard Bodkin - 339 - \$526.67 - BP - 1762.
- Given: Samuel of Hugh Hicklin - 68 - \$66.67 - BP - 1772.
- Harper: Hans of John Brown - 175 - \$66.67 - BP - 1753.
- Harper: Michael of John Justice - 224 - \$100 - BP - 1754.
- Hempenstall: Abraham of James Trimble - 140 - \$35.83 - n. Doe Hill (Hiner Homestead) - 1766.
- Hempenstall: Abraham of William Wilson - 112 - \$153.33 - Doe Hill - 1768.
- Hicklin: Thomas of John - 217 - \$166.67 - BP - 1761.
- Hicklin: Thomas of Andrew Lewis - 348 - \$200 - BP - 1766.
- Hicklin: John of Samuel Given - 239 - \$500 - BP - 1768.
- Hicklin: Thomas of Thomas, Jr. - 131 - \$333.33 - BP - 1770.
- Hiner: John of Tully Davitt - 140 - \$366.67 - n. Doe Hill - 1775.
- Hull: Peter of James Trimble - 630 - \$380 - CB - 1765.
- Hull: Peter of James Trimble - 85 - \$50 - CB - 1767.
- Ingraham: Abraham, Sr. of George Naigley - 68 - \$200 - CB - 1787.
- Jackson: Francis of William - 170 - CP (Benson Run) - \$300 - 1765.
- Jordan: William, Jr. of Anthony Johnson - 90 - \$100 - h'd of CP - 1781.
- Knox: Robert of James - 100 - \$66.67 - CP - 1765.
- Lantz: George of Joseph - 230 - \$166.67 - CB - 1787.
- Lockridge: Andrew of Samuel Given - 679 - \$900 - BP - 1774.
- Malcomb: Joseph of Richard Bodkin, Jr. - 280 (with mill) - \$166.67 - BP - 1773.
- Martin: Hugh of Matthew Harper - 220 - \$266.67 - BP - 1764.
- McCandless: William of James Burnside - 224 - \$140 - BP - 1770.
- McCoy: John of Samuel Wilson - 146 - \$500 - n. Doe Hill - 1773.
- McCreary: John, Jr. of John: 260 - \$400 - CP - 1765.
- Miller: Patrick of James Knox - 160 - \$233.33 - CP (Floyd Kincaid place) - 1769.
- Miller: John of William Martin - 220 - \$400 - BP - 1778.



Phot'd by A. C. Suddarth

A HIGHLAND FARM-HOUSE OF TO-DAY

- Naigley: George of Michael Arbogast - 19 - \$33.33 - CB - 1773.
 Parsons: James of James Trimble - 200 - \$50 - SB (Fleisher place) - 1760.
 Patton: Matthew of David Frame - 286 - \$433.33 - n. V'pool Gap - 1773.
 Patton: Matthew of Wallace Estill - same tract and price - 1774.
 Peebles: John of Wallace Estill - 211 - \$666.67 - BP (McClung farm) - 1774.
 Redmond: John of David Bell - 74 - \$333.33 - h'd of CP - 1779.
 Redmond: Samuel of Henry Erwin - 250 - \$450 - CP - 1779.
 Redmond: Samuel of Charles Ashe - 125 - \$233.33 - BP Mn - 1787.
 Renick: William of Francis Jackson - 170 - \$140 - CP (mouth of Benson Run) - 1769.
 Robertson: Peter of Matthew Patton - 180 - \$333.33 - V'pool Gap - 1782.
 Shannon: William of Michael Harper - 224 - \$116.67 - BP - 1760.
 Shaw: James of George Wilson - 100 - \$33.33 - Shaw's F'k. - 1759.
 Stephenson: James of Matthew Patton - 286 - \$283.33 - n. V'pool Gap - 1785.
 Steuart: William of George Wilson - 105 - \$66.67 - CP - 1759.
 Steuart: William of Dawson Wade - 125 - 83c - BP - 1773.
 Wilson: George of James Trimble - 364 - \$183.33 - BP - 1757.
 Wilson: Samuel of George - 200 - \$133.33 - Doe Hill - 1758.
 Zickafoose: Peter of Samuel Black - 175 - \$3333.33 (depreciated money) - BP - 1779.

LAND SALES RECORDED IN PENDLETON

- Arbogast: John of Michael - 4 - \$10 - CB - 1793.
 Arbogast: Michael of Abraham Ingraham - 68 - \$200 - CB - ?.
 Armstrong: William of Robert Duffield - 200 - \$1000 - n. Doe Hill - 1794.,
 Bell: Joseph of James Jones - 26 - \$66.67 - SC - 1796.
 Benson: George of John Carlile - 216 - \$333.33 - CP - 1783.
 Beverage: John of Joseph Moore - 75 - \$426.67 - SC - 1793.
 Beverage: John of Nicholas Seybert - 75 - \$56.67 - SC - 1793.
 Carlile: James of John Graham - 137 - \$133.33 - BP - 1794.
 Davis: John of Edward Morton - 60 - \$150 - h'd of CP - 1796.
 Evans: John of Peter Hull - 395 - \$400 - CB - 1795.
 Fleisher: Henry of Pulsor - 61 - \$333.33 - SB - 1796.
 Fleisher: Henry of George Nicholas - 178 - \$1,333.33 - (Vandeventer place) - SC - 1793.
 Fleisher: Conrad of Adam Wagoner - 54 - \$200 - SB, at "the Fallen Timber" - 1793.
 Fox: Michael of Nicholas Seybert - 193 - \$290 - CB - 1794.
 Hevener: Jacob of Nicholas Seybert - 180 - \$200 - CB - 1794.
 Hevener: Jacob, Jr. of Nicholas Seybert - 154 - \$183.33 - CB - 1794.
 Huffman: Christian of John Mullenax - 52 - \$116.67 - CB - 1796.
 Hull: Peter of Adam Arbogast - 157 - \$500 - CB - 1796.

- Hull: Peter of John Gum - 390 - \$200 - h'd of SB - 1795.
 Hull: Adam of Nicholas Seybert - 113 - \$10 - CB - 1797.
 Hull: George of Nicholas Seybert - 55 - \$6 - CB - 1797.
 Hull: Peter of Conrad Lantz - 115 - \$266.67 - CB - 1788.
 Janes: William of Joseph Bell - 154 - \$140 - SC - 1797.
 Janes: James of William - 131 - \$100 - SC - 1791.
 Janes: William of Nicholas Seybert - 125 - \$150 - SC - 1792.
 Jones: Henry of Edward Morton and James Woods, executors of Thomas Douglas - 80 - \$133.33 - h'd of CP - 1795.
 Leach: John of Samuel Redmond and Edward Morton - 132 - \$291.67 - BP Mn - 1796.
 Lightner: Peter of Pulsor Fleisher - 32 - \$333.33 - 1796.
 Lightner: Peter of Peter Hull - 120 - \$150 - 1794.
 Malcomb: Joseph of John Beverage - 137 - \$183.33 - SC - 1794.
 Maurer: George of Robert Duffield - 200 - \$1,000 - n. Doe Hill - 1794.
 Mifford: John of Richard Thomas - 80 - \$56.67 - SC - 1781.
 Morton: Edward of Anthony Johnson - 38 - \$133.33 - h'd of CP - 1794.
 Moore: Benjamin of Nicholas Seybert - 130 - \$150 - SC - 1792.
 Moore: Joseph of Nicholas Seybert - 75 - \$58.33 - SC - 1790.
 Nicholas: George of Nicholas Seybert - 72 - \$66.67 - SC - 1792.
 Peck: Jacob of Garrett - 106 - \$333.33 - SC - 1796.
 Peck: John of Nicholas Seybert - 197 - \$200 - CB - 1797.
 Seybert: Henry of Nicholas - 175 - \$250 - SC - 1790.
 Siron: John of William Wilson - 112 - \$133.33 - BP, Carlile Run - 1795.
 Smalley: Benjamin of Henry Fleisher, attorney for Benjamin Moore, N. J. - 130 - \$133.17 - 17—.
 Swadley: Nicholas of Nicholas Seybert - 115 - \$153.33 - CB - 1794.
 Thomas: John of Joseph Bell - 50 - \$50 - SC - 1793 - consideration paid by Benjamin Moore.
 Whiteman: William of Joseph Bell - 67 - \$66.67 - SC - 1793 - consideration paid by Benjamin Moore.
 Wimer: Philip of Michael Arbogast - 118 - \$133.33 - CB - 1791.
 Wimer: George of George Nicholas - 130 - \$266.67 - 1794.
 Wilson: William of Abraham Hempenstall - 112 - \$133.33 - Doe Hill - 1793.

LAND SALES RECORDED IN BATH

- Bird: Valentine of Thomas Denison - 205 - \$166.67 - BC - 1799.
 Black: James of Reuben George - ? - ? - BP - 1794.
 Bradshaw: John of James - 100 - \$1,333.33 - BP - 1790?
 Burner: Abraham of James McCarty - 215 - \$166.67 - G'brier River.
 Cunningham: James (of Hardy) of Matthew Patton - 360 - \$1,000 - V'pool Gap - 1795.
 Davis: Paschal of George Benson - 48¼ - \$33.33 - CP - 1793.

- Gall: George of Peter Robertson - 174 - \$333.33 - V'pool Gap - 1796.
Gwin: David of Stephen Wilson - 234 - \$5,333.33 - JR - 1797.
Hicklin: James of John - 281 - \$211.67 - BP - 1794.
Hinkle: Isaac Hinkle of Edward Morton - 200 - \$200 - Crab Run - 1793.
Ruckman: Thomas of Edward Morton - 80 - \$100 - n. mouth of Crab
Run - ?.
Seybert: Nicholas of Abraham Burner - 212 - \$33.33 - h'd of JR - 1793.

CHAPTER XVIII

CIVIL OFFICERS

Highland Legislators - Justices - Other County Officials.

OWING in part to the newness of Highland as a separate county, the roll of legislators from its territory is a short one. It is rendered all the shorter from the circumstance that the Senate and House rolls preserved in the state capitol are defective, even in recent years.

From the portion formerly in Pendleton the following names appear:

| | |
|---|---------------------|
| Sessions of 1789-91 and 1793-1805..... | Col. Peter Hull |
| Session of 1794..... | Oliver McCoy |
| Sessions of 1805-6 and 1813-5..... | Nathaniel Pendleton |
| Sessions of 1807-16..... | Maj. Peter Hull |
| Sessions of 1816-7..... | Harmon V. Given |
| Sessions of 1819-24, 1827-9, and 1833-5..... | Thomas Jones |
| Sessions of 1825-6, 1829-33, and 1839-42..... | Harmon Hiner |
| Sessions of 1842-4..... | John Bird |
| Sessions of 1844-6 and 1848-50..... | Benjamin Hiner |

From the section formerly in Bath, no names appear to occur until Andrew H. Byrd became a Delegate in the sessions of 1836-8, 1841, 1843, 1846, and 1848. Thus when the new county was formed, he was the Delegate from Bath.

Bath and Highland were now in one legislative district until 1853, William Hevener being Delegate in 1852. From 1853 until 1891, Highland was a district by itself, yet for this period we find only the following names:

| | |
|-------------------------|--------------------|
| Session of 1853..... | Andrew H. Byrd |
| Sessions of 1857-8..... | John Bird |
| Session of 1859..... | William W. Fleming |
| Session of 1877-8..... | Harmon Hiner |
| Session of 1889-90..... | John T. Byrd |

In 1891, Alleghany, Bath, and Highland were put into one district, which was represented in 1904-8 by Samuel W. Ster-

rett, and since then by John W. Stephenson, a resident of Bath but native of Highland.

Charles P. Jones, the only State Senator from this county, served as such from 1885 till 1897. George W. Hull sat in the State Convention of 1861.

Under the Constitutions of 1776 and 1829, the following Justices of Pendleton appear to have come from the Highland section, their appointments being found in the years designated:

| | | | |
|------------------------|------|-----------------------|------|
| George W. Amiss..... | 1822 | Peter Hull, Jr..... | 1825 |
| Emmanuel Arbogast..... | 1843 | Nicholas Seybert..... | 1800 |
| James B. Campbell..... | 1831 | Adam Sitlington..... | 1807 |
| Benjamin Fleisher..... | 1820 | John Sitlington..... | 1807 |
| Benoni Hansel..... | 1840 | John Slaven..... | 1797 |
| Thomas Jones..... | 1831 | James Stephenson..... | 1797 |
| Peter Hull, Sr..... | 1788 | Thomas Wilson..... | 1797 |

Among the earlier Justices from Bath the following Highland names appear:

| | | | |
|---------------------------|------|------------------------|------|
| William Dinwiddie..... | 1796 | William Lockridge..... | 1797 |
| John Erwin..... | 1794 | John Peebles..... | 1790 |
| James Hicklin..... | 1795 | Stewart Slaven..... | 1815 |
| Timothy Holcomb..... | 1795 | John Wilson..... | 1790 |
| Bartholemew Johnston..... | 1795 | | |

Highland Justices (presidents indicated by a star):

Appointed, 1848: George W. Amiss, Abel H. Armstrong, Emanuel Arbogast, David H. Byrd, James Brown, Andrew H. Byrd, James B. Campbell, Benjamin Fleisher, George Hicklin, Peter Hull*, Thomas Jones, John H. Pullin, Samuel Ruckman, John Sitlington, Reuben Slaven, Adam Stephenson, Charles Steuart.

Felix H. Hull was appointed 1854, vice Peter Hull.

Elected 1856: John Bird, John C. Bird, Thomas L. Brown, Cornelius Colaw, Samuel C. Eagle, William W. Fleming*, Adam L. Gum, Henry Hevener, William Hevener*, Josiah Hiner, Felix H. Hull, Jacob Hull, James Hupman, Samuel Jones, John C. Marshall, Franklin McNulty, George T. Robson, Henry Seybert, David Stephenson.

Elected 1860: John Bird, Thomas L. Brown, Cornelius Colaw, Samuel C. Eagle, William W. Fleming, William Hevener*, Josiah Hiner, Felix H. Hull, Jacob Hull, Henry C. Jones, Peter H. Kinkead, Adam Lightner, John C. Marshall, Franklin McNulty, John H. Pullin, Henry Seybert, Adam C. Stephenson, David Stephenson, Edward Steuart, Zachariah Tomlinson.

Marshall, Pullin, and the two Hulls died in 1861. Joseph Layne was elected in the place of Felix H. Hull.

Elected, 1864: Jared G. Armstrong, John H. Byrd, Austin W. Campbell, Cornelius Colaw, Samuel C. Eagle, Adam H. Fleisher, William D. Gibson, William Hevener, John M. Hook, Henry C. Jones, Peter H. Kinkead, James Moyers, Stewart C. Slaven, David Snyder, Robert A. Steuart, James M. Terry, Anson O. Wade.

Elected, 1865: John Bird, Thomas L. Brown, John H. Byrd, Benjamin B. Campbell, William M. Campbell, Samuel C. Eagle, William W. Fleming, John E. Gum, Benoni Hansel, John M. Hook, Henry C. Jones, Peter H. Kinkead, Samuel M. Marshall, Jonathan Siron, Adam C. Stephenson, David Stephenson, Edward Steuart.

Fleming and Gum were declared ineligible. John Trimble was chosen in place of the former and John S. Newman in place of the latter. Later in the year, Henry Seybert and George Hammer were added to the board.

Election of 1868: Thomas L. Brown, John H. Byrd, Benjamin B. Campbell, William M. Campbell, George Eagle, Benoni Hansel, John M. Hook, Henry C. Jones, Peter H. Kinkead, Samuel M. Marshall, John S. Newman, Henry Seybert, Jonathan Siron, David Stephenson, Edward Steuart, John Trimble.

Appointed by General Canby, 1869: Benjamin Arbogast, Joseph A. Beathe, William Brown, Anderson P. Devericks, C. H. Harouff, Robert S. Hook, Joseph Hull, Robert R. Hull, John Lamb, Michael Mauzy, Robert S. Miller, Charles H. Slaven.

Elected, 1870, length of term being given in figures:

Bluegrass; Rollin Campbell (3), Andrew T. Newman (2), Anson O. Wade (1).

Monterey; William W. Fleming (3), David McNulty (2), Job Puffenberger (1).

Stonewall; John S. McNulty (3), Harrison H. Jones (2), William Lockridge (1).

Supervisors, those for Bluegrass, Monterey, and Stonewall being given in the order indicated.

1873; B. B. Campbell, William D. Gibson, R. Turk.

1879-81; Charles Wade, William D. Gibson, John S. McNulty.

1881-5; same persons.

1885-7; Samuel W. Sterritt, William D. Gibson, John S. McNulty.

1887-9; same persons.

1891-3; Charles Wade, Harmon H. Seybert, John S. McNulty.

1893-5; Samuel W. Sterrett, James M. Terry, John S. McNulty.

1895-7; Oscar A. Stephenson, James M. Terry, John S. McNulty.

1897-9; Oscar A. Stephenson, Allen C. Judy, John S. McNulty.

1899-1901; same persons.

1901-1904; Oscar A. Stephenson, Allen C. Judy, Joseph B. Hiner.

1904-6; Oscar A. Stephenson, Allen C. Judy, J. H. Hiner.

1906-8; same persons.

1908-10; G. Lee Chew, Allen C. Judy, William M. Vance.

1910-12; same persons.

County Superintendents: James K. Campbell, 1870; Sydney Ruckman O. Pierce Chew; B. Hiner Hansel, 1897-1905; Jared L. Jones, 1905-09.

Sheriffs under Pendleton and Bath: Peter Hull, Sr., 1798; William Dinwiddie, 1812; Harmon Hiner, 1817-9; Peter Hull, Jr., 1821; John Sitlington, 1826; George Hicklin, 1832; Thomas Kinkead, 1833; Benjamin Fleisher, 1839; Samuel Ruckman, 1839; Reuben Slaven, 1843; Charles Steuart, 1844; John Graham, 1846.

Sheriffs of Highland: Peter Hull, 1848-9; Andrew H. Byrd, 1849-51; John Sitlington, 1851-2; Washington Stephenson, 1852-7; Andrew J. Bird, 1857-8; John M. Rexrode, 1858-63; William M. Summers, 1863-5; John A. Fleisher, 1869; William M. Summers, 1870-09; William M. Arbogast, 1879-99; J. Edward Arbogast, 1899.- 1911.

County Clerks: Adam Stephenson, Jr., 1848 -; Jacob C. Matheny, 1864-1908; J. Clifton Matheny, 1908-10; William H. Matheny, 1910 - .

Andrew J. Jones, filled the office a short while, beginning in 1865, J. C. Matheny, acting as deputy.

Surveyors: Thomas Campbell, 1848-58; John Bradshaw, 1858-76; Jesse A. Bussard, 1876-91; Stephen B. Bradshaw, 1891-1904; Henry A. Slaven, 1904-10; Isaac L. Beverage, 1910 - .

Commonwealths' Attorneys: John C. Woodson, 1848; John W. Myers, 1856; Adam C. Snyder, 1864; J. M. Seig, 1866; John R. Popham, 1869; Lucius H. Stephenson, 1870-93; John M. Colaw, 1893-1905; E. B. Jones, 1905 - . 1911.

Treasurer: John S. McNulty, 1870; Jared A. Jones, 1879-1910; Willis Gibson, 1910 - .

Commissioners of the Revenue: Joseph Layne, 1848; Daniel McNulty; 1852-7; Jonas W. Chew, 1859-61; Loran D. Evick, 1863; Samuel A. Wilson, 1864; Osborne Wilson, 1865; Francis M. Bird, 1869; Osborne Wilson, 1870, Walter P. Campbell, 1879-1900; John A. Whitelaw, 1900 - 1911.

CHAPTER XIX

HIGHLAND MILITIA

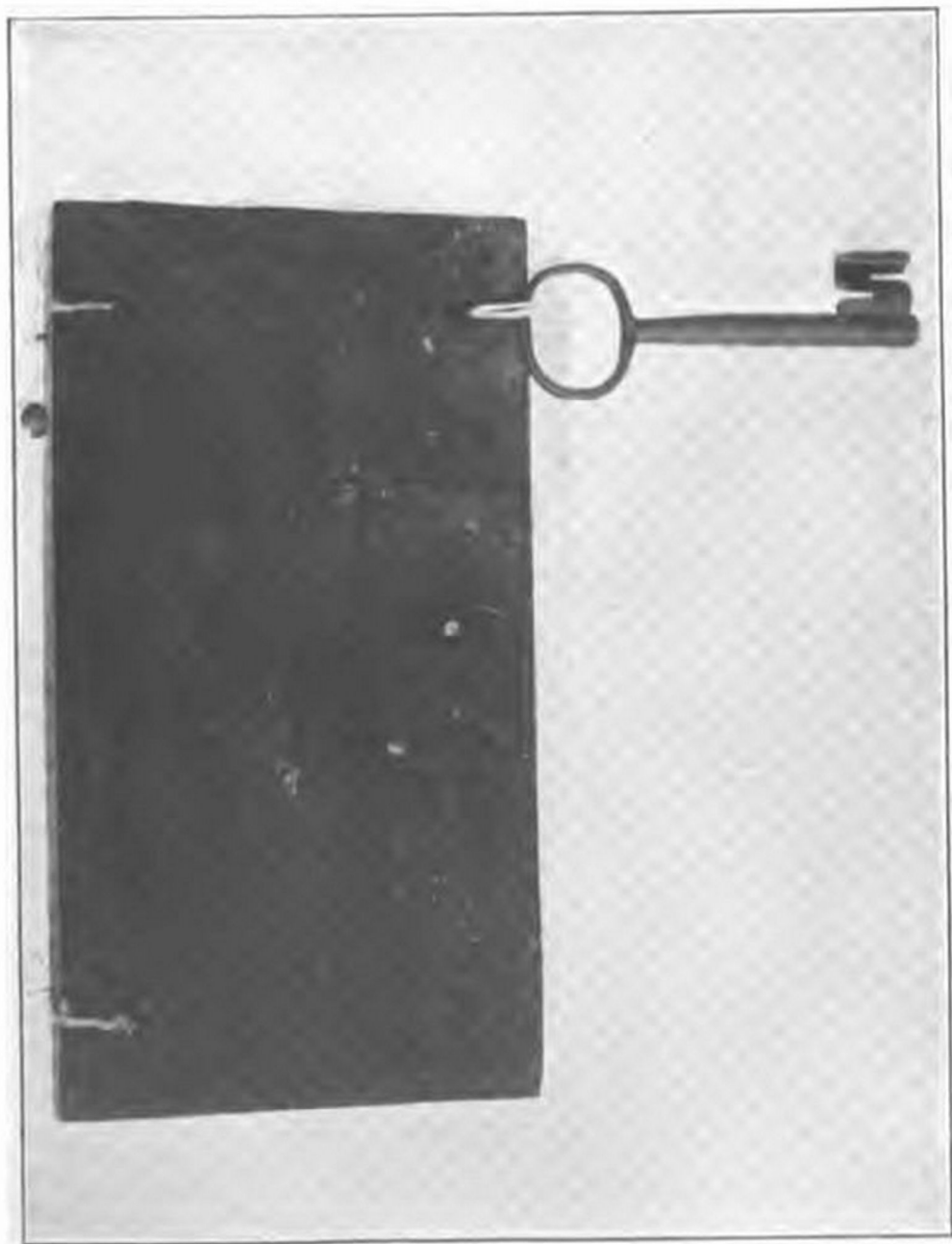
Early Militia Organization - Officers - Muster Rolls of 1794.

COLONIAL VIRGINIA had a militia organization, which under independence was systematized. The state was divided into five division districts and eighteen brigade districts, each of the former being under the supervision of a major general and each of the latter under a brigadier general. Each county furnished at least one regiment.

To each division were attached one regiment of cavalry and one of artillery. The regiment, consisting of at least 400 men and commanded by a colonel, was divided into two battalions, one commanded by the lieutenant colonel and one by the major. Each battalion had a stand of colors. In each company were one captain, two first lieutenants, two second lieutenants, five sergeants, and six corporals. The ensign, a commissioned officer having charge of the colors and ranking below the first lieutenant, was dispensed with after the war of 1812. On the staff of the colonel were one quartermaster, one paymaster, one surgeon, one surgeon's mate, one adjutant with the rank of captain, one sergeant major, one quartermaster sergeant, two principal musicians, and drum and fife majors. To each company was one drum and also a fife or bugle.

Officers received their commissions through recommendation to the governor from the county court. It would seem, however, that the captains and lieutenants were primarily chosen by the privates. A rigid anti-duelling oath was exacted of the officers. The best men to be found were appointed to office under the militia system. A position therein was considered very honorable and as a stepping stone to something higher.

Company musters took place in April and October, battalion musters in October or November, and regimental mus-



POWDER HOUSE KEY
A relic of the Clover Creek fort. The lock is attached to a piece of hardwood much
Photo'd by A. C. Sudlarth
deepened in color by age

ters in April or May. Non-attendance led to a fine, usually of 75 cents, and this was turned over to the sheriff for collection. Fines were numerous, whether or not they were generally collected. Excuses for cause were granted by a court martial, the clerk of the same having in 1794 a yearly salary of \$6.67. In the same year we find one man excused for an impediment in his speech, and another for "a deficiency in intellect." Others are excused until "in a better state of health."

During the later years of the militia system, musters were less frequent, the men went through the evolutions without arms, and the practical value of the drill was not very great. The officers did not pay much attention to costume, the regimental and some of the company officers wearing coats of the pattern of 1812; a dark-blue garment with long swallow-tail, epaulettes, and brass buttons.

The Highland regiment was the 162d Infantry. No muster rolls appear to be existent, and there is almost no record of its commanders. George W. Hull was its colonel in 1860. The old militia system did not survive the war of 1861 and is now a feature of history. The regimental muster was an event of the year, and drew a crowd of spectators, much as a circus does at the present time. We append a list of Highland men recommended to official position in the regiments of its brigade district. These recommendations by the county court were almost always acted upon by the governor. But where appointment is definitely known to have taken place, or when in some particular year we find a certain man holding office, a star indicates such fact.

At the end of the chapter are given the muster rolls of 1794 of the two Pendleton companies which were almost wholly within the Highland area. The district of Captain Janes comprised Crabbottom and Straight Creek. That of Captain McCoy included the northern end of Stonewall District.

RECOMMENDATIONS AND APPOINTMENTS

Arbogast, Adam - Ensign, 1793.

Armstrong, John - Lieut. 1793.*

Bird, William - Ensign, 1801.
 Bird, Valentine - Ensign, 1800.
 Blagg, John - Lieut. 1814.
 Bodkin, John - Capt. 1810.
 Bradshaw, James - Ensign, 1803.
 Burner, Abraham - Ensign, 1810* - Lieut. 1810.
 Carlile, John - Capt. 1803.
 Chestnut, John - Capt. 1815.
 Cunningham, James - Capt. 1812.*
 Dinwiddie, William - Major, 1801.*
 Edmond, Thomas - Lieut. 1810.
 Ervine, John - Capt. 1795.*
 Fleisher, Henry - Major, 1788.
 Fleisher, Benjamin - Cornet, 1811.*
 Fleisher, John - Capt. 1817.*
 Gall, John - Ensign, 1817.*
 Gum, Jacob - Ensign, 1789.*
 Gwin, Robert - Capt. 1799.
 Ham, William - Lieut, 1802 - later, Capt.*
 Hevener, Jacob - Capt. 1817.*
 Hiner, John - Capt. 1814.*
 Hull, Adam - Capt. of Cavalry, 1817.*
 Hull, Jacob - Capt. of Cavalry, 1800.
 Janes, William - Capt. 1793.
 Jones, John - Ensign, 1810.
 Lightner, Peter - Lieut. 1795.
 Pullin, Jonathan - Lieut. 1801.
 Seybert, Jacob - Lieut. 1817.*
 Seybert, James - Ensign, 1817.*
 Slaven, John - Capt. 1795.*
 Slaven, Reuben - Lieut. 1797.
 Summers, Paul - Ensign, 1793.
 Wiley, William - Ensign, 1799.
 Wilson, Isaac - Ensign, 1814.
 Wilson, John - Lieut. Col. 1792.*
 Wilson, Thomas - Lieut. 1795.
 Wood, Joshua - Cornet, 1817.
 Yeager, Jacob - Lieut. 1817.*
 Zickafoose, Elias - Lieut. 1814.*
 Zickafoose, Sampson - Lieut. 1817.*

MUSTER ROLLS OF 1794

Captain William Janes' Company

| | |
|-------------------|------------------|
| Arbogast, David. | Arbogast, Henry. |
| Arbogast, George. | Arbogast, John. |

Arbogast, Michael.
Arbogast, Peter.
Beverage, David.
Bussard, Michael.
Coovert, Peter.
Eagan, John.
Fleisher, Conrad.
Fleisher, Palsor.
Fox, Michael.
George, Reuben.
Grogg, John.
Grogg, Philip.
Gum, Abraham.
Gum, Jacob.
Halterman, Charles.
Hammer, Balsor.
Harper, Adam.
Huffman, Christian.
Hull, Adam.
Hull, George.
Jones, James.
Keitz, George.
Lambert, John.
Life, Martin, Jr.
Lightner, Andrew.
Lightner, Peter.
McMahon, John.
Michael, William.
Moore, David.
Markle, George.
Mullenax, Archibald.

Mullenax, James.
Murray, Edward.
Peck, Jacob.
Peck, John.
Peck, Michael.
Radabaugh, Henry.
Rexrode, George.
Rexrode, John.
Richards, Basil.
Rymer, George.
Seybert, Jacob.
Simmons, Henry.
Simpson, Alexander.
Smalley, Benjamin.
Smith, William.
Swadley, Nicholas.
Thomas, John.
Wagoner, Christian.
Wagoner, Joseph.
Wagoner, Michael.
Walker, Joseph.
Wamsley, Joseph.
Waybright, Martin.
Waybright, Michael.
White, John.
Whiteman, William.
Williams, Robert.
Wimer, Henry.
Wimer, Jacob.
Wimer, Philip.

CAPT. ROBERT McCOY'S COMPANY.

Blagg, Samuel.
Bodkin, James.
Bodkin, John.
Bodkin, John.
Bodkin, John.
Bodkin, William.
Burnett, Henry.
Burnett, Robert.
Burnett, Samuel.
Chesling, John, Jr.
Curry, James.
Davis, John.

Devericks, Thomas.
Douglas, James.
Duffield, Abraham.
Duffield, Isaac.
Duffield, John.
Duffield, Robert.
Duffield, Thomas.
Dunn, Aaron.
Fox, John.
Gamble, John.
Gamble, William.
Harris, William.

| | |
|----------------------|---------------------|
| Hiner, Jacob. | McQuain, Alexander. |
| Johns, Jeremiah. | Morton, Edward. |
| Jones, Henry. | Mowrey, George. |
| Jones, John. | Mowrey, George, Jr. |
| Jordan, Andrew. | Mowrey, Henry. |
| Lamb, Henry. | Neal, John. |
| Lamb, Jacob. | Neal, Thomas. |
| Lamb, Nicholas. | Parker, Thomas. |
| Lamb, William. | Scott, John. |
| Lewis, Jonathan. | Sheets, George. |
| Lewis, Joseph. | Sims, James. |
| Long, William. | Siron, John. |
| Malcomb, Alexander. | Smith, Caleb. |
| Malcomb, James. | Smith, William. |
| Malcomb, John. | Varner, Jacob. |
| Malcomb, Joseph, Jr. | Vint, William. |
| Malcomb, Robert. | Whiteman, Henry. |
| McCoy, Benjamin. | Wilson, Elibab. |
| McCoy, John. | Wilson, James. |
| McCrea, James. | Wood, James. |
| McCrea, John. | Wood, John. |
| McCrea, Robert, Jr. | |

CHAPTER XX

HIGHLAND SOLDIERS

Wars Wherein Highland Men Have Been Represented - Confederate Regiments Containing Highland Men - Muster Roll of 1756 - Soldiers in Dunmore War - Soldiers of the Revolution - Soldiers of 1812 - Federal Soldiers - Roster of Confederate Soldiers.

MEN of Highland birth or residence have fought in several American wars with honor and with no little loss of life and limb.

In the Indian War of 1754-64 the county was on the very frontier, and the possibility was before every settler of having to do battle in company with his fellows or in defense of his very cabin. The muster roll of 1756 which is given in this chapter shows a large proportion of Highland names.

In the Dunmore War of 1774, Highland men must have constituted the greater part of two companies of the Augusta militia that marched to Point Pleasant. Unfortunately, we have not at hand the muster rolls of these companies, nor do we know how many of them were included among the 77 Augustans who were killed or wounded in that one battle.

Soldiers of the Revolution were quite numerously represented among not only the then settlers of Highland, but also among the families who came here after the war. Here again our information is very fragmentary.

It is highly possible that several of the Highland militia were in the Pendleton company that marched with Governor Henry Lee to put down the Whiskey Insurrection of 1794. But in this instance there was, happily, no fighting.

In the War of 1812, a number of Highland men marched to the defense of Norfolk. Some of the soldiers enlisting for that war saw no actual service, news of peace arriving about the time they reached the front.

For the war with Mexico, no company was recruited from

Highland, although a very few residents saw service therein. Substantially the same remark became true of the war with Spain in 1898.

But in the war of 1861, more than 500 Highlanders, out of the white population of 3,890 (1860), were enlisted soldiers, serving almost exclusively in the armies of the Confederacy. Of these soldiers of Lee and Jackson, 101 are known to have lost their lives in the service, and many more were wounded or captured. One considerable engagement was fought on Highland soil, and men were killed in the same who were within a few miles of their homes. Highland men were prompt to enlist, and their first organization marched to Grafton before a hostile shot had been fired. Several were likewise among those who stacked arms in the final surrender at Appomattox. One of these brought home and set out a cutting from the historic apple tree.

Nearly all the Confederate soldiers from Highland served in the 25th, 31st, and 62d regiments of Virginia Infantry. A few were in the 38th and 51st Infantry regiments and in the batteries of McClanahan, Carpenter, and Shumate. A larger number were in the 11th, 14th, 18th, 19th, 20th, and 26th regiments of Cavalry. One man was in naval service on board the "Patrick Henry" in James River.

The 25th Infantry took part in the battles of Philippi, Camp Alleghany, McDowell, Front Royal, Newtown, Winchester ('62), Cross Keys, Port Republic, Peninsula, Cedar Mountain, Second Manassas, Chantilly, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Brandy Station, Winchester ('63), Gettysburg, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor. It was one of the commands surrendered at Appomattox. An inspection of the list shows that it was with Stonewall Jackson in his Valley Campaign, and that it subsequently formed a part of the main army under General Lee.

The 31st Infantry, at first under Edward Johnson, had Jubal A. Early as a brigade commander after the battle of McDowell. It was still under Early after his promotion to the command of a Division in Ewell's Corps. It was with Jackson in his Valley Campaign, and then formed a part of the Army

of Northern Virginia. It had a share in nearly all of Lee's battles except Chancellorsville, being at that time with Imboden on his raid into West Virginia. In the fall of 1864 the regiment was with Early in his own Valley Campaign. It was one of the commands to surrender at Appomattox, at which time it numbered only about 60 men. At Port Republic it lost nearly one-half its numbers, Company B alone losing more than 50 men.

The 25th, 31st, and 62d Infantry regiments formed with the 18th Cavalry, White's Battalion, and McClenahan's Battery, the brigade under the command of General John D. Imboden. It was in these regiments that nearly all the Highland men served. In the May and June of 1863, the brigade raided beyond the Alleghanies, penetrating as far as Weston and Sutton. At Williamsport, the 62d helped to cover the retreat of Lee, and afterward guarded the 4,000 Federal prisoners who were marched to Staunton. After suffering heavily at New Market it took part in Early's campaign in Maryland and the Valley. When it disbanded at Fincastle, April 15th, 1865, it numbered only about 45 men, one company being represented only by its captain.

The above outline together with the casualties enumerated in the roster will fully indicate the long and severe campaigning experienced by the Confederate soldiers of Highland County. They constituted a portion of the "foot cavalry" under Jackson, and shared the luster of that leader's energetic and brilliant exploits.

A few Highlanders served as enlisted soldiers in the Federal Army. Several of these had removed from the county before the war.

Roll of Captain George Wilson's Company, August 11th, 1756:

| | |
|----------------------|------------|
| George Wilson..... | Captain |
| Hugh Hicklin..... | Lieutenant |
| Thomas Hughart..... | Ensign |
| Charles Gilham..... | Sergeant |
| William Johnson..... | Corporal |

PRIVATES

| | |
|----------------------|----------------------|
| Adair, Robert. | Hicklin, Thomas. |
| Barton, James. | Jackson, James. |
| Bell, Joseph. | Jackson, John. |
| Black, William. | Jordan, Adam. |
| Bodkin, James. | Jordan, John. |
| Bodkin, John. | Knox, James. |
| Bodkin, Richard. | Lewis, George. |
| Bright, Samuel. | Lewis, John. |
| Burnett, William. | Long, Stephen. |
| Carlile, John. | Mayse, James. |
| Carlile, Robert (1). | McClenahan, Elijah. |
| Carlile, Robert (2). | McClenahan, William. |
| Davis, Patrick. | Miller, James. |
| Deckert, Simeon. | Miller, John. |
| Delamontony, Samuel. | Miller, Patrick. |
| Duffield, Robert. | Miller, Valentine. |
| Elliott, Andrew. | Miller, William. |
| Estill, Benjamin. | Phegan, Philip. |
| Estill, Boude. | Price, William. |
| Gilbert, Felix. | Sprowl, William. |
| Hall, Robert. | Stull, Frederick. |
| Harper, Hans. | Warrick, William. |
| Harper, Matthew. | Wilfong, Michael. |
| Harper, Michael. | Wilson, Samuel. |
| Hicklin, John. | |

SOLDIERS OF THE DUNMORE WAR

The only names we possess are the following, and it cannot positively be affirmed that all were Highlanders:

Bradshaw, —.
 Burnside, James.
 Carlile, Robert.
 Dinwiddie, James — killed at Point Pleasant.
 Hempenstall, Abraham.
 McCoy, — a Lieut.
 Wiley, Robert, Sr.
 Wiley, Robert, Jr.
 Wilson, John.
 Wilson, Samuel — Capt. — killed at Point Pleasant.

SOLDIERS OF THE REVOLUTION

The following list has been gathered from a variety of sources. The persons with starred names were surviving pensioners in 1840, George Rymer, the oldest, being 90 years of age, and Edward Morton, the youngest, 75 years.

- Bradshaw, John - served in Yorktown campaign.
- Briscoe, Isaac - on Washington's body guard at Yorktown.
- Campbell, Samuel - officer.
- Carlile, James - severely wounded at Guilford and taken home by his brother.
- Curry, Richard.
- Devericks, Thomas.*
- Eagle, Michael*.
- Gillespie, James.
- Gilmer, Samuel - very severely wounded in the Waxhaw massacre, 1780.
- Graham, Christopher - in Henry Lee's Legion.
- Gum, Isaac - at Yorktown.
- Gwin, David - Capt. - at Guilford.
- Hicklin, Thomas - Captain under Maj. John Wilson - conveyed prisoners from Yorktown to Winchester.
- Jones, Henry.
- Kincaid, Thomas.*
- McClintic, William - severely wounded at Guilford.
- McCoy, Robert - at Guilford.
- McGlaughlin, John - in garrison under Capt. William Smith at Hinkle's Fort, 1781.
- Morton, Edward* - at Cowpens when 16 years old.
- Rymer, George.*
- Sharp, John.
- Slaven, John - at Yorktown.
- Steuart, James - guarded Augusta frontier at Clover Lick, about 1779 - marched to Jamestown, 1781, under Col. John McCreary and Capt. Peter Hull - substitute for James Carlile, 1781.
- Steuart, Edward - in Capt. Thos. Hicklin's company - substitute for Joseph Beathe, 1778 - in garrison at Vance's Fort, Back Cr. to guard frontier against Indians - helped convey prisoners from Yorktown.
- Steuart, John - in Capt. Thos. Hicklin's company - sword wound in hand at Yorktown.
- Steuart, William.
- Towberman, Henry.
- Wilson, John - Major - conveyed prisoners from Yorktown to Winchester.
- Wilson, Elibab.*

The muster roll now given, which contains Pendleton as well as Highland names, was copied from the original paper in the handwriting of Nicholas Seybert.

Muster Roll, Captain Hull's Company, Second Battalion, Augusta Militia, 1779:

| | |
|-----------------------|-------------------|
| Peter Hull..... | Captain |
| Nicholas Seybert..... | First Lieutenant |
| Henry Fleisher..... | Second Lieutenant |
| Jacob Hoover..... | Ensign |

PRIVATES

| | |
|----------------------|-----------------------|
| Arbogast, Adam. | Lantz, Conrad. |
| Arbogast, David. | Lantz, Joseph. |
| Arbogast, John. | McQuain, Alexander. |
| Arbogast, Michael. | Mullenax, John. |
| Bennett, Jacob. | Mullenax, James.* |
| Bennett, John. | Noll, Henry. |
| Bennett, William. | Peninger, John. |
| Blizzard, Thomas. | Pickle, Christian. |
| Bodkin, Hugh. | Puffenberger, George. |
| Bowman, John. | Rexrode, George. |
| Burner, Abraham. | Sheets, George. |
| Conrad, Ulrich, Jr. | Simmons, George. |
| Crummett, Frederick. | Simmons, John. |
| Duffield, Abraham.* | Simmons, Leonard. |
| Eckard, Abraham. | Simmons, Mark. |
| Eckard, Philip. | Simmons, Michael. |
| Ellsworth, Jacob. | Simmons, Peter. |
| Eye, Christopher. | Sinder, John. |
| Fleisher, Conrad. | Smith, Mark. |
| Graham, Francis. | Smith, Sebastian. |
| Gum, Isaac. | Stone, Sebastian. |
| Gum, Jacob. | Stout, George. |
| Gum, William. | Summers, Paul. |
| Hammer, Balsor. | Summerfield, Thomas. |
| Harper, Nicholas. | Wagoner, Adam. |
| Hoff, James. | Wamsley, John. |
| Hogg, John.* | Wamsley, William. |
| Hoover, Michael. | Wamsley, James.* |
| Huffman, George. | Whiteman, Henry. |
| Hull, Adam. | Wilfong, Jacob. |
| Ingram, Uriah. | Wimer, Philip. |
| Jordan, Andrew. | Yeager, John. |

*Under 18 Years of Age.

BRITISH SERVICE

A few of the Highland settlers had served in the British army during the Revolution. Among these were Charles Halterman, George Keitz, James Trimble (surrendered at Yorktown), and John White.

WARS OF 1811 AND 1812

The following names have been taken from incidental sources:

| | |
|----------------------------------|--|
| Armstrong, Jared. | McCoy, John - killed at Tippecanoe, 1811. |
| Bird, David. | Mullenax, James. |
| Blagg, John - Capt. | Pullin, Loftus, Jr. |
| Brown, Thomas. | Rexrode, Christian. |
| Byrd, Andrew H. | Robertson, William. |
| Cunningham, John. | Seybert, William - died in service at Norfolk. |
| Erwin, William. | Varner, George. |
| Graham, John. | Wade, William - died in service. |
| Graham, Thomas - taken prisoner. | |
| Gwin, James. | |
| Hiner, Jacob. | |

Roll of Captain Jacob Hull's Company, 1814:

| | |
|---------------------|--------------------|
| Arbogast, Daniel. | Gum, Abraham. |
| Arbogast, George. | Gum, Adam. |
| Arbogast, Jonathan. | Gum, Jacob. |
| Arbogast, Joseph. | Gum, McBride. |
| Arbogast, Michael. | Hammer, Leonard. |
| Arbogast, William. | Hardway, Andrew. |
| Armstrong, John. | Hardway, John. |
| Benson, Mathias. | Hays, George. |
| Beverage, David. | Hevener, Samuel. |
| Bird, Jacob, Jr. | Hidy, Jacob. |
| Bird, John. | Hidy, John. |
| Bird, Valentine. | Hidy, William. |
| Bright, Jacob. | Houchin, Charles. |
| Burner, Abraham. | Huffman, Daniel. |
| Burner, Daniel. | Johnson, Jesse. |
| Burner, George. | Lantz, Jonas. |
| Burner, Henry. | Life, Christian. |
| Colaw, Jacob. | Life, Samuel. |
| Curry, James. | McCan, Henry. |
| Gall, Jacob. | McNulty, John. |
| Gall, John, Sr. | Mullenax, Jacob. |
| Gibson, Samuel. | Mullenax, Joseph. |
| Gothard, John. | Mullenax, Samuel. |
| Grim, John. | Nicholas, Francis. |

| | |
|---------------------|----------------------|
| Nicholas, George. | Stephenson, James. |
| Peck, John. | Sutton, Cornelius. |
| Rexrode, Adam. | Wagoner, George. |
| Roby, Thomas. | Wagoner, Joseph. |
| Sharrot, John. | Wagoner, Michael. |
| Simmons, Henry, Sr. | White, George. |
| Simmons, Henry, Jr. | Wimer, Jacob. |
| Simmons, Joseph. | Wimer, Henry. |
| Simmons, Michael. | Wood, Samuel. |
| Stephenson, Adam. | Zickafoose, Sampson. |

WAR WITH MEXICO

The only name we find is that of William Wade, a substitute for John Wade. Morgan Harrow, who married a Griffen, and Abijah Waring came to Highland after their service.

WAR OF 1861—FEDERAL SERVICE

The names we here discover are the following:

Bird, Francis M. - W. Va. Reg't.
 Helmick, George W. - Penn. Reg't.
 Jones, Thomas J.
 Lowery, Newton.
 McNett, William.
 Rexrode, Leonard - W. Va. Reg't.- died in Andersonville.
 Rexrode, Nathan - W. Va. Reg't.
 Rexrode, John - W. Va. Reg't.
 Rexrode, William - W. Va. Reg't.
 Wooddell, — - W. Va. Reg't.

ROSTER OF HIGHLAND MEN IN THE CONFEDERATE SERVICE

Each name in the following list is followed, so far as the particulars have been found obtainable by; (1) his time or period of enlistment in parentheses; (2) the company and regiment in which he served; (3) his rank if an officer; (4) his casualty in the service, if any; (5) his postoffice address, if living. Regiments are designated by number and are to be understood as infantry commands, unless otherwise specified. The word "Militia" refers to the 162d Regiment, and the person named as belonging thereto was in actual service. When the soldier was in more than one command, the name of the second is placed in brackets. When the soldier died or was wounded in service, the place and manner of death or injury are indicated. The names "Elmira," "Fort Delaware," "Point Lookout," and "Camp Chase," refer to Federal war prisons.

No person is included in the list who is known to have deserted from the Confederate Army.

Abbreviations:—

Co. company.

k. killed.

w'd. wounded.

m. w'd. mortally wounded.

c'p. taken prisoner.

p'r. prisoner of war.

disch'd. discharged from service.

D. died of illness while in service; but at right hand margin of the page, it means the person has died since the war.

Alexander, James

Allen, Erasmus - F, 25 - p'r P't Lookout and Elmira. D

Arbogast, Jeremiah E - C, 14 Cav. - Ass't Surgeon. D

Arbogast, Jesse - F, 25 (D, '62). D

Arbogast, John W. - C, 14 Cav. D

Arbogast, Samuel - F, 25. Lewis Co., W. Va.

Arbogast, William S - D, P't Lookout.

Armstrong, Abbott L - (62-5) - H, 19 Cav. - c'p, Malvern. McDowell

Armstrong, Alfred - (62-5) - F, 25 - c'p, Williamsport and Wilderness. D

Armstrong, Gideon - F, 25 - D, diphtheria, '62.

Armstrong, Hudson - (62-5) - F, 25 - p'r, Elmira. D

Armstrong, Jared, of J. T. - F, 25 - k. Cross Keys.

Armstrong, Jared W. - F, 25 - w'd in thigh. D

Armstrong, Joseph H. - 18 Cav. D

Armstrong, Josiah - F, 25 - D, Elmira.

Armstrong, Oliver - D, 62. Fauquier Co.

Armstrong, Peter - F, 25 - k. in W. Va.

Armstrong, William, of S. - I, 19 Cav. McDowell

Armstrong, William H. - F, 25 - k. Port Republic.

Baker, William - k.

Beathe, Peter H. - B, 31 - k. Port Republic.

Beathe, William - B, 31 - w'd, Lynchburg. D

Benson, James - B, 31 - disch'd, over age. Patna

Benson, Lewis C. - B, 31 - w'd, McDowell. D

Benson, William W. - E, 31 - 2d Serg't - p'r, Camp Chase. D

Beverage, Andrew J. - (62-5) - A, 18 Cav. - w'd, Harrison-

burg. Monterey, R. F. D.

Beverage, Harvey - ('62) - E, 31 - m. w'd, Spottsylvania.

Beverage, Henry - F, 25 - w'd, lost thumb. D

Beverage, Jacob - ('61) - E, 31 - k, Williamsport. D

Beverage, John - ('62) - E, 31. D

- Beverage, John B. - D, 62..... D
 Beverage, Josiah - A, 62 - w'd in Valley..... Monterey, R. F. D.
 Beverage, Robert - D, 62 - D, pneumonia, '64.
 Beverage, S. Clark - D, 62..... D
 Beverage, William A. - D, 62..... Monterey
 Beverage, Thomas M. - D, 62..... D
 Beverage, William C. - D, 62 - k. at Beverley.
 Beverage, Wesley - ('61-5) - C, 14 Cav..... D
 Bird, Aaron - F, 25 - k. at Sharpsburg.
 Bird, Anson G. - ('62) - k, 31 - k, Port Republic.
 Bird, Charles W. - Jackson's Cav., Mo.
 Bird, David - E, 31 - 3d Lt. - D, of disease, '62.
 Bird, Jacob - ('61) - E, 31 - D, of disease, '62.
 Bird, James - ('62) - E, 31 - disch'd as over 45..... D
 Bird, John - ('62) - E, 31 - lost arm, Second Manassas..... D
 Bird, John W. - ('61) - E, 31 - w'd, Camp Alleghany..... Monterey
 Bird, Morgan S. - E, 31 - m. w'd, Port Republic.
 Bird, Otho M. - ('61) - E, 31 - k. at Liberty, '63.
 Bird, Otho W. - E, 31 - k.
 Bishop, Joseph - ('61) - G, 18 Cav. - w'd, arm..... D
 Blagg, Benami H. - ('64-5) - D, 62..... Monterey
 Blagg, James H. - ('61-5) - F, 25 - (G, 18)..... D
 Blagg, J. Marshall - ('61-5) - F, 25 - p'r, Elmira..... D
 Blankenship, William A. - F, 25 - Capt. - lost leg, Gettysburg..... D
 Blundell, Americus R. - ('62) - E, 31..... unknown
 Botkin, Eli C. - K, 62..... Doe Hill
 Botkin, George W. - F, 25..... McDowell
 Botkin, Israel - F, 25 - p'r, P't Lookout and Elmira..... D
 Botkin, John - F, 25..... D
 Botkin, John L. - Jackson's Cav..... D
 Botkin, Mathias B. - ('61) - E, 31 - 1st Corp. w'd Port Republic..... D
 Botkin, Newton - B, 31 - D, at home, '62.
 Botkin, Robert - ('62) - E, 31 - w'd, hand..... D
 Botkin, Samuel - K, 62 - p'r, P't Lookout - D, at home, '64.
 Boude, Joseph T - B, 31..... D
 Bowers, Ezra C.
 Bowers, Solomon - F, 25 - D. in service.
 Bowyer, Leonard.
 Bradshaw, Franklin - ('62-5) - B, 31 - w'd, McDowell..... D
 Bradshaw, James B. - F, 11 Cav..... McDowell
 Bradshaw, Jasper N. - F, 11 Cav..... Williamsville
 Bradshaw, Robert H. - B, 31 - Capt. - k. Port Republic.
 Briscoe, J. Brown - ('61-2) - Militia..... Naples
 Britton, Henry G - B, 31 - Serg't Color Guard - w'd, Lynchburg.
 Brown, Samuel - G'brier Co. - Capt. - w'd, First Manassas and D.

| | |
|--|------------------|
| Bussard, Arthur W. - ('64-5) - E, 31 - w'd, Appomattox, two days before surrender..... | Bolar |
| Bussard, Jesse A. - E, 31 - L't..... | D |
| Byrd, John T. - G, 18 Cav. - First L't..... | Williamsville |
| Byrd, William C. - E, 31 - Fifth Serg't..... | Oregon |
| Caldwell, Isaac B. - ('61). | |
| Campbell, Ananias - E, 31 - D, '61. | |
| Campbell, Caleb - I, 14 Cav..... | Newport News |
| Campbell, Charles L. - I, 14 Cav..... | Gilroy, Col. |
| Campbell, David H. - ('61) - E, 31 - Fourth Corp. - c'p, Alleghany Mtn..... | West Va. |
| Campbell, J. Brown - F, 25 - Third L't - w'd, Second Manassas..... | D |
| Campbell, J. Kenny - I, 14 Cav..... | D |
| Campbell, Milton - E, 31 - D. at Whitehall, '62c. | |
| Campbell, Morgan B. - ('61) - E, 31 - w'd, Cold Harbor and Wilderness - p'r, Elmira..... | Meadowdale |
| Campbell, Newton - Bath Sgd, 14 Cav. - w'd, - D. in service. | |
| Campbell, Oscar J. - A, 20 Cav. - 16 days in service..... | Monterey |
| Campbell, Rollin - I, 14 Cav..... | D |
| Campbell, William A. - A, 20 Cav..... | Franklin, W. Va. |
| Carpenter, David W. - ('61-5) - McClenahan's Battery..... | D |
| Carpenter, J. Morgan - McClenahan's Battery..... | D |
| Carpenter, Peter N. - ('61) - E, 31. | |
| Carroll, Charles A. - ('62-5) - B, 31 - p'r, Camp Chase..... | Naples |
| Carroll, Henry H. - B, 31 - k. Spottsylvania. | |
| Carroll, J. D. - B, 31. | |
| Carroll, John W. - B, 31 - k. Port Republic. | |
| Carroll, William J. - F, 25..... | Richmond |
| Carver, Francis H. - B, 31..... | D |
| Chew, Jonas W. - B, 31 - c'p..... | D |
| Chew, William M. - ('62) - E, 31..... | D |
| Chewning, Albert - B, 31..... | D |
| Chewning, Charles - B, 31..... | D |
| Chewning, John W. - B, 31 - w'd, Petersburg..... | D |
| Clendennin, A. S. | |
| Clendennin, Henry - E, 31 - k, Petersburg, '65. | |
| Clendennin, Jacob F. - E, 31 - w'd, Port Republic..... | D |
| Cobb, John A. - G, 18 - p'r, Wheeling..... | D |
| Colaw, Anderson N. - C, 14 Cav..... | Crabbottom |
| Corbett, Charles P. - G, 18..... | Pinckney |
| Corbett, Mustoe H. - I, 25..... | Pinckney |
| Corbett, William - E, 31 - D, Alleghany Mtn. | |
| Corrigan, James - ('63-5) - Capt. Hutton's Mt'd Inf. - British subject..... | Vanderpool. |
| Cross, Charles G. - A, 18 Cav..... | Monterey |

| | |
|---|--------------------------|
| Cunningham, William A. - ('61-5) - F, 25 (A, 18 Cav.) - w'd Piedmont and near Richmond..... | Monterey |
| Curry, Amos C. | |
| Curry, Benami - ('61-5) - B, 31 - p'r, Camp Chase and Rock I'd..... | D |
| Curry, Benjamin - ('61-5) - B, 31 - p'r, Camp Chase and Rock I'd..... | D |
| Curry, Edward E. - B, 31 - D, at home, '62. | |
| Davis, Andrew S. T. - ('61-5) - B, 31 - Sec. L't - transferred..... | D |
| Davis, James - B, 31 - Corp. - K. Spottsylvania. | |
| Dever, Allen A. - E, 31..... | Soldiers' Home, Richmond |
| Dever, Ewing - Reserves..... | D |
| Dever, Hugh - F, 25..... | Grand Island, Neb. |
| Dever, Jasper N. - ('61) - E, 31 (G, 18 Cav.) - c'p, Laurel Hill..... | D |
| Dever, Reuben K. - ('61) - E, 31 - Serg't..... | So. America |
| Dever, Samuel G. - ('62-4) - C, 20 - w'd, Shepherdstown..... | Mill Gap |
| Devericks, Thomas M. - ('61-5) - B, 31 - w'd, near Winchester - Headwaters | |
| Doyle, George W. - I, 19 Cav..... | D |
| Doyle, John C. - B, 31 - m. w'd, Port Republic. | |
| Eagle, Harmon - D, in prison. | |
| Eagle, John N. - Hull's Co. and Ware's Cav. - w'd, Ream's Station - unknown | |
| Eckard, Job - H, 38..... | D |
| Edmond, John W. - E, 31..... | Bath |
| Ervine, Augustus - ('61-3) - B, 31 - disch'd for disability..... | D |
| Ervine, Eldridge V. - D, 31 - First Serg't - w'd, Port Republic, Petersburg, Spottsylvania..... | D |
| Ervine, Henry H. - ('61-3) - B, 31 - w'd, Port Republic..... | D |
| Ervine, John S. - ('61) - E, 31 - Serg't - w'd, Gettysburg and Winchester - c'p, Laurel Hill and Strasburg..... | McDowell |
| Ervine, John V. - E, 31 - Sec'd Serg't..... | unknown |
| Ervine, William M. - ('61) - E, 31..... | D |
| Ervine, William R. - ('61) - E, 31..... | D |
| Euritt, Frank - F, 25 - k, McDowell. | |
| Eye, Samuel H. - I, 62 - Serg't..... | D |
| Fitzwater, William - ('61-4) ? 62, - c'p..... | D |
| Fleisher, Henry H. - Militia - Col..... | D |
| Fleisher, Solomon - D, 62 - Capt..... | D |
| Fleming, Robert H. - ('64-5) - Navy, "Patrick Henry"..... | Lynchburg |
| Floyd, Edward - C, 14 Cav..... | Augusta? |
| Floyd, William H. - C, 14 Cav..... | Augusta? |
| Folks, Adam. | |
| Folks, Anderson - F, 31..... | Bath |
| Folks, Henry - ('62) - E, 31..... | D |
| Folks, Noah - ('62) - E, 31 - k. Port Republic. | |
| Folks, William - ('62) - E, 31. | |
| Folks, William A. ('62) - E, 31 - D. at Charlottesville. | |
| Fox, Charles H. - C, 14 Cav..... | Crabbottom |
| Fox, Jasper L. - I, 19 Cav..... | W. Va. |

- Gardner, James A. - B, 31 - lost at Wilderness.
- Gibson, John L.
- Gibson, William D.
- Gilmor, Jesse S. ('61) - E, 31 - Sec'd L't - D. fever, '61.
- Gilmor, Samuel A. - ('61) - E, 31 - Capt. Mill Gap
- Griffen, J. S. - B, 31 - lost at Winchester.
- Griffen, John S. - E, 31 - lost leg, McDowell. Poca.
- Griffen, Robert H. ('62-4) - McClenahan's Battery - w'd, White Post - Trimble
- Grogg, Ami - C, 14 Cav. - D, service.
- Grogg, John - ('62) - E, 31. D
- Grogg, Samuel - F, 25. W. Va.
- Grogg, William - ('62) - F, 25 - Sec'd L't - k, Gaines' Mill.
- Grogg, William - E, 31 - k, Sec'd Manassas.
- Gum, Aaron D. - ('61-2) - Hutton's Mt'd Inf. (C. 20 Cav.) Meadowdale
- Gum, Abisha R. - F, 25 - D, in hospital.
- Gum, Adam F. - B, 31 - Serg't. - w'd, McDowell - p'r P't Lookout. D
- Gum, Adam L. - Militia. D
- Gum, Clark - F, 25. Poca.
- Gum, Cornelius. D
- Gum, George W. - k, New Market.
- Gum, James E. - D, '61 in service.
- Gum, Jared - D, in service.
- Gum, John - F, 25. D
- Gum, John E. - I, 19 Cav. D
- Gum, Josiah - ('62) - E, 31 - m. w'd., Port Republic.
- Gum, Otho - ('61) - F. 25 - c'p. Wilderness - p'r, Elmira. D
- Gum, Peter - F, 25 - lost leg, Cedar Mountain. Meadowdale
- Gum, Thomas G. - F, 25. D
- Gum, William W. - ('61-2) - F, 25 - Serg't. Mill Gap
- Gwin, Blackburn - B, 31 - w'd Port Republic - disch'd. D
- Gwin, David - not a soldier, but D, in prison.
- Gwin, Houston F. - ('62) - E, 31 - w'd Port Republic. D
- Gwin, Morgan.
- Gwin, Moses - E, 26 Cav. Trimble
- Gwin, Samuel - E, 26 Cav. D
- Hamilton, James - Militia - D. '62.
- Hamilton, John G. - Hutton's Inf. Vanderpool
- Hamilton, William A. - ('62) - E, 31. D
- Hammer, George - H, 31. D
- Hansel, John H. - E, 31 - w'd in neck. D
- Hansel, Matthew W. - Capt. Robert's Co. - w'd, D, fever, '62.
- Harold, Miles - Pendleton Rifles - w'd Rich Mtn. D
- Harouff, Jacob - B, 31 - D, in hospital.
- Helmich, Jonathan - K, 25. Augusta
- Helmick, Philip - D, 62. Monterey
- Helms, James W. - ('61-5) - B, 31. D

| | |
|--|--------------|
| Helms, Strother - B, 31 - w'd Spottsylvania..... | D |
| Hetzel, William A. - B, 31 - w'd, Port Republic - disch'd, disability.... | D |
| Hevener, George W. - E, 31..... | Hightown |
| Hevener, Jacob G. - D, 62 - w'd, Strasburg and New Market..... | D |
| Hevener, Jacob P. - ('62) - E, 31..... | D |
| Hevener, Peter S. - ('61) - E, 31 - lost on exchange. | |
| Hevener, William D. - ('62) - E, 31..... | D |
| Hicklin, George W. - ('64-5) - Thompson's Battery..... | Clover Creek |
| Hicklin, James - B, 31 - Corp. - w'd, Port Republic - disch'd..... | D |
| Hicklin, John S. - ('61-5) - B, 31 - w'd, Port Republic..... | Clover Creek |
| Hidy, Jacob H. - C, 14 Cav..... | West |
| Hill, Joseph W. - ('62) - E, 31..... | D |
| Hinegardner, Henry B. - ('61) - E, 31..... | D |
| Hiner, A. Bird - G, 18 Cav..... | D |
| Hiner, Gideon J. - D, '62 - w'd, Winchester..... | Monterey |
| Hiner, Hardin - ('64-5) - A, 62..... | D |
| Hiner, Harmon - E, 31 - D, fever, near McDowell. | |
| Hiner, Harmon A. - ('61) - E, 31 - k, Peninsula, '62. | |
| Hiner, James P. - ('63-5) - A, 62..... | D |
| Hiner, John W. - ('61) - E, 31 - k, below Richmond, '65. | |
| Hiner, William of J. - F, 25..... | Mo. |
| Hiner, William H. - ('64-5) - C, 20 Cav. - w'd Smithfield and Winchester..... | Mill Gap |
| Hite, Allen - ('61) - E, 31..... | Hively |
| Hite, Erasmus H. - E, 31 - Fourth Serg't..... | D |
| Hite, Isaac H. - ('62) - E, 31..... | D |
| Hodge, James A. - B, 31..... | Headwaters |
| Hook, Robert N. - B, 31..... | D |
| Hoover, Michael - E, 31..... | D |
| Huff, John T. - Surgeon..... | W. Va. |
| Hull, Felix H. - ('61-2) - E, 31 - Capt. - transferred to Brigade Qm'r. Dept. D, '62. | |
| Hull, George W. - Militia - Col. D, 62 | |
| Hupman, George H. - Reserves..... | D |
| Hupman, James H. - B, 31 - w'd, Port Republic..... | D |
| Hupman, J. V. - B, 31 - m. w'd, near Winchester. | |
| Hupman, Peter H. - ('61-5) - B, 31 - w'd..... | Patna |
| Hupman, Robert S. - ('61-5) - F, 25..... | D |
| Jack, Cain - F, 25..... | D |
| Jack, Jacob - F, 25..... | D |
| Jack, Levi S. - A, 18 Cav..... | D |
| Jack, Martin M. - F, 25..... | Crabbottom |
| Johnston, John K. - ('61-5) - K, 14..... | Vanderpool |
| Jones, Charles P. - ('63-5) - E, 18 Cav..... | Monterey |
| Jones, Harrison H. - ('61-5) - B, 31 - Sec'd L't - w'd, Gaines Mill.... | Doe Hill |
| Jones, Henry C. - Militia..... | D |

| | |
|---|---------------|
| Jones, Jared A. - ('64-5) - G, 11 Cav..... | D |
| Jones, John S. - ('61) - E, 31..... | Illinois? |
| Jones, John W. - H, 31 - D, in service. | |
| Jones, John W. of D. H. - F, 25 - D, in service at Whitehall. | |
| Jones, Joseph - E, 31..... | Monterey |
| Jones, Joseph M. - H, 31. | |
| Jones, Silas B. - ('61) - E, 31..... | D |
| Jones, Thomas C. - F, 25 - p'r, Elmira and P't Lookout..... | D |
| Jones, William - H, 31 - D, in prison. | |
| Karicofe, Benjamin I. - ('61-5) - Carpenter's Battery - w'd, at Spottsylvania..... | D |
| Karicofe, Madison - F, 25 - Capt. - D, smallpox. | |
| Keister, William R. - B, 31 - First L't. - transferred..... | D |
| Kelly, Andrew J. - F, 25. | |
| Kelly, William D. - E, 31 - p'r, Elmira, 11 mo. - D, in service. | |
| Ketterman, — - H, 31 - k, on raid. | |
| Kincaid, Floyd - ('62-5) - G, 18 Cav. - L't - p'r, F't Delaware and P't Lookout..... | Williamsville |
| Kincaid, S. Brown - B, 19 Cav..... | Williamsville |
| Kincaid, Warwick C. - ('61-5) - B, 31 - L't - w'd, Bunker Hill and Gettysburg. | |
| Kincaid, Wesley B. - C, 26 Cav..... | Bolar |
| Kirby, James W. - B, 31..... | D |
| Koontz, George W. - Shumate's Battery..... | Woodstock |
| Kramer, Adam - F, 25 - m. w'd. | |
| Kramer, Anthony - F, 25..... | W. Va. |
| Kramer, Henry - Jackson's Cav. - k, in battle. | |
| Kramer, Philip - F, 25..... | W. Va. |
| Leach, Elijah S. - B, 31 - w'd, Port Republic..... | D |
| Leach, James - B, 31 - c'p, near Petersburg..... | D |
| Leach, John M. - B, 31 - m. w'd, Port Republic. | |
| Leach, John T. - B, 31 - m. w'd, Spottsylvania. | |
| Leach, Robert D. - ('61-5) - B, 31 - w'd near Manassas and Port Republic..... | D |
| Leach, Sylvester - B, 31 - transferred..... | D |
| Leach, Timothy - B, 31 - D, Camp Chase. | |
| Lightner, Anthony - I, 19 Cav..... | Valley Center |
| Lightner, John H. - ('62) - E, 31..... | D |
| Lightner, Samuel - ('61) - E, 31..... | D |
| Lightner, William S. - ('61) - E, 31 - w'd, Cross Keys..... | Fauquier |
| Lockridge, Andrew J. - B, 31 - w'd, twice - disch'd..... | D |
| Lockridge, John W. - B, 31..... | D |
| Lockridge, Stephen..... | D |
| Long, Robert S. - E, 31..... | D |
| Lowrey, Newton, G. G. - C, 26 Cav..... | Mill Gap |
| Lunsford, Joshua - H, 31 - w'd, Cedar Mtn..... | Monterey |

| | |
|---|---------------------|
| Lunsford, Noah - ('61) - E, 31..... | Bartow, W. Va. |
| Lyman, William R. - B, 31 - Capt. - drillmaster from Va. Military Institute..... | New Orleans, La. |
| Malcomb, Balsor - B, 31 - w'd, Petersburg..... | D |
| Malcomb, Baxter - B, 31 - w'd, Petersburg..... | D |
| Malcomb, Jared M. - B, 31 - D, in service. | |
| Malcomb, Martin V. - ('64-5) - B, 31..... | McDowell |
| Malcomb, Renick - B, 31 - D, in service. | |
| Malcomb, William R. - D, in service. | |
| Manley, David F. - B, 31 - c'p, South Mtn..... | D |
| Manley, James - B, 31..... | D |
| Marshall, Franklin - H, 31 - w'd, Sec'd Manassas - c'p, Cedar Mtn - p'r, P't Lookout - | Crabbottom. |
| Marshall, John A. - E, 31..... | D |
| Marshall, John L. ('62-5) - G, 11 Cav..... | D |
| Marshall, Thomas J. - ('62-5) - H, 31..... | D |
| Marshall, Warren - F, 25 - Serg't..... | D |
| Masters, Andrew M. - ('61-5) - B, 31 - disch'd, over age..... | D |
| Masters, Dewitt - c'p, near Petersburg..... | D |
| Masters, Robert C. - B, 31..... | D |
| Matheny, Daniel ?..... | D |
| Matheny, Jacob C. - E, 31 - Capt. - w'd, McDowell and Spottsylvania. | D |
| Matheny, John G. ? | |
| Matheny, Levi - E, 31 - D, fever. | |
| Mauzy, George W. ('64-5) - I, 19 Cav..... | New Hampden |
| McAllister, George A. - ('61-5) - E, 31 - w'd, Cross Keys..... | D |
| McAllister, J. William - G, 18, Bath Squadron - p'r, F't Delaware... | McClung |
| McAllister, Thomas S. - ('61-5) - E, 31 - p'r, F't Delaware.... | Valley Center |
| McClintic, Andrew B. - 11 Cav..... | D |
| McClung, Lewis M. - ('62-4) - C, 14 Cav. - lost leg, Winchester. . | Clover Creek |
| McClung, Silas B. - C, 14 Cav..... | Upper Tract, W. Va. |
| McCoy, Andrew J. - F, 25..... | D |
| McCoy, Henry - D, in prison. | |
| McCoy, William - F, 25 - k, Port Republic. | |
| McCray, Joseph - B, 31 - k, Port Republic. | |
| McCray, Joshua - B, 31..... | D |
| McCray, Sinclair - B, 31 - k, Gaines Mill. | |
| McDannald, Samuel J. - ('63-5) - B, 31..... | D |
| McGlaughlin, Ewan A. - ('63-5) - C, 20 Cav..... | D |
| McGlaughlin, Robert - E, 31 - w'd, Alleghany Mtn - D, Elmira. | |
| McGuffin, Adam G. - ('61-5) - E, 25 - L't - c'p, Rich Mtn - w'd, Chancellorsville..... | Bolar |
| McNulty, John S. - Ordnance Dept. - L't - c'p, Waynesboro - p'r, F't Delaware..... | McDowell |
| Mitchell, Thomas - C, 20 Cav..... | D |
| Morton, Edward - K, 62 - k, Williamsport. | |

| | |
|---|--------------------|
| Mowrey, Samuel - D, '62..... | West |
| Mullenax, George - ('62) - E, 31..... | D |
| Mullenax, Henry A. - ('61-5) - B, 62..... | D |
| Mullenax, William A. - Nelson's Co., P, 62..... | D |
| Newman, Andrew T. - C, 14 Cav..... | Crabbottom |
| Newman, John - C, 14 Cav..... | D |
| Newman, Salisbury - C, 14 Cav..... | Crabbottom |
| Oaks, William R. - B, 31 - k, Hatcher's Run. | |
| Page, Curtis - H, 31 - w'd, foot, Cedar Creek..... | Marion Co., W. Va. |
| Page, John C. - ('62) - E, 31 (I, 19 Cav.) - w'd, Bunker Hill..... | Naples |
| Palmer, Josiah H. - ('63-5) - I, 11 Cav..... | New Hampden |
| Patterson, James F. - ('61) - E, 31 - First Serg't..... | Poca. |
| Patterson, S. Pruyne - E, 31..... | D |
| Peck, Enos. | |
| Peck, Jacob - H, 31..... | D |
| Pence, H. D. - B, 31..... | D |
| Pence, Reuben D. - E, 31..... | D |
| Perry, John O. - B, 31 - Qm'r. Serg't - w'd, Greenbrier River..... | D |
| Propst, Eli - F, 25..... | D |
| Propst, Henry - B, 31..... | D |
| Propst, James K..... | D |
| Propst, Jeremiah J. - B, 31 - w'd, Winchester and Gettysburg..... | D |
| Propst, John - F, 25. | |
| Propst, S. Edward - Reserves..... | D |
| Propst, Valentine - F, 25 - (? , 62) - k, Winchester. | |
| Pruitt, John C. - I, 1st, Md. - w'd, in W. Va..... | Pinckney |
| Puffenberger, Benjamin. | |
| Puffenberger, Jonas. | |
| Pullin, Adam. | |
| Pullin, George W. - B, 31 - D, P't Lookout. | |
| Pullin, Henry B. - ('61-5) - B, 31 - L't - w'd, Cedar Cr..... | D |
| Pullin, Hughart M. - ('61-5) - B, 31 - w'd, Gettysburg and Cold Harbor - disch'd..... | D |
| Pullin, James, H. A. - E, 31, - c'p, near Farmville - p'r, P't Lookout..... | Sunrise |
| Pullin, James W. - E, 31 - k, Alleghany Mtn. | |
| Pullin, Jesse B. M. - ('62) - E, 31 - m. w'd, Cedar Cr. | |
| Pullin, Jesse H. - ('61-5) - E, 31 - p'r, Elmira..... | D |
| Pullin, John E. C. - E, 31..... | D |
| Pullin, John M. - E, 31..... | D |
| Pullin, Melville N. - E, 31 - c'p, Cedar Cr. - p'r, P't Lookout..... | D |
| Pullin, Robert C..... | D |
| Rader, Claudius G. - E, 31..... | D |
| Ralston, James A. - B, 31 - w'd, Port Republic and Wilderness... McDowell | |
| Ralston, John - B, 31 - disch'd, over age..... | D |
| Ralston, Josiah - Reserves..... | D |

| | |
|---|--------------------|
| Ralston, Samuel - Reserves..... | D |
| Ralston, Samuel A. - ('61) - E, 31 - w'd, Wilderness..... | D |
| Ralston, Thomas J. - ('61) - E, 31 - w'd, Gettysburg - p'r, F't Delaware and P't Lookout..... | D |
| Revercomb, Archibald, k. | |
| Revercomb, Charles. | |
| Revercomb, George B..... | D |
| Revercomb, John R..... | D |
| Revercomb, Tippecanoe..... | Williamsville |
| Rexrode, A. M..... | D |
| Rexrode, Addison - ('64) - K, 62 - w'd, Winchester - p'r, P't Lookout..... | Doe Hill |
| Rexrode, Daniel H. ('62) - E, 31..... | D |
| Rexrode, George A. - ('61-2) - E, 31 - w'd, McDowell..... | Hightown |
| Rexrode, George J. - ('61-4) - K, 62..... | D |
| Rexrode, George M. - K, 62..... | Hightown, R. F. D. |
| Rexrode, Solomon, Jr. - ('61) - E, 31..... | D |
| Rexrode, Sylvester W. - ('61-5) - E, 31 - w'd, Gettysburg - p'r, P't Lookout and F't Delaware..... | Hightown |
| Rexrode, Washington - ('63-5) E, 62..... | Crabbottom |
| Rexrode, William J. - ('62) - E, 31..... | D |
| Reynolds, Stephen J..... | D |
| Reynolds, William - G, 11 Cav..... | D |
| Reynolds, Winfield S. - provost guard..... | D |
| Rider, J. S. | |
| Rider, Richard - B, 31 - k, Port Republic. | |
| Robertson, Jesse - Reserves..... | D |
| Robertson, John S. - E, 31..... | D |
| Robinson, William - E, 31 - p'r, Elmira..... | D |
| Rogers, John B. - McClenahan's Battery - lost leg..... | D |
| Ross, John A. - B, 31..... | D |
| Rowe, John W. | |
| Rusmisell, John I. - F, 25 - Serg't..... | D |
| Rymer, Thomas J. - ('61-5) - D, 62 - w'd, Patterson's Cr. and Fisher's Hill - p'r, P't Lookout and F't Delaware..... | D |
| Seiver, John A. - C, 14 Cav..... | D |
| Seiver, Samuel - Jackson's Cav. | |
| Seybert, Andrew..... | D |
| Seybert, Eli..... | D |
| Seybert, John W. - ('62) - E, 31 - c'p..... | D |
| Seybert, William - E, 31 - k, Winchester. | |
| Shafer, Davis A. - B, 31. | |
| Shafer, George W. - B, 31..... | D |
| Shafer, J. W. - B, 31 - Cor'p. - k, Port Republic. | |
| Shirley, Jonathan - D, 62..... | D |
| Shrader, Solomon - F, 25..... | D |

| | |
|--|--------------------|
| Shultz, John - ('61-5) - F, 11 Cav..... | D |
| Shumate, Jacob L. - ('61-5) - C, 6 Cav. - c'p Gettysburg - p'r, P't Lookout and F't Delaware..... | McDowell |
| Simmons, Andrew J. - ('61) - E, 31..... | Doe Hill |
| Simmons, Christian - F, 25 - p'r, P't Lookout and Elmira..... | Doe Hill |
| Simmons, Eli - F, 25 - k, near Richmond. | |
| Simmons, Emmanuel. | |
| Simmons, George - F, 25 - D, in service. | |
| Simmons, Granville D. | |
| Simmons, John W. ('62-5) - D, 62 - Serg't - p'r, Camp Chase..... | Monterey, R. F. D. |
| Simmons, Wesley. | |
| Simmons, William H. - F, 25..... | D |
| Sipe, John E. - C, 14 Cav..... | D |
| Siple, Joseph - Franklin Guards, A, 25 - (I, 18 Cav.)..... | Jennings Gap |
| Siron, Abel C - ('61-5) - B, 31 - p'r, P't Lookout..... | Doe Hill |
| Siron, Gilbert - ('64-5) - G, 11 Cav..... | McDowell |
| Siron, Joel - Signal Corps..... | D |
| Siron, John - B, 31 - k, Port Republic. | |
| Slaven, Stewart C. - A, 20 Cav. - twice captured..... | D |
| Smith, Levi - F, 25..... | Upshur Co., W. Va. |
| Smith, Martin V. - C, 20 Cav..... | Valley Center. |
| Smith, Simeon - B, 31..... | D |
| Snyder, Adam C..... | D |
| Snyder, Calvin C..... | Crabbottom |
| Snyder, F. Josephus - E, 31..... | D |
| Snyder, Henry - I, 62..... | W. Va. |
| Snyder, Washington C. - E, 31 - Serg't..... | D |
| Sommers, William M. ('62) - E, 31 - First Serg't..... | D |
| Sponangle, William J. - ('62) - E, 31..... | D |
| Sprouse, Jacob - p'r, P't Lookout..... | D |
| Stephenson, A. Tyler - C, 14 Cav. - Commissary Serg't..... | D |
| Stephenson, Lucius H. - C, 14 Cav. - First L't..... | D |
| Stephenson, Oscar A. - ('63-5) - C, 14 Cav..... | Meadowdale |
| Sterrett, Samuel W. - H, 14 Cav..... | D |
| Steuart, Charles C. - B, 31 - m. w'd, Wilderness. | |
| Steuart, Edward J. - B, 31..... | Valley Center |
| Steuart, Henry C. - B, 31 - k, Hatcher's Run. | |
| Steuart, James M. - B, 31 - k, Port Republic. | |
| Steuart, John E. - C, 14 Cav. - Serg't. - p'r, P't Lookout..... | D |
| Steuart, Martin V. - B, 31 - Brigade Ordnance Serg't..... | McDowell |
| Suddarth, Frank - ('61-5) - B, 25 - w'd, Rich Mtn and Wilderness..... | D |
| Swadley, Adam F. - ('61) - E, 31 - L't..... | D |
| Swadley, John S. - ('62) - (Reserves)..... | Burnsville |
| Taylor, Emmanuel..... | D |
| Townsend, W. D. ('61) - E, 31 - w'd..... | D |

| | |
|--|-----------------|
| Trainor, Ami - F, 25 - w'd, hand, Cedar Mtn. | D |
| Trainor, Brown - F, 25 | Dunmore |
| Trainor, Jehu - F, 25 - Orderly Serg't. | Rimel, W. Va. |
| Trimble, Francis M - ?, 31 | Staunton |
| Trimble, George W. - k, Winchester. | |
| Trimble, Harvey - D, '62. | |
| Vance, William H. - ('61-5) - B, 31 - Co. Commissary | McDowell |
| Vanpelt, A. M. - B, 31 - detailed to Richmond Arsenal. | |
| Vanpelt, Sinclair - B, 31 | D |
| Varner, Benjamin - H, 31 - w'd, Fredericksburg. | |
| Varner, Daniel S. - ('62) - E, 31 - m. w'd. | |
| Varner, David - E, 31 - k, Port Republic. | |
| Varner, George - F, 25 - m. w'd, McDowell. | |
| Varner, Henry - ('62) - E, 31 | D |
| Varner, John - E, 31 | Fullerton, Neb. |
| Varner, Peter - D, 62 | D |
| Varner, Washington - ('62) - E, 31 - lost leg, Port Republic | D |
| Varner, William H. - H, 31 | D |
| Vint, Hamilton | D |
| Wade, Charles - Militia - p'r, Camp Chase | D |
| Wade, Howard - C, 20 Cav. - c'p, Smithfield | D |
| Wagoner, David - k, Port Republic. | |
| Wagoner, George - k, McDowell. | |
| Wagoner, Henry - k, by guerrillas. | |
| Wagoner, Jacob | D |
| Wagoner, John B - D, 62 | D |
| Wagoner, John M. - ('61) - E, 31 - D, in service. | |
| Wagoner, Uriah - ('64-5) - D, 20 | Monterey |
| Wallace, John S. - ('63-5) - G, 18 - w'd, Darkesville | Valley Center |
| Waybright, Andrew J. - ('62-5) - C, 14 Cav | D |
| Waybright, Morgan - A, 18 Cav | Nebr. |
| Waybright, Peter - ('62) - E, 31 | D |
| Weese, Haman - A, 18 Cav. - c'p, Gettysburg | Monterey |
| White, Allen - A, 18 Cav. - c'p, Piedmont | D |
| White, George | D |
| White, Harmon - Reserves | D |
| White, Peter | D |
| White, Solomon | D |
| Whitelaw, Nicholas A. - ('62-4) - E, 31 - disch'd | Hightown |
| Wiley, Marcellus F. - I, 19 Cav | Bolar |
| Wilson, Charles W. - F, 25 - p'r, P't Lookout and Elmira | D |
| Wilson, Eldridge R. V. - D, 62 - w'd, Cold Harbor | Doe Hill |
| Wilson, Hamilton - B, 31 | D |
| Wilson, Hezekiah - B, 31 - c'p and missing. | |
| Wilson, James C. - F, 25. | |
| Wilson, Jared M. - F, 25 | D |

| | |
|---|--------------|
| Wilson, John A. - B, 31 - D, in hospital. | |
| Wilson, John E. - ('62) - E, 31..... | Monterey |
| Wilson, Josiah - ('62-5) - F, 25 - w'd, Wilderness - p'r, P't Lookout and Elmira. | |
| Wilson, Osborne - ('61-5) - E, 31 - Sec'd Serg't - c'p, Five Forks p'r, P't Lookout..... | Monterey |
| Wilson, Samuel A. - provost guard..... | D |
| Wilson, Samuel B. - D, fever. | |
| Wilson, William H. - F, 25..... | Sheldon, Mo. |
| Wimer, Benjamin - C, 62 - D, in service. | |
| Wimer, Cornelius - C, 14..... | Crabbottom |
| Wimer, Emmanuel - C, 62..... | D |
| Wimer, Ephraim - ('61-5) - I, 62 - L't - w'd, New Market - c'p..... | D |
| Wimer, George - C, 62 - k, Williamsport. | |
| Wimer, Jacob - C, 62..... | Crabbottom |
| Wimer, Joseph - C, 62..... | Crabbottom |
| Wimer, Nathan - C, 62..... | D |
| Wise, Jonathan - Bath Sgd'n, 11 Cav. - m. w'd, near Richmond. | |
| Wiseman, Thomas J. ('64-5) - B, 31..... | Clover Creek |
| Woods, Amos - Militia - m. w'd, G'brier River. | |
| Woods, David - F, 25 - D, Elmira. | |
| Woods, John B. - E, 31 - w'd, Gettysburg - D, in prison. | |
| Woods, Newton B. - E, 46, Bath Cav..... | Hightown |
| Woods, Peter - C, 20 Cav..... | Mill Gap |
| Woods, Thomas J. - A, 20 Cav. - p'r, Camp Chase and Rock Island.... | D |
| Wright, Charles - ('61-5) - B, 31..... | D |
| Wright, James H. P. - ('61) - E, 31..... | D |
| Wright, William - B, 31 - w'd, McDowell..... | D |

CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS RESIDENTS IN HIGHLAND SINCE THE WAR.

| | |
|---|------------|
| Barkley, Henry - K, 62. | |
| Beverage, Josiah. | |
| Cross, Charles G. - A, 18 Cav. | |
| Carrichoff, Lewis A. - K, 62. | |
| Corbett, Mustoer H. - I, 25. | |
| Corrigan, James. | |
| Eckard, Job - H, 38. | |
| Eye, Samuel H. - I, 62..... | D |
| Harold, Daniel H. - K, 62..... | D |
| Houlihan, Michael - I, 25 - lost arm, Gettysburg - c'p. | |
| Johnston, John K..... | Vanderpool |
| Jones, Charles P. - E, 18 Cav..... | Monterey |
| Lowman, John I. - w'd, McDowell. | |
| Maloy, Patrick - in Augusta Company. | |

| | |
|--|----------|
| McClintic, Andrew B. - Bath Cav..... | D |
| Pruitt, John C..... | Pinckney |
| Sipe, Joseph - Franklin Guards, I, 18 Cav. | |
| Sterrett, Samuel W. - H, 14 Cav..... | D |
| Suddarth, Frank. | |
| Vandevender, W. H. | |
| Vint, William - G, 18 Cav. | |
| Wallace, John S. - w'd. | |
| Wees, Haman. | |
| Wimer, Ephraim - I, 62 - w'd, New Market. | |
| Wimer, Jacob - C, 62. | |
| Wimer, Nathan - C, 62. | |
| Wimer, Joseph - C, 62. | |

CHAPTER XXI

THE NEGRO IN HIGHLAND

Slavery in Highland - Values of Slaves - Slavery Regulations - Slaveholders in 1800 - Manumission - Free Negroes - The Negro To-Day.

THE negro appeared in Highland within ten years from the settlement, if, indeed, one or more members of the race did not come with the first pioneers on the Bullpasture. The first known individual was a girl or young woman who was purchased for Ann Jane Usher by her guardian before the Indian War. It is very possible that she was the one whom Mrs. Loftus Pullin (nee Usher) set free by her will in 1805.

By this date there was a considerable number of slaves in the Highland area. In 1801, Loftus Pullin owned nine. In 1802, John Peebles also had nine, while his neighbors, Robert and James Carlile, had seven and three, respectively. The Bensons, the Lockridges, and the Wilsons on Bolar Run were also considerable slave owners.

The better agricultural lands of Highland which had been reduced to tillage were mainly the fertile river bottoms. These were held in tracts of considerable size, and thus caused the plantation system to gain a foothold. Consequently the slaves were held almost exclusively by the well-to-do river farmers.

The slave population was not evenly distributed. Pendleton never owned slaves in anything like the same degree as Bath, and the number in Highland north of the central divide seems always to have been much less than to the southward. Here again, the laws of physical geography come into play. The northern half of Highland has a much smaller proportion of river bottom than the southern. Furthermore, the people of that section were largely of German origin, and this element was never inclined to make much use of slavery.

The limestone belt which runs the whole length of the Bluegrass Valley is a fine substitute for river bottom, yet it

was esteemed better suited to grazing than tillage, and slavery was never much in vogue where field agriculture was not largely followed. Accordingly it had a small representation in this valley. It was on the Bullpasture and on the lower courses of Jackson's River and the Cowpasture in Highland that the most slaves were to be found.

The slave had but one name, which was often borrowed from the celebrities of old Rome or from its mythology. Thus Lancelot Graham had a slave named Neptune. The woman whom Mrs. Pullin freed was Daphne. The field hands were lodged in small log cabins. But few indeed are the visible relics of slavery in Highland at this day, and while here and there a slave cabin still exists, it is never, perhaps, as a dwelling, but only as a truck room, hardly suggestive of its former use.

In the earlier days of our local history, slaves were less valuable than in the period before the great war. The ten slaves of David Gwin in 1822 were valued at \$250 to \$400 each. The fourteen of George Benson in 1816 were rated at \$2,895. The nine of Loftus Pullin in 1801 were worth \$2,070. An infant would be worth but \$50, while an old man or woman had scarcely any value at all. At the William Sitlington sale in 1825, the boys and girls from three to thirteen years old sold at \$100 to \$300 each, according to age. A man of twenty-four sold at \$450, while another of fifty-five brought but \$150. A woman of forty years was still rated at \$200, but the value of one of fifty had significantly dropped to \$100. A woman of seventy and a demented man of thirty found no bidders.

In 1840 slaves were worth \$250 to \$600, and in the decade of the 50's they became still more valuable. It was this enhancement of value which made the South so tenacious in its support of the institution. Slavery is not voluntarily abandoned so long as slaves rise in value. Had the tendency been the other way in America the emancipation bill which came before the Virginia Legislature of 1832 would probably have carried. It was lost by only one vote. Had it become a law, the border slave states would have followed the example of Virginia, and the war of 1861 might not have occurred.

While slavery continued, repressive laws and regulations were found necessary. If a slave gave a poisonous drug with intent to kill, the penalty was death without benefit of clergy. It was a misdemeanor with a penalty of not more than thirty-nine lashes for a slave to prepare or administer any medicines, unless by permission of the master.

Slave districts were regularly patrolled. Highland was divided into patrol districts, each with a captain and his party of five to seven men. It was the duty of such patrol party to visit all negro quarters at stated intervals, usually weekly or bi-weekly, and all other places which might fall under suspicion of unlawful assembly. Negroes were whipped by the patrol when found straying away without permission.

Occasional crimes were committed by the blacks and sometimes of serious nature. Chainey, a slave of Jane Lafferty of Bath, was hanged in 1800 for the murder of her two-year-old child, the owner being indemnified by the county in the sum of \$233.33. Such was a requirement of the criminal code. Sam, a slave of William Wilson, was hanged at Monterey in 1856 for the murder of Francis W. Sheridan on Jackson's River.

Although under slavery repressive rules toward the black people were unavoidable, the institution was not the pitiless tyrant it was represented to be by uninformed Northern Abolitionists. An occasional master was harsh toward his slaves, but in the main the relations between master and slave were kindly. When a man was hired out, as was often done, he was permitted to be at home from Saturday noon till Monday morning. A master on the Bullpasture required a man slave to perform work on Sunday, which the latter objected to doing, he as well as his master being a member of church. The master had his man "churched" for disobedient behavior, yet the latter was acquitted by a jury of slaveholders.

While the Southern men were so generally at the front during the war of 1861, it was in the power of the negroes to work immense harm both positive and negative. A general uprising on their part would at once have disbanded the Southern armies, yet nothing of the sort occurred. The especial crime for which so many negroes have been lynched since the

war was very rare in slavery days, though, indeed, not unknown.

Free labor being much more general in Highland than slave labor, there was a division of sentiment with respect to the latter. Slaves were every now and then set free by their owners, especially by will. The widow of Alexander Hamilton freed forty slaves. Barbara Wilson freed a number, and the following paper appears to relate to still another, an infant which did not come within the provisions of her will.

Know all men by these presents that I, Barbara Wilson, of the County of Bath and Commonwealth of Virginia, being upon principle opposed to holding any person in slavery, and for other good causes me thereunto moving, have liberated, emancipated, and forever quit claim, and by these presents liberate, emancipate, and forever quit claim to and discharge from my service my white child slave named Sarah Jane, aged about five months, and I do hereby bind myself, my heirs, executors, and administrators forever, to release and discharge from my own or their service the said white child slave, Sarah Jane and her future increase. In testimony whereof I have hereunto subscribed my name and affixed my seal the fifth day of January in the Year of our Lord 1822.

BARBARA WILSON.

Yet the free negro was an embarrassment, even to himself. His presence was not very welcome in communities where there were slaves, and he was very likely to lead an idle, worthless existence. If he became unable to work, the estate of the former master became responsible for his support. His sojourn in a given county of the state was dependent on the will of the county court. He had to be registered by the county clerk, a certificate thereof being given him for preservation. An objectionable freedman might be prohibited from entering a county, and a misbehaving freedman already in might be ordered out. If he were delinquent in his taxes he could be hired out by the county until the shortage was thus made good. The last mention of ante-bellum freedmen on the records of Highland was when, in the summer of 1864, Madison Douglas was allowed to remain.

A year later, slavery in America was a thing of the past. It was unsound in principle, and on moral and economic grounds it was bad in practice. It was a mildew, which, in

the words of an eminent Virginian, "has blighted every region it has touched from the creation of the world."

During the war the small slave population of Highland became demoralized and scattered. Some of the slaves were enticed away by Federal soldiers. At the close of the struggle the white people went to work without much reference to the help formerly derived from the colored race. Under freedom, the negro population of Highland is smaller than under slavery. In Bluegrass District there is only one family. In Monterey District the representation is very slight in number and is wholly at the county seat. Stonewall District contains by far the largest share, the most of it being massed in the vicinity of McDowell, where, along the pike near the battlefield, there is a settlement called Stringtown.

For the year 1800, the following slaveholders are recorded in the Pendleton section of Highland:

Armstrong, Mary.
Benson, Mathias.
Bodkin, John.
Chew, Ezekiel.
Curry, James, Sr.
Devericks, John.
Devericks, Thomas.
Ervine, George.
Ervine, William.
Fleisher, Catharine.

Fleisher, William.
Gum, Isaac.
Hull, Adam, Jr.
Hull, Peter.
Hull, Samuel B.
Malcomb, Robert.
Rymer, George.
Seybert, Jacob.
Sims, Silas.
Sitlington, John.

CHAPTER XXII

THE HIGHLANDER ABROAD

The Call of the West - Extent of Emigration from Highland - Prominent Emigrants - Letter by a Highland Emigrant.

IT goes without saying that the older states of the Union peopled the newer ones. But the Old Frontier, which rested along the entire Alleghany front, was foremost in this movement, and contributed very heavily to the settlement of the Mississippi basin.

In 1783, after Highland had been settled almost forty years, there were yet but 10,000 people west of the Alleghanies. Seven years later there were 100,000 beyond the mountains, three-fourths of them in Kentucky, and nearly all these from Virginia. Up to 1847 it is estimated that a third of the emigration to the West had gone from the Old Dominion. The census of 1860 found 400,000 people of Virginia birth dwelling in other states. This was equal to a third of the white population remaining in the state.

A study of the genealogic chapter of this book is abundant evidence that the people of Highland have swarmed outward in great numbers. Families once quite numerous are now slimly represented or not at all. Occasionally a family name has scarcely more than maintained a foothold, even from the coming of the pioneer himself. The few have remained. The many have gone outward.

The very slow and at times imperceptible growth in numbers of the resident population is another point in evidence. Had a line of guards been kept all along the county boundary, permitting any person to come in, but no person to go out and stay out, the rate of natural increase that has been true of Highland County would have given it 40,000 people in the last census year instead of a little over 5,000.

For many years the outflow from Highland was almost

exclusively westward. The number moving in the opposite direction was scarcely worthy of notice. The westward current first occupied the upper section of the Greenbrier Valley. It then moved onward in a widening stream, scattering Highland surnames very widely in what is now West Virginia. It crossed the Ohio, keeping step with the opening of the country to settlement, and never halted, except for the waves of the Pacific Ocean. Another early current helped to swell the rush into Kentucky, whence with steady reinforcements from home, it has dispersed widely over the Southwest. The depleting of the East and the ultimate exhaustion of desirable land in the West, together with the changes wrought by the new industrial conditions, have caused the seaboard states to present a measure of attraction which once was unthought of and, in fact, did not truly exist. As a consequence, Highland people have of late been moving somewhat numerous into the Valley, some pushing across the Blue Ridge into the counties of Piedmont and Middle Virginia.

There is not a Highland family but has kinsfolk abroad. Many of these were born abroad, have never seen their ancestral county, and are strangers to its people. But there are nearer relatives, native to the county, who have migrated in all directions. Thus Highland is represented without by two classes of people; those of Highland birth and those of Highland ancestry only. They are to be found from New York to San Francisco and from Chicago to the Mexican border. Some of them have amassed wealth in industrial occupations. Some have gone into professional careers. Some have been judges and legislators. Even a governor's chair or a seat in Congress with a national reputation has not proved beyond the reach of the man of Highland birth or parentage. At the present time Highland is furnishing at least two missionaries to the Dark Continent.

It would thus appear that in the broader field of opportunity which lies outside of these little mountain valleys, the emigrant from Highland has "made good." He has shown the capabilities of his stock, and has competed on even terms with Americans of other localities.

It is, of course, the Highlanders by parentage only of whom the residents of the county know the least. The larger share of these have been quite lost sight of. Yet several are known to have attained eminence. The late John G. Carlisle of Kentucky, senator and cabinet officer, was a son of Robert and grandson of James, of the Bullpasture. His father left here in childhood and married a wife of Connecticut birth. Joseph Benson Foraker, ex-governor of Ohio and ex-senator, is of the Bensons of Highland and has near relatives here. Professor Robert A. Armstrong, of the University of West Virginia, so well and favorably known in the educational circles of his state, is a scion of the Armstrongs of Doe Hill. Benjamin Estill, Jr., of Washington County, Virginia, possessed an eloquence that matched his commanding presence. He served in Congress in 1824-6. His father's name is commemorated in Estillville, a town of this state, as an uncle's name is in that of Estill County in Kentucky. The name of General Knox, reared on the Cowpasture, was given to the metropolis of East Tennessee.

But Highland has furnished a congressman who grew to manhood on its own soil. General William McCoy removed from Doe Hill to Franklin about 1800, where he went into the mercantile business. He was also a large landholder, and possessed a well-stocked farm. In 1811 he was elected to Congress for the district comprising the counties of Augusta, Rockingham, Bath, Pendleton, and Hardy. His majority was 135, although he carried but his own county and Rockingham. He was reelected for ten more terms, serving until 1833. He was a trusted friend of Andrew Jackson, and in Congress was a man of influence. For a number of years he held the important position of chairman of the Committee on Ways and Means. He was likewise a member of the Constitutional Convention of Virginia in 1829. General McCoy is scarcely remembered by any person now living, and no portrait exists, although he is known to have been tall and spare, and of commanding presence.

To select a few varying instances of the success of Highland men abroad, we would name the following: Adam C.

Snyder is a judge of the Court of Appeals of West Virginia. Doctor J. R. S. Sterrett, an accomplished scholar and a professor in a leading American university, has traveled extensively in Europe and the Orient. He knows thirteen tongues and converses in several, his mastery of German being so complete as to cause him to be taken for a native German by the Germans themselves. The Rev. Robert H. Fleming, D. D., is at the head of the Presbyterian Orphanage at Lynchburg. William and George M. Life were also thoroughly educated divines, and the former founded Rye Seminary in New York. Professor Thomas H. Jones holds a prominent position in the Randolph-Macon system of secondary schools. Clifton E. Byrd and William H. Keister are superintendents of city schools at Shreveport, La., and Harrisonburg, Va., respectively. Charles S. McNulty is a leading attorney of Roanoke. Henry Jones, who went to Texas about 1825, left a million to his daughter. Jacob W. Byrd, an original "Forty-niner," narrowly escaped being lost in his journey across the western plains. Yet he reached El Dorado in safety and dug a competence out of its golden sands. Edward C. Rexrode is a high-salaried salesman in a produce house of the city of New York, and Charles A. Bradshaw is a very successful insurance agent of Bluefield, W. Va.

We conclude the chapter with a letter from a Highland man who had gone West.

Franklin Co. Mo. Aug., 2, 1829.

Dear Friend

I Rec'd your friendly letter on the 31 of July bearing date June 1st which gave rise to every sensation of old friendship and caused them to Reverberate through all the faculties I possess as though we were personally Present. I hope we will have the pleasure of spending some time together yet and our latter days may Be our best ones. these leaves me well thank god and hope they will find you all the same. I have many things to Communicate But Being in one of John homespun's Bustles I must omit Part of them. tomorrow I start for Campmeeting on the Illinois a distance of 100 miles. I have been at 2 Campmeetings one Methodist 6 miles from home and the other was a Cumberland Presbyterian meeting one mile from home. The one in Illinois is a methodist meeting, Where I will see your mother's Cousins and Cynthia's uncle and Cousins. It appears uncertain whether Cynthia will come with

the old people or not. present my compliments to her. tell her Now is the time to exercise Sound Judgment. She Is of age. Let her Speak for herself. my opinion is made on the Subject. therefore the prayer of her ever unthankful friend is that She may be enabled to Rejoice evermore, Pray without Ceasing and in every thing give thanks and be kept Blameless till the Coming of our lord and Saviour.

my love to father and mother pendleton and family. tell phebeann I want to see her and susan very bad. I want to see Betsy ann and infant, all of you. Sir if you write about the time you Start I will meet you in Illinois and assist you the Balance of your Journey as you will Be wore out by that time. write and let me know all the news. I Must Return thanks for the last Being So Satisfactory. Give my love to — — and family. tell him to send me some money all if he can By you or your father as he has the Papers. I rote to them both last June. I also sent a note of \$8.00 on the — — to your father for collection. I hope he will not neglect to Collect Principal & Interest to a fraction.

I think hard of — —'s not writing, also of your father and mother. I have written Several times to them and they have turned a deff ear to all my entreaties. Is this Christian love? No, god forbid. Is this friendship. No. If ye only love them that love you how much more do ye than the Pharisees.

You expect to winter in Boone. You will not like it as well as some other counties I think. George & Thomas B— & family are well and all the Moses Galls & families are well. John and Betsey are Single. the People are in perfect health. a few shaking with the ague a sign of good health.

I never expect to see Virginia. my mind is firmly fixed on a Residence for life if things cooperate with the present flattering Prospect.

I am Sir Respectfully Yours &c.

HENRY M. McCANN.

P. S. my unremitted love to Miss Rebecca —. let me know where she is and how her health is. My Compliments to old Mr. tommy R and family. tell Polly I was in hopes to have heard that her and friend — have Been Spliced Before this. Remember me to all Enquiring friends — to uncle John and aunt Betsy Cunningham In Particular and the family & to Nancy Campbell. her Brother thomas was well not long since. I conclude By sending my Compliments to old Miss Martha.

Note: the postage on this letter, from Union, Mo. to Hull's Store, (then) Pendleton county, was 25 cents.

CHAPTER XXIII

BIOGRAPHIC PARAGRAPHS

Particular Mention of Highland Men of More or Less Prominence.

THE particular mention of certain individuals, which otherwise would appear in the chapter on family history, is reserved for the present one.

Several of the Highland families may boast, if they choose, that their ancestors possessed coats of arms. A person of democratic impulse is inclined to scorn such a matter, yet it indicates a once honored social rank, whether or not such rank has been maintained. Again, certain families may point, if they see fit, to more or less illustrious connections. For instance, the wife of the pioneer Sullenberger was a cousin to General Winfield Scott.

John Bradshaw, son of the pioneer, was county surveyor eighteen years and was also a veteran teacher, a number of persons of some prominence being his pupils. He wrote the will of John Graham, which, through no fault of his, led to a noted lawsuit. Eighteen hours of rigid cross-examination failed to bring out any flaw in his testimony. His son, Captain Robert H., had a promising career cut short by his death at Port Republic.

Thomas Brown—Tomaso Bruno in Italian—merits mention as our only pioneer of that nationality. He is said to have been a sea captain in the War of 1812, about which time he came to America. He lived a while near the city of Washington.

Andrew H. Byrd, the legislative father of Highland County, served twelve years in the House of Delegates. His son, John T., was in the legislature one term, but declined a re-nomination. In the great war, he served with much ability as a leader of Confederate cavalry. Prior thereto he was a major of militia. As a farmer, he is one of Highland's best. His sons, Clifton E., Adam M., and H. Houston, are graduates of

the University of Virginia, and all are in professional life, the last named being the present Commonwealth's Attorney of Bath.

The father and paternal grandfather of the pioneer Campbell were Presbyterian divines. His son Thomas possessed fine mathematical ability and was the first surveyor of Highland. Austin W. was one of its best read citizens and perhaps the first one to join the Masonic Order. Walter P., now engaged in the real estate business at Roanoke, was Commissioner of the Revenue for 21 years. Still other members of the connection have held positions of honor and trust.

Cornelius Colaw was a justice of the war period. His son, John M., received the Master's degree from Dickinson College in 1892, and after taking his Bachelor's degree from the same college studied law at the University of Virginia. For three years he was principal of the Monterey High School. Though an active attorney, Mr. Colaw has cultivated his strong mathematical gift. He is a member of the American Mathematical Society, a frequent contributor to mathematical journals, and the author of mathematical textbooks.

Collingwood A. Dickson, a well-read merchant of Trimble, is a son of General Sir Collingwood Dickson of the British Army.

William W. Fleming, a native of Nova Scotia, came to Highland shortly before the formation of the county. He was a man of strong intellect cultivated by constant reading. His personality was felt in every phase of public enterprise, and in particular he was a sturdy friend to the cause of education. He was recognized as an honest, upright, and intelligent citizen.

Captain David Gwin, a wealthy landowner of Jackson's River, was a steadfast soldier in the wars with the Indians and British. He was one of the men who went to the relief of the Wilson family, and his military career continued until the close of the Revolution.

Jacob Hevener, Jr., was a wealthy and prosperous stock-grower of Crabbottom, as have been his sons also.

Benjamin H. Hiner graduated in law in 1892, but even be-

fore his admission to the bar he was nominated as Prosecuting Attorney of Pendleton, holding that office eight years. In 1908 he was a candidate for Congress, and though defeated he ran ahead of his ticket by 1,500 votes. Mr. Hiner is a very active attorney.

The Hull family was very prominent in our early annals. The pioneer himself was a man of large means for his day. Peter, his oldest son, increased the estate, owning a large portion of the Crabbottom, his possessions in 1818 including 16 slaves, 19 horses, 43 cows, and 60 sheep. He was an officer in the Revolution, a colonel of militia subsequent thereto, and a legislator also. He was very influential, but also domineering. Major Peter Hull, his son, lived at McDowell, where he was a heavy landholder. He also sat in the Legislature and held various local offices. This branch of the Hull family is locally extinct in the male line. The late Joseph, a well-to-do farmer and upright citizen, is kindly remembered by his associates.

The Jones connection has included quite a share of names of ability, education, and financial competence. Thomas, son of the pioneer Henry, was a prominent public man of Pendleton. Charles P., a grandson, took his LL. B. degree from the University of Virginia and has been in active practice since 1868 in this and adjoining counties. He has been leading counsel in numerous important civil and criminal cases. He has served in both branches of the State Legislature, and has been the only State Senator from Highland. From 1898 till 1906 he was Rector of the State University.* He is President of the Citizens' Bank of Monterey. Since 1900, his son, Edwin B., present Commonwealth's Attorney, has been associated with him in legal practice. Dr. Harrison H., senior physician of Highland, has been a practitioner since 1867, and has given all his children a liberal education. He is well known as a Sunday School worker. His brother, Jared A., a popular, influential, and well-to-do citizen, was County Treasurer from 1879 until his death in 1910. Clarence A., son of Jared A., is a physician of Staunton, and Andrew L., another son, is an attorney of Monterey.

*See Appendix T.

William H. Keister is the very popular and efficient Superintendent of the Harrisonburg schools.

Joseph Layne was a well-informed person, and very useful in public life, especially during the war period.

The sons of Samuel Life were of superior attainments and three were college graduates. William and George M. took theological courses at Princeton and became Presbyterian divines in New York and Iowa. The former was likewise an educator. He founded a seminary at Rye, N. Y., and remained connected with it until his death. Abraham, lately deceased, had an inventive gift and constructed several useful appliances.

Paul Lightner took the Master's degree from Dickenson College and practiced law in Illinois. Returning he represented Bath and Highland in the House of Delegates and was considered one of the best educated men in Virginia.

Captain Jacob C. Matheny, twice wounded in the Confederate service, was County Clerk 44 years. The office has since been held by his sons.

Daniel G. McClung, a merchant more than 40 years, conducted a mercantile house at Richmond during the war and supplied the Confederate Army with uniforms. The latter part of his life was spent at Franklin, W. Va., where he organized and was President of the Farmers' Bank.

As Supervisor and the holder of other local offices, John S. McNulty has seen more public service than any other living citizen.

Samuel Ruckman was a prominent and useful man, and had much to do with the organizing of Highland. His son, John H., invented a sewing machine.

The Rev. William J. Ryder is remembered as a man of high character and sterling qualities. Stewart Ryder was also a preacher.

Charles L. Siron, a graduate of Washington and Lee, spent two years in the Philippines as a teacher. He there collected a large number of the folklore tales of the natives, and it is his design to prepare these for publication.

John Sitlington, son-in-law to Colonel Peter Hull, was a

large landowner and cattleman, first in Crabbottom and afterward at McDowell. He was also in local public life.

Washington Stephenson, who succeeded to the ownership of the Wilson farm at Bolar Run, held the office of Sheriff longer than anyone else.

Lucius H. Stephenson took up the study of law at Lexington in 1859, and practiced his profession at Monterey until his death in 1911. He was Commonwealth's Attorney 26 consecutive years, a Visitor of the Virginia Military Institute, and a Director of the National Valley Bank of Staunton. He was also an incorporator and promoter of the Citizens' Bank of Highland. Mr. Stephenson was not only an energetic, painstaking, and successful attorney, but a prosperous man of business. He acquired large possessions and during his long and active life he wielded a great influence among his fellow citizens. In matters of local history he was exceptionally well informed.

Samuel W. Sterrett was educated at Washington and Lee University. He taught in Crabbottom, and was ruling elder in the church at New Hampden. He served his adopted county as chairman of its Board of Supervisors, and represented it for three terms in the House of Delegates. He was there a member of the Finance Committee and drafted several important laws. His son, Robert S., also a graduate of the same institution, is principal of the Monterey High School.

J. R. Sitlington Sterrett, reared at McDowell, received a very thorough education at the University of Virginia and at several German universities, taking the degree of Ph. D. at Munich, in 1880. He also studied at Athens, Greece. For several years he was engaged in archæological work in Asia Minor, Assyria, and Babylonia. Since 1886 he has been Professor of Greek in Miami University, University of Texas, Amherst College, and Cornell University. He received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Aberdeen, Scotland, is a member of the Board of Managers of the American School of Classical Studies at Athens, and also is a member of several learned societies. As an author he is elsewhere mentioned.

Amos Thorp was an eccentric and versatile bachelor hermit

of the Bullpasture. Though entirely without school education he made himself well informed and even scholarly. He acquired a practical knowledge of surveying, constructing his own instruments. He labored some time on a Dictionary of the Bible, the manuscript of which he burned.

William S. Thompson was another of those versatile men who are also useful in a community. He surveyed land, taught school, and wrote numerous legal papers.

The venerable John Trimble, whose eighty-eighth birthday came a few days before the completion of this volume, acquired a competence through a long career as a merchant of his native county, and enjoys the evening of his days in well-earned retirement.

William Wilson, and John, his son, were prominent citizens of Jackson's River. The latter was an officer of the Revolution and was honored with public position.

CHAPTER XXIV

THE HIGHLAND OF TO-DAY AND TO-MORROW

Agricultural Interests - Latterday Customs - Effect of Industrial Changes - A Forward Look.

A RIBBON of bottom land follows each larger watercourse in Highland. These ribbons vary in breadth, and sometimes, as on the Cowpasture, are interrupted for short distances. Along these larger streams, farmhouses succeed one another at frequent intervals. Farms are also found on the lower courses of the tributary streams. Tillage land is also seen on the low tables in the Bullpasture Valley and on the broken hillsides of the Straight Creek basin. But elsewhere, the higher ground is very little reduced to tillage or pasturage, except where limestone belts occur, as in the Bluegrass and Big valleys.

Along the Bullpasture and Cowpasture there is more general farming than anywhere else. These valleys are somewhat lower than those to the westward and have a quicker soil. W. P. B. Lockridge has grown in one season 2,000 bushels of corn and 700 of wheat, his "bumper" crop of wheat having been 33 bushels to the acre. T. M. Devericks on Shaw's Fork has grown 28 bushels to the acre. Major J. H. Byrd, who has made a point of intensive cultivation, has grown four tons of timothy hay to the acre, and once took a state premium on his crop of 75 bushels of shelled corn to the acre. He sent 100 selected ears to the exposition at Norfolk.

The valley of Jackson's River is better for grass than the eastern valleys, and little of the soil is kept in tillage. Yet in Big Valley a yield of 93 bushels of corn to the acre has been reported. On the bottoms of Jackson's River, 25 stacks of hay will be seen in a favorable season in a field of only moderate size.

In the Bluegrass Valley the grazing interest is likewise supreme, very little tilled ground being seen.

The native strength of the river bottoms and bluegrass pastures is apparent in the fine big oaks, maples, and hickories, especially on Jackson's River and in the Crabbottom. In former years, walnut trunks as high as six feet four inches in diameter were burned in log piles. Yet such were the improvident methods of the early people, that the compiler of the *Virginia Gazetteer* of 1832, a man familiar with the worn soils east of the Blue Ridge, speaks of the Cowpasture bottoms as badly tilled, and those of Jackson's River and the Bullpasture as only in tolerable condition. He makes an exception of the Wilson farm at the mouth of Bolar Run, and calls it equal to any in the Valley of Virginia. But wiser methods are now used in Highland with the smaller amount of land still kept in cultivation.

The Crabbottom is the garden spot of Highland, although acre for acre the smaller basins of upper Jackson's River, Big Back Creek, and Big Valley compare with it favorably. The woods have only to be cut out or thinned, a bluegrass sod coming in spontaneously. On the pastures alone and without grain, huge cattle of the best breeds are made ready for market. The value of the fat cattle driven out of this valley will perhaps average \$150,000 a year. The Crabbottom graziers thus are enabled to live a rather unlaborious life, and a holding of land is esteemed a choice possession. The soil changes hands often at much more than \$100 an acre, comparing in price with land in the corn belt of Illinois.

Being so largely limestone and supporting so large a grazing interest, the lands of Bluegrass District are assessed at nearly as much as those of both the other districts.

In the production of buckwheat Highland ranks fourth among the counties of Virginia. In maple sugar it leads them all. More than a thousand pounds are occasionally made on a single farm. The county is also well adapted to the apple tree. One of these on the Vandevender farm grew during the century or more of its existence to a girth of ten and a half feet and its full crop was 80 bushels of fruit. Except in very unfavorable seasons the county has more than enough apples for home use. The other fruits usual to the latitude are also found,

though to a less extent. Large and fine specimens of apples, pears, peaches, and plums are to be seen in favorable years.

One result of the settlement of a new region is a community of purpose among the people, leading to a wide acquaintance with one another. This also leads to a sameness in manners and customs and in the mode of living. The people become homogeneous in these respects much faster than they become homogeneous in blood. In consequence the stranger would hardly know that Highland was peopled from opposite directions, the two elements of the immigration meeting on the divide which crosses the county. On either side of it he finds the same farm architecture, the same speech, and the same hospitality.

As a household tongue the German language has for some years been quite extinct in Highland. Exceptions to this statement, if any, are assignable to persons of Pendleton birth or parentage. The passing of the German speech is due to the blending of stocks in the north of the county. When one of two married companions is ignorant of the German idiom, the latter, as an alien speech in America, is the one which nearly always gives way.

It is well that our national tongue is here without any competitor. The neighborhood that clings to a broken-down jargon, like that of the upper South Fork Valley in Pendleton, throws itself, in a very sensible degree, outside the current of American life and thought, and stamps itself as unprogressive. It tends to shut itself into its own corner and it rears citizens of narrow and uninformed views. The habit stands in the way of an easy use of English and a correct English pronunciation. It is a needless handicap on the child who starts to school. The people who use this patois in their homes have a very meager list of words, and can neither read German script nor German print. Their belief in witchcraft and signs is a result of their stagnation.

In Highland, as wherever else pioneer conditions have been in force, there is a close approach to social equality. The farm homes are comfortable and cozy. Modern furniture, musical instruments, things of ornament, and potted plants are quite

the rule. The table fare is liberal and sensible. Destitution is hardly to be seen in the county.

Thanks to the homogeneity of the people, and to the absence of mines and factories, the public order of Highland is very good. Serious crimes are very infrequent, and in the present year the county has no citizen in the penitentiary and but one boy in the reform school.

The good record of the county in this respect was marred by a lynching in the month of January, 1884. A laboring man from Michigan, whose name was Porter alias Atchison, came into the west of the county after his release from the Pocahontas jail. He was not a well-behaved person, and during a game of cards with a citizen of Back Creek, a quarrel arose, both men being intoxicated. Atchison struck the other person a blow with his knife, but inflicted only a slight wound in the breast. For this he was lodged in the Monterey jail. Exaggerated reports of the affair got abroad. A party of citizens broke into the jail, shot him in his cell, and then hanged him to a tree on the Vanderpool road, where the same crosses the brow of the conical hill south of the town. All but one of the lynching party were identifiable. One citizen was tried by a jury of Rockbridge men but acquitted. The others who were assumed to be implicated in the unfortunate occurrence left the county and never returned.

The future of a community is to be foretold through existing conditions. The future of Highland may not be exactly an open book, yet it may be forecasted with tolerable accuracy.

So long as its means of transportation remain the same as now, there will be slight change in the activities of the people, and there will be a stationary population. The social and industrial organization being what it is, a limited population will be the necessary result. The county will remain a nursery for the supply of industrial communities.

Cities and towns were formerly few and small because large ones could not be supported. So long as farming was done in the old way, every farmhouse being a workshop, it took a very large share of the people to feed the nation. Furthermore, the "simple life" and the home manufactures made the mills and

factories of the cities comparatively unnecessary. The farming community could not spare much of its increase except to open new farms. The country was seemingly more attractive than the town.

An industrial revolution has taken place during the lifetime of living people. Labor-saving machinery on the farm has rendered superfluous a large share of the rural population, and sent it to the towns to produce goods which to a considerable extent were made on the farms and in villages, but are made there no longer. In industrial lines, little else than repair service is now to be found outside of the cities. The farmer produces only what may be eaten, and even then he produces a smaller proportion than formerly of what he eats himself.

Towns were once compact, because men had to live within walking distance from where they worked. Town life was no more comfortable than country life. But in the minds of people the balance of attraction is now strongly on the side of the town. The higher wages, the well-equipped schools, the good stores, the trolley car, and other well-known features of the town prove irresistible. People concede the purer air and water, the fresher vegetables, and the freedom from nerve-racking noise to be found in the country, yet the movement to the city, the town, and the village goes on unchecked. If food did not have to be produced from the soil, the rural neighborhood would become nothing more than a summer playground.

Country life being to a large proportion of the people a necessity, there is a lack of adjustment so long as it is virtually regarded as little better than a necessary evil. There should be an earnest effort to restore an equilibrium of attraction between country and town. When people reach the point that they almost apologize for being found in the country, rural life is impaired to the detriment of national life as a whole. In the words of the distinguished head of the University of Wisconsin, "He who thinks not of himself primarily, but of his race, and of its future, is the new patriot."

It is not necessary that Highland keep on marking time indefinitely. The county has not by any means touched the limit of its resources. If these are developed Highland has a

larger future in store for it. An inventory of its possibilities is full of suggestion.

First, there is the forest, which once covered the whole region and still covers more than half. The fact that very much of the soil is unsuited to profitable cultivation shows that this portion is designed by nature as a forest reserve. But between forest fires and the wasteful American manner of lumbering, a famine in building material lies not far in the future. With intelligent forestry the woodlands of Highland could be counted on to yield a regular and very considerable amount of lumber and fuel. It is not enough to keep out the woods fires and let the timber alone. Some trees are in the nature of weeds and should not be allowed to burden the ground. Under scientific forestry an acre of woodland yields three times what it does in a state of nature. This is because only useful trees are tolerated. These are felled as soon as mature, and others are started in their place. German and French forests growing on soil not particularly good afford a yearly income of \$2.50 per acre and upward. At this rate, which is quite conservative, the woodlands of Highland could afford a yearly income of more than \$300,000. Germany and Japan, in spite of a dense population, supply their own timber needs. America can do the same and will soon be compelled to adopt a similar course.

Forests have other uses than as a supply of timber. They regulate the flow of water in the rivers and they afford a cover for game. Highland had once plenty of game, but now almost none. The red man killed only for his own needs. The white man, as short-sighted as in the matter of lumbering, has slaughtered without restraint, using up principal as well as interest. If he were less fond of shooting small birds, there would be less damage from insects. The latter exact a yearly toll of \$500,000,000 from the farms of America.

Next, there is the arable soil, which naturally is good. But except in a very limited degree Highland was never designed as a region of general farming. Its specialty of livestock, for which its limestone sod, its pure water, and its temperate air so well adapt it, is very logical. Yet with ready transportation the tillable lands could yield a large and profitable supply of

crops which the farmer used to think had a place only in the orchard and house garden. But the growth of the cities has given these small crops a value comparable to that of any of the large staples. The yearly per capita value of farm produce in the United States is about \$85. A proportionate share to Highland would be about \$500,000; a mark very capable of attainment, notwithstanding the large area of forest.

Then there are the streams. The rivers never fail and their currents are swift. These can be harnessed to supply a large amount of electric power. The use of electricity has made it possible for certain forms of manufacturing to be carried on in small towns, provided transportation is convenient. But there is a still more evident use for the latent energy in the Highland rivers. It is to operate one or more lines of electric railway, these lines to carry freight as well as passengers. The advantage to Highland of such lines would be immense. They would provide a market for anything which may be grown. They would provide a cheap, speedy, and convenient means of getting from place to place, either within the county or outside of it. They would place many of the coveted advantages of the city within easier reach, and they would uncover a new source of income, in the form of a larger volume of summer travel. Furthermore, the electric energy would light the villages. As to a railroad operated by steam, its coming is very problematical. It would come more for the iron ore than anything else, and so long as the Lake Superior ores hold out, others less easy to use will lie idle.

The superb summer climate is in itself a valuable asset, yet this remains comparatively dormant so long as it requires an entire day to reach the county seat from the nearer railroad points.

The massing of population in the valleys is paving the way to the coming of the centralized school. The little country schoolhouse is already a back number in America. It served its day, but its day is passing.

With a more complete utilization of its resources, Highland will be able to support in comfort a much larger population

than at present. By becoming more accessible it will be a still better place in which to live.

And lastly, it is in every way probable that the descendants of the pioneers will continue "to dwell in the land." They are not likely to abandon it in favor of the alien stranger, and there is little inducement to the latter to come here.

SECTION I

GIVEN NAMES AND SURNAMES

THE names given to people throw a world of light on customs and on forms of religious belief. Nearly all the pioneers of Highland were adherents of the Presbyterian or of the Reformed Church. In either case they were zealous Protestants, and in naming their boys and girls parents showed a marked preference for names taken from the Bible. Hence, in our early, and in a large degree also in our later annals, we find a host of men named Andrew, Jared, or Samuel, and a host of women with such names as Anna, Elizabeth, and Martha. A few other names, such as Christian, Paschal, Valentine, and Sophia, are associated with church history.

Certain non-biblical names have been used from time immemorial in, both the British Isles and Germany. Among these are Edward, Frederick, George, and William, and Catharine, Jane, and Margaret. Conrad is more distinctly a German name, while Robert is Norman-French. Alexander, though it comes from the Greek language, is a characteristic name among the Scotch, as Patrick is among the Irish, and Evan among the Welsh. The strong influence of classical study in colonial days led to such names as Alcinus, Euphemia, and Lucinda.

Feminine names were not so generally taken from the Bible, largely because Biblical personages are more often men than women. Among other Scriptural names in great favor were Delilah, Esther, Magdalena, Mary, Rebecca, Sarah, and Susanna.

The names in common use did not comprise a large variety. The names of grandparents, parents, uncles, and aunts, were given to the children, and were thus perpetuated from generation to generation, so that sometimes it is almost possible to trace a line of descent through the preferences in given names. And where many signatures occur on a paper, we almost surely find quite a number each of such appellations as John, George, and William.

Until within a century past, a middle name was seldom employed. When it did occur, it was most generally written in full. Among the Germans, the double name was usually a compound of two given names, while among the English-speaking people it was more commonly the entire name of some other person. In either case our ancestors were much inclined to put the two halves of the name on an equality and not to reduce the middle name to a mere initial.

We should not gauge the piety of our forefathers by their extensive use of Bible names. The practice had in great measure grown into a custom. Besides, the Bible names were not always well chosen. Some of the most unworthy characters in sacred history had many namesakes.

As the annals of Highland progress, some of the names in use point to facts in national or state history. Later on, the names preferred are very suggestive of certain tendencies of the times.

The initials G. W. point almost unerringly to the Father of his Country. The initials T. J. and A. J. point with well-nigh equal certainty to Thomas Jefferson and Andrew Jackson, the two heroes of American Democracy. When we come to the initials R. L., we are at once reminded of the great military leader of the Confederacy. When we first begin to notice H. C. for Henry Clay, we are in little doubt as to the political creed of the parent who bestowed the name. If the initials are J. W. the chances are that the parents are followers of John Wesley.

The practice of bestowing a double name began to be somewhat common in the opening years of the last century, and the practice gained ground with rapidity, so that it has long since become almost universal. This new fashion was very largely the result of naming children for military or civil heroes and other personages. The choice of the first name alone was not deemed sufficient. In default of a ready preference of this kind, it was but a further step to link two given names together, and thus preserve uniformity in the use of two names before the surname.

Because of state pride, girls are named Virginia. It is also worthy of note that names very common in one county may be very rare in another. In fact, it occasionally happens that a name is very local in its use. Loftus, originally a surname, is an heirloom in the Pullin family. McBride, in the Gum family, relates to a resident of Hardy with whom the pioneer Gum had business dealings. Peachy, as a given name, appears to have its origin in the upper Shenandoah Valley.

The fact that we of the present day are living in a new age becomes very evident when we observe the modern usage with regard to names. A certain given name is less often perpetuated in a family. The variety of given names has greatly increased, and choosing is done with little regard to time-honored custom. Fewer children are named Hezekiah or Susanna, but many are still named James or Susan, all of which are Bible terms. Many of the old names, whether Biblical or not, will still remain standard. It is felt that a name of smooth sound, especially if short, is in harmony with the spirit of the age.

Along with the general increase in the variety of given names has come an increase in those which are unusual or peculiar. Such names soon appear in any recent list.

As to surnames, they have come into being in almost countless ways. Those of English origin are more than 40,000. When we reflect on the thousands derived from the other mother countries of the American people, we may cease to wonder at the multitude we find in the annals of the small county of Highland.

Formerly there was no recognized standard in the spelling of English. Each person was a law to himself. The same name would be spelled in different ways, partly because of personal whims and partly because of individual

peculiarities of pronunciation. Some of these variations would acquire a fixed standing and pass current as entirely distinct names. Thus we have in Highland the forms Kincaid and Kinhead. Rexroad in Pendleton becomes Rexrode in Highland. Bodkin has become Botkin apparently through the German mode of pronunciation. Careless or slovenly pronunciation accounts for some variations, especially where there is a shortening of the word.

A German or French name, coming as it does from a foreign tongue with its strange sounds, is almost sure to undergo some change in pronunciation in order to accommodate itself to the English ear. This often leads also to a change in the spelling. In this process some foreign names assume forms which are the same as well-known names in our own tongue. Hull for Hohl and Simmons for Sieman are instances in point. Sometimes the foreign name has been turned into its English equivalent, as when Auge become Eye and Weiss becomes White. In other instances the modification of the foreign name has gone so far as to render its original form very obscure.

It may be added that modifying the form of a difficult foreign surname is a very proper thing to do. It relieves the name from an uncouth appearance, diminishes a tendency to mispronounce the word, and makes for the thorough Americanization of the person who bears it.

It is not easy to classify with certainty the pioneer names of an old settled county. As to Highland, we need be in no doubt that Byrd is English, that Douglas is Scotch, that Jones is Welsh, that Mauzy is French, that Swecker is German, that Vandevander is Dutch, and that Maloy is Irish. Yet some names are common to England and Scotland, and even to all four of the countries of the British Isles, to say nothing of the German names which have assumed forms strictly English in appearance. The classification at the end of this chapter does not claim to be anything more than an approximation.

We do not attempt to classify the Scotch-Irish names, because, as elsewhere stated, the Scotch-Irish are by derivation a branch of the Scottish people.

Divergent spellings are given in parentheses.

Where capital letters follow a name, these refer to the distinct families of the same name, as given in Section V.

The German names are followed in consecutive order by the native form of the word, its pronunciation (in brackets), and by its meaning when known.

It is not possible in this book to show the precise pronunciation of the German and French names. Both languages contain sounds which do not occur in ours.

SCOTCH NAMES

| | | |
|------------|---------------------|-----------------------|
| Alexander. | Briscoe. | Cunningham. |
| Armstrong. | Callahan. | Curry. |
| Beathe. | Campbell. | Dinwiddie (Dunwoody). |
| Black. | Carlile (Carlisle). | Douglas. |

| | | |
|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| Duffield. | Lamb. | Roby. |
| Ervine (Erwin). | Lewis. | Ruckman. |
| Estill. | Lockridge. | Samples. |
| Fisher. | Lunsford. | Shumate. |
| Gall. | Malcomb. | Sitlington. |
| Gibson. | McClung. | Smallridge. |
| Gilmer. | McCoy. | Stephenson. |
| Graham (Grimes). | McCrea (McCray). | Steuart. |
| Hansel. | McGlaughlin. | Strathy. |
| Helms. | McNulty? | Summers (Sommers). |
| Hicklin. | Middleton. | Tharp. |
| Hickman. | Miller. | Trimble. |
| Hook (Hooke). | Moore. | Vance. |
| Jack. | Naigley. | Wiley. |
| Jackson. | Peebles. | Whistleman. |
| Janes. | Pullen (Pullin). | Whitelaw. |
| Johnson. | Ralston. | Will. |
| Jordan. | Redmond. | Wilson. |
| Kinkead (Kincaid). | Revercomb. | Wooddell. |
| Killingsworth. | | |

ENGLISH

| | | |
|------------|-----------|------------|
| Benson. | Cobb. | Morton. |
| Beverage. | Corbett. | Oakes. |
| Bishop. | Hicks. | Ryder (Rid |
| Bradshaw. | Hodge. | Rymer. |
| Brown (B). | Holcomb. | Terry. |
| Carroll. | Marshall. | Townsend. |
| Chestnut. | Masters. | Wade. |
| Chew. | May. | Woods. |

IRISH

| | | |
|-----------|-----------|---------|
| Corrigan. | Griffin. | Lowrey. |
| Doyle. | Houlihan. | Maloy. |
| | Kelly. | |

WELSH

| | | |
|--------|---------------|---------|
| Blagg. | Gwin (Gwynn). | Price. |
| Davis. | Johns. | Rogers. |
| | Jones. | |

DUTCH

| | |
|--------------|-------|
| Vandevander. | Wees. |
|--------------|-------|

ITALIAN

Brown - Bruno (Broo-no) Brown.

FRENCH

| | |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Bussard - Boissard [Bwas-sar]. | Matheny - Mathenee [Mah-tay-nay]. |
| Dever - Devier [Duh-vee.] | Mauzy - Mauzy [Mo-zee]. |
| Devericks - Devereux [Duh-ver-uh] | Mullenax - Molyneux [Mul-le-nuh]. |

GERMAN

| | |
|--|--|
| Arbogast - Armenkast. | Nicholas. |
| Bird - Vogel [Fo-gel] - Bird. | Peck. |
| Burner. | Peninger. |
| Colaw - Kohler [Co-ler]. | Rusmisell. |
| Deihl - Deihl [Dile]. | Seig. |
| Eagle [Eakle]. | Seiver. |
| Evick - Ewig [Ay-vick] - Ever. | Seybert [Sivers] - Seifert [Si-fert]. |
| Fleisher - Fleischer [Fli-sheer] - Flesher or Fletcher. | Shaffer [Shaffier] - Schaefer [Sha-fer] - Shepherd. |
| Fox [Folks] - Fuchs [Fooks] - Fox. | Shinneberger. |
| Gum - Gumm [Goom]. | Sipe - Seip [Sipe]. |
| Halterman - Haldemann. | Siple - Seipel [Si-ple]. |
| Herring - Hering. | Siron. |
| Hevener - Hefner. | Snyder - Schneider [Shni-der] - Taylor. |
| Hidy - Heide [Hi-deh]. | Sullenberger. |
| Hinegarner - Heingartner. | Swecker - Schwecker [Shveck-er]. |
| Hiner - Heiner [Hi-ner]. | Swope - Schwoop [Shvope]. |
| Hull - Hohl [Hole]. | Wagoner - Wagner [Vack-ner] - Wagoner. |
| Keister - Keister or Geyster [Ki-ster or Gi-ster]. | Waybright [Winebright] - Wein- brecht - Bright Wine. |
| Kramer - Kraemer [Kra-mer]. | White - Weiss [Vise] - White. |
| Lantz - Lentz. | Yeager - Jaeger [Yay-ger] - Hunter. |
| Life - Leif [Life]. | Zickafoose - Zwickenfus [Zvick- en-foos] - Crippled Foot. |
| Lightner - Lichtner [Liht-ner]. | |
| Michael. | |
| Newman - Neumann [Noi-man] - New-Man. | |

SECTION II

CLASSIFICATION OF HIGHLAND FAMILIES

THE families of Highland may be classified as Pioneer, Sub-Pioneer, Recent, and Extinct. In the first we place those who arrived prior to 1815; in the second, those later families who came prior to 1865; and in the third, those who have come since 1865 and are thoroughly identified with the county. In the fourth group we place those surnames which have disappeared from this region.

To find the number of our Pioneer, Sub-Pioneer, and Recent families is only a matter of patient inquiry. To find the total number of Extinct names is practically impossible. Neither is it at all important to do so. Many families of this group were little more than birds of passage. Very often we find no evidence of intermarriage with other resident families. Many of these names are unknown to people now living, or survive only as the local designation of some field, spring, or other natural feature. But in some instances the name remained a long while, intermarried with families still here, and though the name itself is gone, there is quite sure to be some posterity in the female line. This section of the Extinct Group is slowly growing larger at the expense of the other groups. During the compiling of this history one name went out, having for some time been represented only by two aged people.

A little thought will explain this shrinking of the pioneer surnames. Suppose A has two sons and two daughters, each of whom marries and has children in the same number and proportion. Let the same ratio be true of following generations. The two daughters lose the family name as soon as wedded. Of the children of the sons, a half are girls and they, too, lose the family name. Thus of the 16 grandchildren only 4 retain A's surname. Of the 64 great grandchildren, only 8 retain the name, and in the next generation the proportion is 256 to 16. In practice, the disproportion may be even greater, and when emigration, celibacy, and childless couples are thrown into the scale, it will readily be seen that the surname may entirely fail, even after the lapse of a century or more. But when there is little emigration, much intermarrying of relatives of the same name, and often an excess of boys over girls, the family surname may become very frequent.

In any long-settled district the threads of relationship spread out in all directions. There are in Highland some persons of the seventh remove from the pioneer settler. As any individual has four grand-

parents, it will be found, provided cousin-marriages are left out of account, that such person will have 64 ancestors within such period. By the close of another century, the average young Highlander of that day may not be able to show that any member of the Pioneer Group fails to come within his line of ancestry.

In a varying degree, illegitimacy is everywhere to be found, and it includes some of the most worthy members of a community. These broken links in the chain of family descent complicate the work of the local historian. He must recognize them in some allowable manner or else ignore them altogether. Yet he does not wish to attach his label to such instances, any more than he wishes to make mention of crime, divorce, feeble-mindedness, or other matters related by his informants. These are facts over which the veil of charity should be drawn. Therefore no person of illegitimate birth is mentioned as such in the genealogic section of this book.

The posterity of a given pioneer is termed in this volume a group-family. It may include five, six, and even seven generations and comprise persons of the fourth, fifth, or sixth degree of cousinship. As a rule, descent is counted only in the male line. A vast amount of repetition is thus avoided. The progeny of married daughters is to be sought in the group-families into which they marry. But in particular instances the issue is included with the male line.

A complete history of a group-family should cover the following items: the name of the pioneer, the full maiden name of the wife, the national derivation of both man and wife, the place that the couple moved from, the names of their descendants in like manner, generation by generation, including the persons marrying into the family; also dates of birth, marriage, and death, and facts as to residence, occupation, civil and military service, and other matters of interest.

But the annals of Highland reach back a century and two-thirds. Private family records, where they exist at all, are fragmentary. Until 1853, such public records as will be of help are the packages of marriage bonds that have not been lost, the generally incomplete mention afforded by wills, and the very casual shreds of information found in deed books and county order books. As to letters written during the first century of Highland, they are very rare. As to book publications bearing on our local family history, they afford little aid. As to the local newspaper, its age is too recent. The written sources of information are invaluable, so far as they go, but they do not go far enough.

The only other source is tradition. But in youth a person seldom realizes the importance or takes in the bearings of the items of family history as told him by the old people, if, indeed, the old people have told him anything in this line at all. These items, therefore, make small impression on him, and in his own old age he regrets that he can tell but little. Furthermore, the old person of to-day is likely to

be the great grandchild of the pioneer ancestor. A knowledge of some particular occurrence is here and there passed along with a firm grasp. But the sum total of tradition, little as it is, includes matters which are confused and uncertain and sometimes quite untrustworthy. Very much of what we need to have is lost beyond recovery. Gaps in the records are almost sure to occur, and with respect to what is given as fact, the memory or judgment of the informant may deceive him. Oral information differs in quality. Sometimes it is quite strong and sure, yet here and there is found a person who can tell almost nothing of any value.

But where nothing else can be had, tradition must be followed for what it may be worth, except so far as evident inaccuracies appear in it.

By patient search in written documents, the local historian can in some degree find what he wants. What cannot be gleaned in this way must come through the slow process of going from house to house. It is of little use to think to gain time by writing letters. About five in every six of these are treated with inexcusable neglect. Even of those persons who promise to send information by mail, there are even fewer who make their word good.

All in all, therefore, it is out of the question in every case or even generally to reach the degree of completeness we mentioned in a preceding paragraph. The compiler of a local history can only do the best he knows how with such information as he is fortunate enough to secure. Even then he has performed a somewhat thankless task. To collect his data he has had to be lavish of his time and of the number of miles that he travels. He is criticized and held responsible for every manner of shortcoming in his book. But the opportunities for error to creep into his work are many and constant and in large degree unavoidable. Among the things to be considered in this line are personal peculiarities of pronunciation; the giving of only a part of a person's name; the giving of what are really nicknames; the placing of a name in a wrong list; the placing of names in miscellaneous order; and the omission or incorrect mention of names. It is slow and tedious to gather such data and then put it in the best possible shape. Among those who then criticize the result are persons too sluggish to volunteer the information they possess or without sound excuse for the extent of their ignorance concerning their kindred and neighbors.

It has turned out a physical impossibility for this writer to see all or most of the families. When it became necessary to cut short his field work because of his lameness, he sent out many inquiries with a view of supplying every possible deficiency. Invitations to the public to send information by letter were repeatedly given in the local newspaper as well as otherwise. Therefore he does not hold himself chargeable for all the shortages in the group-family sketches.

A few words might be added as to the real worth of family-group history. At first blush a genealogic list looks like a skeleton. It should be no skeleton at all to the interested local reader. Out of his familiarity with a given group-family he may fill in many a detail. Such details may relate to thrift, enterprise, educational attainment, professional, industrial, or commercial occupation, or to conformity with recognized standards of social or moral behavior. If in some particular instance this filling in of a record should bring regret at what has already taken place, it should be an incentive to better effort in the future. It is only in this very way that civilization is able to advance. Also, it is a matter of every-day observation that mental and moral fiber varies in different branches of the same family group and in different members of the same family circle. Threads of relationship from the same source may lead on the one side to the judge's bench or the banker's desk, and on the other to the poorhouse or the state prison. To deny relationship in the face of evident facts is like the ostrich's driving its head into the sand to escape pursuit.

It is true enough that a man is what he makes himself, yet it is also true that no one can in any real sense live to himself. The person who proclaims that he has never bothered himself about his ancestral connection and knows almost nothing about it, is uttering a very unworthy sentiment. He puts himself where he cannot ask that the people who will take his place will care anything for the memory he is to leave behind him. It has been very justly said that "not to know what others have been doing before us is to be always a child." As to the men who braved the forest and the savage to bring Highland within the realm of civilization a debt of honor and gratitude is due, no less than to the soldiers of Highland who in various wars have fought for their convictions of right.

One leading purpose of the present volume is to preserve what could be learned regarding the lines of descent of the pioneer families, so that the younger people who are coming on the stage of action may esteem their pioneer lineage as worthy to rank with that of sons or daughters of the American Revolution. What is thus put into print is preserved to an indefinite future. Twenty years ago it would have been possible to accomplish very much more, as well as to perform much better what has actually been accomplished. Twenty years hence it would be almost impossible to achieve a result which would be at all satisfactory.

The individual owner of this book will do well to mark on the margin or otherwise such alterations or extensions as he may know of. In this way they may be preserved to posterity.

SECTION III

EXPLANATORY

IF a local history is to come within a reasonable price, it must not be a bulky volume. If it is to be comprehensive, it must be concise and repetition must be avoided. This is particularly true of sketches in family history. If these are written in loose, narrative form, a great amount of space is consumed, and the language grows tiresome because unavoidably monotonous. Furthermore, the reader's attention is scattered by the way the narrative is written, and by the many details likely to be woven into it.

In this volume we present genealogic history in a tabular form and with few details not bearing directly on the line of descent. The reader is to look into other and appropriate chapters for biographic items and for facts relating to civil, military, or professional service, or such miscellaneous matters as might otherwise be expected.

In the following lists we have sought to give the names of all persons of the earlier generations, and also the adults of the present one. We have not attempted to include all families of single or un-grown children. Correct information in this line is very tedious to secure, and within even a short while it becomes a good deal out of date. We have not omitted mention of persons passing away in infancy or childhood, provided names were given to them. To leave out these names would make the record not only incomplete, but misleading. Such mention conveys a story of its own and there is no strong reason for leaving it out.

The reader is asked to look closely to the explanations and abbreviations which will now be described.

Ordinarily, the name of an adult would be followed by dates of birth and death, then by a statement as to residence and occupation, and finally by the name of the companion in marriage, together with the date of marriage. But in a majority of instances, one or two of these dates are unknown and perhaps all three of them. In the average list of children we are able to give one or more dates. These are very servicable in locating the period of time during which a given generation is performing its part in the world. Yet for considerations readily seen, we have not given all the dates we knew, when such dates concern the younger people of the present period.

The leading or exclusive occupation is to be understood as farming unless something else is mentioned. Where there is no mention

of residence, it is to be understood that the person always lived in Highland, so far as our information goes.

A dash coming where we should expect either a given name or surname means that such portion of the entire name is unknown. Where two hyphens occur, these mean that both given name and surname are unknown.

When a widow remarries, the surname of her late husband is added to her maiden name. If she has previously married more than once, the surnames of all the prior husbands are added successively. When the maiden surname of the widow is unknown, the title "Mrs." is prefixed to her given name.

When the married companion is from another county of Virginia or West Virginia, the name of the county follows the surname, being separated from it by a comma. There are no counties of the same name in both the Virginias, and to add the name of the state should be unnecessary. The name of a well-known city or town is sometimes given in place of the county, and where there is a county of the same name as the town, the word "county," "town," or "city" is given. When the said person is from another state or a foreign country, the name of such state or foreign country is of course given. When a star follows the name of the place, it means that the couple go to live in that place.

When a word denoting nationality is followed by a star, it means that the person is of that nationality by birth; otherwise, that he is such only by descent.

A hyphen with a space on each side separates names when given in solid order, numerals being omitted.

Where greater brevity is thought desirable, facts pertaining to married companions, residence, etc., are placed between parentheses instead of being set off by hyphens.

A date coming after a person's name, only a hyphen standing between and no special explanation being given, means that we find mention of the person in the said year. When a date follows the name of a place it means the person removed to such place in that year.

When a small c immediately follows a date, it means the date is not known to be exact, though believed to be very near the true year.

When the name of a man is followed by "k*," it means the person was killed in battle or died of wounds. When "D*" is used, it means he died of illness or accident while in service. The numerals following "k*" or "D*" specify the war itself. The Dunmore War is indicated by "1774," the Revolution by "1775," the Second War for Independence by "1812," and the Secession War by "61." But when the precise year is known, it is accordingly given, and the star is then placed after the numeral instead of after the letter. A "k" without a star refers to a violent death in time of peace.

The expression "(1)" used just after a name refers to the pioneer, in whom the line of descent begins. The children of the pioneer, or progenitor, are designated by "C-2." The children of his children are designated by "C-3," and likewise with still later generations. Thus the figure following the capital letter indicates the degree of descent. Instead of "C-2," a higher figure is used in certain instances, where a gap in the line of descent is passed over, the extent of such gap being known. The figure then shows the degree of descent from the pioneer himself. But when there is doubt as to the degree of descent, "C" is used alone, the numeral being omitted.

The average proportion between descendants in the male and female lines was discussed in the preceding chapter. If, therefore, a person classifying as "C-5" is one of 10 such persons bearing the same surname, he is likely to have 150 other kinsfolk of the same degree of descent from his pioneer ancestor. But when the female lines are included it will readily be seen that each group-family must overlap several others.

When a star follows any of the above expressions, it means that the list of names is given in the order of age, beginning with the oldest member of the family. Some of the lists not so marked are probably in the same order, or nearly so. But very frequently the names are set down as the informant recollected them, and sometimes he would group them according to sex. When it has seemed possible to improve on this miscellaneous order, we have done so.

"Misc." for "miscellaneous" or "unplaced" refers to names which appear to belong somewhere in the line of descent but which we are not able to place with certainty. Some of these names were unknown to the informants, or were overlooked by them. In some instances they may not really belong to the family at all.

When "m?" follows a given name, it means we have knowledge that some person of that very name married a person of the name that follows; but whether it is the right John or Susan—as the case may be—is not a matter of certainty. When a question mark follows the given name, the given name is in doubt. When it follows the surname, the surname is in doubt. When such points follow both given name and surname the entire matter is in doubt.

"H'stead" for "homestead" refers to the farm on which the pioneer settled.

A dagger (†) indicates a householder residing in Highland in the present year. Yet it does not prove practicable to make such mention complete in all cases.

Other Abbreviations

Hld.—Highland County.

Pdn.—Pendleton County.

- Rkm.—Rockingham County.
Aug.—Augusta County.
R'bridge—Rockbridge County.
Shen.—Shenandoah County.
Alleg.—Alleghany County.
G'brier—Greenbrier County.
Poca.—Pocahontas County.
Rph.—Randolph County.
W.—The whole region west of Alleghany Mountains.
E. Va.—Virginia east of Blue Ridge.
Valley—Shenandoah Valley.
Eng.—English.
Ger.—German.
S.—Irish—Scotch-Irish.
B. Dist.—Bluegrass district.
M. Dist.—Monterey district.
S. Dist.—Stonewall district.
Mry.—Monterey town.
McD.—McDowell town.
D Hill—Doe Hill village.
New H.—New Hampden village.
V'pool—Vanderpool and vicinity.
CB—Crabbottom Valley—also village.
BV—Big Valley.
BC—Back Creek Valley.
JR—Jackson's River Valley.
BP—Bullpasture Valley.
CP—Cowpasture Valley.
Calfp.—Calfpasture Valley.
SC—Straight Creek Valley.
SF—South Fork.
NF—North Fork.
SB—South Branch.
Shaw's F'k—Shaw's Fork.
BP Mn—Bullpasture Mountain.
W'ville—Williamsville.
H'waters—Headwaters.
FW—Forks of Waters.
Pny.—Pinckney.
b.—born.
m.—married.
D.—deceased—of an adult.
d.—died in youth.
dy.—died in infancy.
h.—husband.

w.—wife.
ss.—sister.
n.—near.
n. c.—no children.
inf.—infant or infants.
came—came to Highland.
away—left the county.
others—other names in same family.
h'd—head of the stream spoken of.
br.—branch of a river or creek.

Other abbreviations found in the following chapters are those in common use, and hence it should not be necessary to explain them here.

SECTION IV

OUTLINE SKETCH OF PIONEER AND SUB-PIONEER FAMILIES

WE now present lists of Pioneer and Sub-Pioneer families. Following each surname are the following particulars, so far as our information permits:

1. The given name of the settler.
2. His residence before coming here.
3. The year in which we find the first mention of his being here.
4. The place of his settlement.
5. The section of the county in which his descendants in the male line are chiefly or wholly found.

A very few names are omitted owing to a want of precise information.

Arbogast. Michael - 1766 - CB (W. H. Arbogast's) - CB and Mry. Armstrong. John and William - Loudoun - 1794 - BP, 1 mile S. of D Hill - upper BP, CP, and JR.

Beathe. Joseph - 1778 - Crab Run - McD.

Benson. George - 1776 - CP, Benson's Run - lower CP.

Benson. Mathias - 1787 - Dry Br. - V'pool.

Beverage. John - N. J. - 1780 - h'd of SC - SC and Mry.

Bird. John - Germany - 1780c - Big BC, n. Valley Center - BC and Mry.

Blagg. William - Albemarle - 1780 - 1 mile NW. of D Hill - same locality.

Bodkin. Richard - 1746 - BP, 4 miles S. of McD. - upper BP and CP and Mry.

Bradshaw. James - England - 1770c - BP, n. Poverty - same locality and McD.

Briscoe. Isaac - 1798c - Little BC n. Naples - same locality.

Bussard. Rudolph - Penna. - 1796c - CB, Wimer Run - BV and Mry.

Campbell. Alexander - Md. - 1797 - BC, mouth of Campbell Run - BC and Mry.

Chestnut. William - 1781 - BC, n. Valley Center - same locality.

Colaw. Frederick - Penna. - 1799 - CB, Wimer Run - same locality and Mry.

Cunningham. Robert - 1761 - CB, n. New H. - Mry.

Curry. Richard - Ireland - 1782c - BC, n. Bath line - n. McD.

Davis. Paschal - Penna. - 1793 - CP, Benson Run - Davis Run.

Devericks. Thomas - 1766 - H'waters - same locality.

- Douglas. Thomas - 1781 - Crab Run - upper BP.
Ervine. Benjamin - Ireland - 1800c - BC, n. Mill Gap - McD.
Ervine. William - Rkm. - 1815c - upper CP - same locality and McD.
Evick. George - Pdn. - 1784 - SC - McD.
Fleisher. Peter - Germany - 1765 - SB, at Pdn. line - same locality, Meadowdale, and BP.
Fox. Michael - 1792c - CB, upper Wimer Run - same locality BV, and Mry.
Gibson. Samuel - Albemarle - 1810c - V'pool Gap - same locality and Mry.
Graham. Robert - Aug. - 1752c - BP, 2 miles above Clover Cr. - same locality.
Gum. John - 1766 - CB, Frank's Run - B. Dist. and SC.
Gum. Adam - CB - B. Dist.
Gwin. David - Aug. - 1780 - JR, 1 mile from Bath line - BV.
Gwin. Joseph - Aug. - 1781 - lower CP - same locality.
Halterman. Charles - Germany - 1786 - SC - same locality.
Hevener. Jacob - Pdn. - 1794 - H'town - CB and Mry.
Hevener. John - Pdn. - 1815c - upper CB - same locality and Mry.
Hicklin. John - 1756 - BP, below Clover Cr. - same locality.
Hicks. John - 1810c ? - BP, 3 miles above McD. - BV.
Hidy. John - 1800c - lower CB - same locality.
Hiner. John - Shen. - 1775 - Pdn. line, NE. of D Hill - all districts.
Hodge. John - England - 1805c - upper Shaw's F'k - same locality.
Hull. Peter - Aug. - 1765 - middle CB - same locality and upper JR.
Jack. John - 1812c - Crab Run - CB.
Johns. Isaac - N. J. - 1785c - lower Shaw's F'k - same locality.
Jones. (A) Henry - N. Y. - 1795 - h'd of CP - all districts.
Jones. (B) James? - 1795c - h'd of SC - Mry.
Jordan. John - 1766 - CP, n. Palo Alto - CB and n. Mry.
Kelly. William - 1810c? - Dry Br. - same locality.
Killingsworth. Richard - 1782 - BP Mn - same locality.
Kinkead. Thomas - Ky. - 1800c - middle CB - same locality.
Lantz. Bernard - before 1766 - CB, Frank's Run - lower SB.
Lightner. Adam - Penna. - 1790c - BC, n. Bath line - same locality.
Lockridge. Andrew - Aug. - 1774 - BP, below Poverty - same locality.
Malcomb. Joseph - 1752c - BP, above Clover Cr. - BP, above McD.
Matheny. David - 1790c - BC, n. Mill Gap - same locality and Mry.
McAllister. Thomas - 1800c? - BV - same locality.
McCoy. John - Aug. - 1773 - 1 mile S. of D Hill - same locality.

- McCrea. Robert - 1790c - upper BP Mn - same locality.
 McGlaughlin. John - 1794c - JR, n. Pinckney - same locality.
 McNulty. John - Ireland - 1810c - JR, above V'pool - CB and McD.
 Mullenax. John - 1781 - lower CB - CB and Alleghany Valley.
 Nicholas. George - 1770 - FW - CB.
 Peck. Garrett - 1782c - SC, above FW - n. Mry.
 Pullin. Loftus - 1746 - BP, 1 mile above Clover Cr. - BP and Mry.
 Ralston. Samuel - Aug.? - 1815c - BP, 3 miles NW. of McD. - all districts.
 Rider. William - 1780 - BC, n. Valley Center - same locality.
 Samples. John - Ky. - 1804 - h'd of SC - same locality.
 Seybert. Henry - Pdn. 1775c - SC - same locality.
 Siron. John - Penna. - 1792c - BP, Siron's Mill - upper BP.
 Slaven. John - Ireland - 1775c - Meadowdale - same locality, CB, and Mry.
 Stephenson. James - Penna. - 1790c - JR, above V'pool - all districts.
 Steuart. William - Scotland - 1755c - mouth of Shaw's F'k - CP and BP.
 Townsend. Ezekiel? - 1780 - Little BC, n. Bath line - same locality.
 Trimble. James - Scotland - 1797 - SC, n. Mry. - around Mry.
 Wade. John - Md. - 1780 - BC, n. Green Hill - BC.
 Wagoner. Christian - 1772 - CB, Frank's Run - CB and SC.
 White. John - Germany - 1785c - lower CB - SC.
 Wiley. Robert - 1773 - Dry Br. - lower JR and BC.
 Wilson. William and Samuel - Aug. - 1758 - D Hill - all districts.
 Wooddell. John - 1830 - BP - n. D Hill.
 Woods. Samuel - Albemarle - 1800c - BC, n. Green Hill - same locality and V'pool.

Sub-Pioneers

- Alexander. John W. - R'bridge - 1856 - BP, 1 mile S. of McD. - same locality.
 Brown. (B) Thomas - 1833 - BV - n. Bolar.
 Chew. Ezekiel - 1820c - CB, Frank's Run - same locality.
 Cobb. (A) John A. - Buckingham - 1849c - Little Crab Run - JR.
 Corrigan. Michael - Ireland - 1855c - JR, n. Pny.
 Deihl. Amos - Frederick - 1855c - CP, above turnpike ford - same locality.
 Eagle. Christian - Aug. - 1825 - n. D Hill - same locality.
 Fisher. James - Pdn. - 1856 - CB, n. H'town - n. New H.
 Fleming. William W. - Nova Scotia - 1845c - Mry. - same locality.

- Gilmer. Samuel - Penna. - 1826 - BC, n. Valley Center - same locality.
- Griffen. William - N. Y. - 1815c - JR, n. Bath line - n. Pny.
- Hansel. Charles W. - Bath - 1840c - lower CB - McD. and Mry.
- Helms. James - Rkm. - 1834c - BP, below Clover Cr. - same locality.
- Hinegarner. Godlove - 1830 - JR - same locality.
- Hook. Robert S. - Rkm. - 1825 - CP, n. Vilna - same locality and McD.
- Houlihan. Michael - Ireland - 1858c - JR, n. Pny. - same locality.
- Hupman. Peter - Aug. 1835 - lower BP - same locality.
- Keister. William R. - Pdn. - 1845c - BP, n. McKendree - same locality.
- Kramer. Conrad - Aug. - CB - same locality.
- Lamb. John - Aug. - 1830c - 2 miles NW. of McD. - same locality.
- Lunsford. John - 1800c - Alleg. Mtn., n. pike - Mry.
- Maloy. Patrick - Ireland - Davis Run - same locality.
- Marshall. William - Hardy - 1846 - lower CB - same locality.
- Masters. Andrew M. - Pdn. - 1850c - n. McD. - same locality.
- Mauzy. David L. - Rkm. - 1850c - middle CB - CB.
- Michael. John - Aug. - 1825c? - n. Palo Alto - BP.
- Newman. Jacob - Shen. - 1845c - CB, Wimer Run - same locality.
- Price. Townsend - Rkm. - 1856 - BP, n. McKendree - same locality.
- Revercomb. George - Aug. - 1830 - lower BP - n. Poverty.
- Reynolds. Stephen J. - Aug. - 1850 - H'waters - same locality.
- Shumate. Augustus - Rkm. - 1849 - Mry. - all districts.
- Sipe. John E. and William A. - Rkm. - 1854 and 1856 - SC - same locality.
- Siple. Joel and George - Shen. - 1834 - n. D Hill - McD.
- Strathy. Wilmot - Scotland - 1855c - unlocated - SC.
- Sullenberger. Samuel - Penna. - 1820c - New H. - Mry.
- Swecker. Benjamin - Rkm. - 1845c - CB, Frank's Run - CB.
- Swope. Peter - Aug. - 1848 - CP, later, D Hill - lower BP.
- Terry. James - Louisa - 1819c - BC, n. Mill Gap - JR and BC.
- Vance. Benjamin - Aug. - 1846 - BP, at Davis Run - same locality.
- Wees. Haman - Foca. - Middle Mn. - same locality.
- Whistleman. George - 1830c - BP Mn, n. Palo Alto - n. McD.
- Whitelaw. Alexander - Orange - 1845c - Mry.
- Will. William W. - 1844c - CB, Wimer Run - same locality.
- Wilson. John - Lewis - 1840c - CP, at turnpike ford - same locality.
- Wright. Thomas - Bath - 1815c - lower BP - same locality.

SECTION V

ADJUNCT FAMILIES

WITH some of our older families certain others are wholly included by intermarriage. The following is an approximate list of such annex families:

- Arbogast: Lunsford, Marshall (in part), Will.
- Armstrong: Hinegarner.
- Beverage: Jack.
- Bodkin: Whistleman.
- Bradshaw: Gillett.
- Burner: Hiner, Siron, Siple, Pruitt.
- Campbell: Patterson.
- Carlile: Jones (A), Gwin (in part), Peebles, Helms.
- Carpenter: Gillespie.
- Colaw: Middleton, Nelson.
- Curry: Matheny, Ralston, Hite.
- Dever (B): Houlihan.
- Doyle (A): Corrigan.
- Ervine: Armstrong, Hook.
- Eye: Price.
- Gardner: Fulton.
- Gibson: Kyle.
- Gilmor: Dever (B).
- Graham: Wright.
- Hevener: Brock.
- Hull: Sitlington, Kinkead, Faurote, Sipe (one branch), Burner (one branch).
- Johns: Morton.
- Lantz: Chew.
- Lockridge: Keister (B).
- McClung: Seig, Summers.
- McCoy: Keister (A).
- Michael: Neil.
- Moyers: Layne, Maloy, Hammer (one branch).
- Newman: Hildebrand.
- Peck: Doyle (A), Cobb (B).
- Pullin: Cobb (A), Bishop (A), Thompson, McNett, Dickson, Carwell.
- Rexrode: Quidore, Bryant.
- Rymer: Calhoun.

Snyder: Fisher, Stover, Anderson.
Stephenson: McNulty.
Steuart: Callahan, Briscoe, Hupman, Frail.
Sullenberger: Seiver, Suddarth.
Trimble: Samples, Sipe (one branch).
White: Judy.
Wilson (A): Stephenson, McNulty.
Wilson (B): Holt, Pitsenberger.
Wimer: Hevener (B).
Wooddell: Hansel.
Zickafoose: Bussard, Gibbs.

SECTION VI

PIONEER AND SUB-PIONEER GENEALOGY

Index

| | | |
|-----------|---------------|--------------|
| Alexander | Gwin | McNulty |
| Arbogast | Halterman | Michael |
| Armstrong | Hansel | Mullenax |
| Beathe | Hevener | Newman |
| Benson | Hicklin | Nicholas |
| Beverage | Hicks | Peck |
| Bird | Hidy | Price |
| Blagg | Hinegarner | Pullin |
| Bodkin | Hiner | Ralston |
| Bradshaw | Hodge | Revercomb |
| Briscoe | Hook | Reynolds |
| Bussard | Houlihan | Robertson |
| Campbell | Hull | Ross |
| Chestnut | Hupman | Ryder |
| Chew | Jack | Samples |
| Cobb | Johns | Seybert |
| Colaw | Jones | Shumate |
| Corrigan | Jordan | Sipe |
| Curry | Kelly | Siple |
| Davis | Killingsworth | Siron |
| Deihl | Kinhead | Slaven |
| Dever | Kramer | Snyder |
| Devericks | Lamb | Stephenson |
| Douglas | Lantz | Steuart |
| Doyle | Leach | Strathy |
| Eagle | Lightner | Sullenberger |
| Ervine | Lockridge | Swecker |
| Fisher | Lunsford | Terry |
| Fleisher | Malcomb | Townsend |
| Folks | Maloy | Trimble |
| Fox | Marshall | Vance |
| Gilmer | Matheny | Wade |
| Graham | McClung | Wagoner |
| Griffin | McCoy | Waybright |
| Grogg | McCrea | Whistleman |
| Gum | McGlaughlin | White |

Whitelaw
Wiley
Will

Wilson
Wooddell
Woods

Wright

In the following topics the various lines of descent from the pioneer are separately followed, step by step. "C-3" follows "C-2," and "C-4" follows "C-3." When, after a list of offspring under "C-6 of James," the reader finds a list headed "C-4 of John," this means that one line of progeny has been traced as far forward as our plan carries it, and that another line is now taken up. In the instance named, the reader should look back to the first list he finds headed "C-3," and there he will find the "John" whose line is now taken up.

Turn back to Section III for full explanations.

Alexander. John W. - son of Andrew (m. Susan Hunter) - b. 1835, D. 1908 - m. Nancy S. Sitlington Sterrett - C-2* -

1. Minnie B. - b. 1858 - m. 1. John B. Stephenson, 1876, 2. S. K. McClung, G'brier, 3. J. G. Dunsmore, G'brier.* 2. William T. - m. Mary L. Burke, Aug. 3. Cora H. - m. Emerson A. Johnson, Monroe.* 4. Andrew A. - m. Mattie P. Whitmore, R'bridge. 5. Susan S. - m. B. Hiner Hansel. 6. Charles G. - m. Mary E. Hidy - C-3 - Mary J. (dy.). 7. James - d. 14c. 8. Edward - d. 10c. 9. Howard F.* - m. Elizabeth T. Sperry, Washington, D. C. - C-3 - inf. (dy.).

C-3* of William T. -

Mary S. (dy.) - Emerson B. (b. 1890) - Russell K. - Josephine S. - Margaret D. - Dunbar M. - Eugenia K. - William T., Jr. - Robert B. (dy.) - Keith D. (dy.).

C-3* of Andrew A. -

Mary A. (dy.) - Elizabeth M. (b. 1895) - Bonnie E.

Arbogast. Michael - b. 1734c, D. 1812 - m. Mary - - C-2 -

1. Adam - m. Margaret Hull - age 100c - Poca. 2. David - m. Elizabeth - - O. 3. John - m. Hannah Davis - Pdn. 4. George - m. Catharine Yeager, 1791. 5. Henry - m. 1. Sophia Wade, 1792, 2. Elizabeth Seybert - D. 1844. 6. Peter - m. Sarah - - O. before 1815. 7. Michael - m. Barbara Bussard, 1792 - O. before 1815.

C-3 of Adam. -

1. Benjamin - 2. William - 3. Adam - m. Mary Davis, 1823. 4. Jacob - 5. Susan - m. John Lunsford, 1804. 6. Elizabeth - 7. Mary - 8-9. Girls - dy.

C-3 of John (2). -

1. John - m.? Mary Wood, 1824. 2. Jonathan - m. Catharine Wimer, 1813 - n. c. 3. Rachel - m. Daniel Waybright, 1811. 4. Rebecca - b. 1791, D. 1879 - m. Mathias Waybright. 5. Mary A. - m. Jacob Ketterman, 1820. 6. Joseph - m. Sarah Ketterman, 1820. 7. Moses - m. Elizabeth Zickafoose, 1819. 8. Adam.

C-3 of George (2). -

1. Hannah - b. 1792c, D. 1856 - m. Jacob Mullenax. 2. Daniel - m. Sarah Swecker, 1817. 3. Emmanuel - m. 1. Jane Gum, 1824, 2. Isabella Wimer, 1839. 4. Catharine - m. John Janes, 1828. 5. Elizabeth - m. Jacob Sponangle, 1821. 6. Leah - 7. Mary - 8. Adam - 9. Henry.

C-4 of Daniel (3). -

1. William S. - D.* '61 - m. Catharine Eagle, 1843 - C-5 - Samuel (in E. Va.). 2. John W. - b. 1835, D. 1890 - m. Amanda M. Hansel. 3. George - s. - k. runaway horse. 4. Henry W. - m. - Judy, Pdn. - W. Va. 5. Benjamin F. - m. Cynthia A. Wilson - Ill. - D.

C-5* of John W. -

Emory M. (m. Annie S. McGuffin, Bath) - Ella G. - Lucy K. - Arthur W. - Charles C. - Ruth W. (d.) - J. Edward (sheriff)† - Sarah B.

C-5 of Henry W. -

Leah (m. Erastus D. Carr - away) - Mary (m. John A. Marshall) - Elizabeth (m. Dr. James S. Harding) - Sarah (s.) - John (dy.).

C-4 of EMMANUEL. -

1. Jeremiah E. - b. 1834, D. 1895 - m. Mary J. Hidy. 2. Norval - Ill. 3. Caroline - m. Dr. Charles T. Gray, Hld. - Ill. 4. Margaret - m. David Seiver. 5. Rachel - m. - Bishop, W.*

C-5* of Jeremiah E. -

Carrie E. (m. Charles H. Slaven) - William G. (m. Mary Kinhead).

C-6* of William G. -

Howard K.† (m. Lucy Fox) - William G. (s. - G'brier).

C-3 of HENRY. - (by 1) -

1. Andrew - m. Barbara Wimer, 1821. 2. Phoebe - m. John Rexrode, 1814. 3. Mary - m. Peter Halterman, 1815. 4. Margaret - m. John Gall, 1817. 5. Eleanor - m. Jonas Lantz, 1810. 6. Sophia - m. Peter Arbogast, 1822. (By 2) - 7. George - m. 1. Lavina L. Ervine, 1840, 2. Eunice Peninger, 1846. 8. Levi - m. 1. Catharine Peninger, 1848, 2. Catharine Eagle Arbogast. 9. Henry - b. 1821, D. 1901 - m. Mary M. Sullenberger, 1843. 10. Ephraim - m. Grace Allen, 1837. 11. Benjamin - m. Mildred Gray - n. c. 12. Elizabeth - m. William W. Will, 1845. 13. Hester - m. Jesse Waybright, 1843. 14. Catharine - m. Jesse Colaw. 15. Sarah - m. Andrew Jordan, 1834. 16. Lavina - m. John Chew, 1846. 17. Alcinda - m. Harvey Vance.

C-4* of George. - (by 2) -

1. William H.† - b. 1845 - m. Barbara E. Fleisher, 1874. 2. Mary C. - m. James M. Kee, Pdn., 1879. 3. Virginia - m. Harmon H. Seybert.

C-5* of William H. -

Fay F. (d.) - Gay G. (m. Frank C. Beverage) - Ollie (m. Kenton L. Mullenax) - Cameron E. - Mamie C. - Martha M. - W. Lurty.

C-4* of LEVI. -

1. Mary A. (m. Robert M. Hildebrand) - 2. Martha J. (m. Henry E. Colaw) - 3. Charles† (m. Jane Gum).

C-4 of Henry. -

1. William - m. — Houchin, W. Va. - Poca. 2. Abel P. - m. Amanda E. Swecker, 1888. 3. Charles - d. 4. John - m. Susan Wimer. 5. Samuel - m. — Riley, Lewis. 6. Benjamin S. - d. 7. Sarah S. - b. 1860 - m. John K. Kramer, W. Va. 8. Mary - m. 1. Jesse Patterson, 2. Solomon Harper. 9. Elizabeth A. - m. James C. Kemper, Lewis. 10. L. Virginia - m. Samuel B. Jordan.

C-5 of John. -

John - Virginia (dy.).

C-5 of Samuel. -

Frances - Ruth - Essie - Willis - Charles - Hebe - Pryor - Riley - Hubert.

C-5 of Abraham. -

Margaret - Okey - Ruth - Robert - Mary - Frederick - Carl - Russell - 5 others (dy.).

C-4 of EPHRAIM. -

1. Elizabeth J. - b. 1842 - m. George Harper, Pdn., 1858. 2. William M.† - m. Lucy D. Harding, 1886. 3. Jane - m. Daniel Grogg.

C-5* of William M. -

Flemmie (m. Marvin E. Fitzwater, O., 1909) - Hubert - Nannie - Sarah - Raymond - Benjamin - Evelyn - William.

Misc. -

1. Edward. - C. - Christina (m. Jesse Davis, 1847) - George (m. Mary Reed, 1842). 2. Jesse - m. Phoebe —. C. - Bert A. (m. Marion Peck, 1890) - Lucy D. (m. S— L. Simmons, 1886) - Samuel E. (m. Esther F. Simmons, 1895). 3. Lavina - m. Charles Gum, 1825. 4. Michael - m. Edith Ketterman, 1819. 5. Peter - m. Sophia Arbogast, 1822. 6. William - m. Grace —.

Armstrong. (A) William - m. Elizabeth J. Erwin - D. 1814 - C-2. -

1. Elizabeth - m. John Douglas, 1823. 2. William - m. Eleanor Wilson. 3. Jared - m. Martha Wilson, 1820. 4. Jane - m. Samuel Wilson, 1819. 5. John - m. Mary Wilson, 1812 - W. Va. 6. George - m. Eunice C. Propst. 7. James - m. - - 8. Nancy J. - m. Godlove Hinegarner, 1831.

C-3 of William. -

1. Harrison - 2. Harvey - b. 1833 - m. Margaret McCoy, 1854.

C-3 of Jared. -

1. Elizabeth - m. Samuel Wilson. 2. Jane - m. Andrew J. Jones. 3. Victoria - m. Henry Jones. 4. Martha - dy. 5. Alfred - b. 1820 - m. Margaret L. Wilson, 1868. 6. Matherial E. - m. Josiah Armstrong. 7. Margaret A. - m. George M. Karicofe.

C-4 of Alfred. - (in Aug.) -

Alice (m. in Aug.*) - Ruth (dy.) - Wilber C. - Lula (m. in Aug.*) - Olin C. (m. in Aug.*) - Marvin H. (m. in Aug.*).

C-3 of JOHN. -

1. Mary - m. William Welsh. 2. Martha - m. James Hull - Upshur. 3. Ann - 4. Jane - 5. Jared - m. — Bennett - (C-4 - William - Charles - Robert) - 6. John - m. Sarah Talbott.

C-3 of George. -

1. William H. - b. 1845 - m. Susannah Bodkin, 1870. 2. Rankin - 3. James - 4. Sarah.

C-3 of James. -

1. Elizabeth A. - m. William Ervine. 2. James - 3. Charles.

Armstrong. (B) John - bro. to William - m. Agnes Erwin - D. 1821 - C-2.* -

1. Elizabeth - b. 1780. 2. William - b. 1783 - away. 3. Jared - b. 1785, D. 1865 - m. Agnes Hiner. 4. Jane - b. 1787, D. 1857 - m. Joseph Hiner, 1808. 5. John - b. 1790 - m. Margaret Jones, 1812 - O. 6. Margaret - b. 1792 - m. George Crummett. 7. Mary - twin to Margaret - D. 1867 - m. John Bodkin. 8. James - b. 1795 - m. 1. Elizabeth Hiner, 2. — Smith - W. Va. 9. George - b. 1797 - m. Sarah Hiner, 1824. 10. Thomas - b. 1799 - m. Sarah Pullin, 1822 - Lewis. 11. Nancy - b. 1802 - m. John Knicely, 1827 - away. 12. Samuel - b. 1804 - m. Mary Taylor, Rkm.

C-3 of Jared. -

1. Abel H. - m. Mary A. Wilson, 1837. 2. Allen - m. Elizabeth Steuart. 3. Martha - m. Solomon Hedrick, Pdn.* 4. Matilda - m. 1. Thomas J. Edmond, 1834, 2. Charles Roberts, 1846. 5. Mahala - m. Jacob Edmond. 6. Lucinda B. - b. 1826 - m. George Hiner.

C-4 of Abel H. -

1. Jared M. - b. 1843 - m. Martha E. Armstrong, 1867. 2. Gideon - k.* '61. 3. William - k.* '61. 4. Henry - m. Alice Hiner. 5. Joseph - m. Mary Wanless, Bath. 6. Mary - m. Martin Rexrode. 7. Huldah J. - m. Andrew J. Keister, Pdn.,* 1874. 8. Margaret - m. Edwin Propst. 9. Martha - m. Samuel Hoover.

C- of — ?

1. Joseph - m. Mary Siple. 2. Jared - k.* '61.

C- of Joseph. -

Jane (m. Archibald Revercomb) - Jacob H. (m. Bertie E. Siple, 1901).

C-4 of Allen. -

1. John M.† - b. 1849 - m. Mary E. Steuart, 1877. 2. Arbelia - m. Eskridge Hiner. 3. Wilda - m. Jefferson Edmond. 4. Mary - m. — Armstrong. 5. Margaret - m. William Steuart. 6. Thomas - 7. Abbott L.† - m. Martha Siron. 8. Arthur.

C-5* of John M. -

James M.† (m. Emma V. Hupman) - Mary A. (m. James E.

Splawn - D.) - Charles S.† (m. Mary E. Devericks, 1906) - Ernest B. C-3* of GEORGE. -

1. Margaret - m. Rev. Thomas Monroe. 2. Clarissa - dy. 3. Harmon - dy. 4. Josiah - m. Matherial E. Armstrong. 5. Nancy - m. Benjamin T. Hook. 6. John M.† - b. 1835 - m. Esther A. Hamilton, 1860. 7. Oliver - m. Elizabeth J. Davis, Pdn. - Fauquier, 1880. 8. Jemima - m. Benjamin F. Jackson, N. C., 1872. 9. Sarah - m. Samuel Siple, Pdn.* 10. Lucinda - m. Osborne Wilson. 11. Mary - twin to Lucinda - s. 12. Martha E. - m. Jared M. Armstrong. 13. George - m. Virginia Hiner.

C-4* of Josiah. -

1. Alfred O. - m. Ella V. Stalnaker, G'brier - Md. 2. John O.* - m. Ada Stein, Md. 3. Emerson W.† - b. 1858 - m. Loretta Trimble, 1890 (C-5 - Olin - Robert - Jared - Mary H. - Edwin - James). 4. Howard - s. 5. Josiah† - b. 1864 - m. Louie B. Hiner, 1894 (C-5 - Mason - Elizabeth).

C-4 of John M. -

1. J. Morgan† - b. 1863 - m. Harriet A. Pruitt, 1896. 2. George W.† - m. M. Viola McNett, 1895. 3. Charles R.† - m. Osie Faurote, 1900.

C-4* of Oliver. - (all away)

Harmon D. - Ruhama C. (m. William Trumbo, Pdn.) - John M. (Mineral) - Jefferson C. (Rkm.) - George H. - Laban B. - Hendron H. - Sarah V. - Annie A. - Lucy J. - Martha O.

C-3* of SAMUEL. -

1. Benami - b. 1832 - m. Mary C. Lamb, 1854. 2. Jared - m. Sabina Varner. 3. Eli - m. Elizabeth Bodkin, Pdn.* 4. Margaret - m. Emmanuel Mitchell. 5. Tacy - m. Harrison Simmons. 6. Palmyra - m. Peter Lamb. 7. Hudson† - b. 1843 - m. Malinda J. Ralston, 1866. 8. William E.† - b. 1846 - m. 1. Sarah C. Price, 1866, 2. Susan Bodkin. 9. John E.† - b. 1848c - m. Barbara Crummett, 1868. 10. George - d.

C-4* of Benami. -

1. Azariah - m. Margaret A. Findlay, 1880. 2. George H. - m. Elizabeth C. McCray, 1885.

C-4 of Eli. -

1. William H. - b. 1868 - m. Cora A. Todd, Pdn., 1893. 2. Jared M. - m. Margaret M. Rexrode, 1906. 3. J. Riley - m. Hannah Simmons, Pdn.* 4. Wesley - m. Gertrude Propst, Pdn.*

C-4 of Hudson. -

1. Gilbert T. - b. 1867 - m. Dora C. Eagle, 1891. 2. J. Wesley - m. Mabel V. Kincaid, 1905. 3. Robert J. - m. Elizabeth E. Hupman, 1908.

C-4 of William E. - (by 1)

1. J. Morgan† - b. 1867 - m. Elizabeth E. Wooddell, 1887. (by 2)
2. George - 3. Granville m. Sarah Leach. 4. Van S. - m. in Ill.*

5. Samuel E. - b. 1877 - m. Lucy F. Ervine, 1896. 6. Benami - m. Emily Leach, 1904. 7. Louie - m. O. Reese McCray. 8. Dora - m. Harrison Malcomb.

C-4 of John E. -

1. Nannie - m. Eliezer Y. Deihl. 2. Tehama - m. Thaddeus T. Deihl. 3. Clarissa - m. Lankford Simmons. 4. Kate - m. 1. Henry McCray, 2. Charles Shull. 5. Jacob C. - b. 1878 - m. Lucy M. Hook, 1906. 6. George - s. - U. S. A. 7. Robert E. - m. Minnie M. Kiser, Pdn., 1910. 8. William - m. in Aug.*

Beverage. John - m. Elizabeth Lowderbeck - D. 1826 - C-2. -

1. John - m. Margaret Rymer - D. 1830. 2. David - m. Ann Shinneberger, 1810 - CB - D. 1818. 3. Elizabeth - b. 1777 - m. John Peck - D. 1862. 4. Mary - m. Thomas Jones, 1799. 5. Jane - m. William Rymer. 6. Eve - s. 7. Henry - Ind. 8. Robert - b. 1792, D. 1856 - m. Margaret Keys, 1818. 9. Sarah E. - b. 1794c - m. John Jack, 1813.

C-3 of John. -

1. Thomas - m. 1. Mary H. Rexrode, 2. Elizabeth Seybert Trimble. 2. George - m. Hannah Hevener, 1830. 3. William - m. Mary McGlaughlin. 4. Eleanor - b. 1807, D. 1873 - m. Solomon Wagoner. 5. Martha - m. Abraham Buchanan, 1830 - Rph. 6. John - m. Margaret Hevener, 1837. 8. Andrew - m. Elizabeth J. Eagle, 1846 - Upshur. 7. Sarah M. - m. James D. Rymer, 1839.

C-4 of Thomas. - (by 1.)

1. James C. - b. 1849 - m. Frances Keister, 1877. 2. Sarah - s. 3. Amanda - m. Stewart W. Wimer. 4. Henrietta - m. Philip Eagle. 5. Nancy - m. Samuel C. Hevener. 6. Mary A. - m. John Varner. 7. Louisa D. - b. 1832 - m. John E. Anderson, W. Va., 1856. 8. Martha - m. Jonathan Shirley, W. Va. 9. Margaret - m. Daniel Varner. 10. Eleanor W. - b. 1835 - m. John B. Wagoner, 1857. 11. Lucinda A. - b. 1852 - m. Samuel T. Varner. 12. John - dy, 4.

C-5 of James C. -

1. Sarah (m. — Fleisher) - 2. Elizabeth (m. Charles G. Ralston).

C-4 of JOHN. -

1. S. Clark - m. Mary J. Rymer. 2. William A.† - b. 1844 - m. Virginia A. Trimble, 1871. 3. Andrew W.† - b. 1848 - m. Mary E. Hull, 1878. 4. Elizabeth - m. Josiah Beverage. 5. Sarah - W. Va. 6. Barbara E. - m. Joseph C. Skidmore, Pdn.* 7. Jane - m. William P. Rexrode.

C-5 of S. Clark. -

George (m. in W. Va.*) - Boyd† (m. Lucy Wagoner) - Harper (m. in W. Va.*) - William - Margaret (m. William Rexrode) - Grace (m. Kenny Puffenberger) - Emma (m. Walker Wagoner).

C-5 of William A. -

Isaac L. (m. Clara H. Seybert - county surveyor)* - Coe (m.

Sarah I. Lightner) - Edward C. (m. Margaret Lightner) - Elizabeth W. - Virgil (dy.) - Byron A.† (m. Ella Hiner) - Alpheus M. (dy. 8) - James W. (dy. 12) - Beecher B. (dy. 2).

C-5 of Andrew W. -

Elizabeth (m. Charles G. Ralston) - Ruth - Kenneth.

C-3* of ROBERT. -

1. Sarah - m. William H. Vint, Pdn.* 2. John R.† - b. 1824 - m. 1. Susan Moyers, 1857, 2. Amanda A. Ralston, 1871, 3. Mary Malcomb, 1880. 3. Adam - m. Margaret Lamb - Braxton. 4. Mary - m. in Upshur.* 5. Henry - s. 6. Andrew J. - b. 1835 - m. 1. Sarah Lantz, 1860, 2. Susan J. Jack - n. c.

C-4* of John R. - (by 1)

1. Sarah C. - b. 1858 - m. Eugene A. Hicklin. 2. Henry - dy. 3. 3. Samuel† - m. Frances Cunningham [C-5 - Brooks - Claude]. (By 2) 4. Rosa - m. John Bodkin. 5. William H. - m. Myrtle McCracken, O. - Ill. (By 3) 6. Olin S. - 7. Andrew M. - 8. J. Berlin - 9. Emory I. - 10. Gertrude - dy.

C-3 of David. -

1. Jacob - m. Susanna Snider, 1834 - away. 2. Peter - m. Susan White, 1846. 3. Seay.

Misc. -

1. Henry - m. Nancy Lunsford, 1833 - Poca. 2. George - m. — Hevener - Poca.

Beathe. Joseph - D. 1801 - C-2. -

1. Mary - m. John Griffith, 1805. 2. Joseph - m. Mary Pullin, 1816 - D. 1858c.

C-3 of Joseph. -

1. Joseph A. - s. 2. John M. - m. in Poca. - W. 3. William - s. 4. Peter - s. 5. Malinda - b. 1826 - m. James Hicklin. 6. Andrew J. - b. 1834 - m. Cynthia A. Fisher, Aug., 1859. 7. Samuel - m. Ann Crickard, Rph. 8. James M. - m. Mary M. Hicklin. 9. Frances - s. 10. Sarah - s. 11. Eliza - s. 12. Margaret - m. John Wolf - Rph.

C-4 of James M. -

William (in Kas.) - Felix (W.) - Joseph A. K. (b. 1847 - m. Louisa F. Ralston, 1868) - Catharine M. (m. Thomas G. Hook) - James R.† (m. 1. Mary M. Ralston, 1878, 2. Mary M. Hicklin, 1898) - Crawford - s. - Nancy J. (m. Conrad Ralston).

Misc. -

Cynthia A. - m. Charles A. Carroll, Aug., 1866.†

C. of Cynthia A. Carroll. -

1. James W. - m. 1. Rosa Pritt, Upshur. 2. John - m. Elizabeth May. 3. E. Florence - m. John H. Griffin.

Benson. Mathias - D. 1794 - m. Eleanor — - C-2. -

1. George - D. 1809c - m. Margaret — - CP. 2. Mathias - D.

1820 - m. - - - n. Mry. 3. Ervine - 4. Babel - 5. Elizabeth J. - m. Thomas? Pullin.

C-3 of George. -

1. Mary - m. Henry Swadley, Pdn., 1800c. 2. others.

C-3 of Mathias. -

1. Elizabeth - m. William Lockridge, 1796. 2. Sarah - m. William Wiley, 1799. 3. Eleanor - m. John Wright, 1802. 4. Mathias - m. Susan Trimble, 1809 - D. 1847. 5. Alexander - m. Jane McGlaughlin, 1809 - D. 1840c. 6. William B. - m. Elizabeth Trimble, 1817. 7. George - m. Rebecca J. -

C-4 of Mathias. -

1. Margaret - m. William Hicks. 2. Susan - b. 1821 - m. David W. Gibson, 1842. 3. Isaac S. - m. in Harrison.* 4. Elizabeth - m. Robert Bodkin. 5. Matilda - m. Noah Stout, Harrison.* 6. Lucinda - m. James Stephenson. 7. Caroline - m. Dr. Adam Given. 8. Mary A. - m. Robert Curry. 9. William W. - b. 1838, D. 1894 - m. Eliza Byrd.

C-5 of William W. -

1. William - m. - Ryder, W. Va. - W. 2. James - m. Jennie M. Gibson - S. (C-6 - James). 3. Mary - m. Luther Campbell. 4-8. inf. - dy., diphtheria. 9. Carrie - d. 15. 10. Edna - m. - Noel - Poca. 11. Grace - m. Paris Johnson.

C-3 of —, a son of George (2). -

1. Hamilton - b. 1786 - m. Elizabeth Hodge. 2. George - m. - McGlaughlin - O. 3. Andrew - 4. William - 5. Robert - m. - Donahoe. 6. Howard - 7. Mary - m. Isaac Skidmore, Pdn., 1803. 8. Eleanor - m. James McCutcheon, Aug., 1815.

C-4* of Hamilton. -

1. Mary J. - b. 1812 - m. Joseph Gwin. 2. George H. - m. Martha Kincaid - O. 3. Margaret A. - m. Lewis Kincaid. 4. Sarah L. - m. John D. Kincaid. 5. Martha E. - m. Jacob Huffman. 6. Rebecca E. - s. 7. James H.† - s. - b. 1827. 8. Amanda E. - m. Charles Kincaid. 9. Harriet H. - m. Lewis Paulie. 10. W. L. Charles - m. Laura Steuart, 1869 - Cal. 11. — - m. William Kincaid.

C-5 of George H. -

Nannie W. (m. George Steuart) - Charles - s. - Sarah S. (m. Jacob Dyke, Alleg.*) - George R. (m. in Ill.*).

C-5 of W. L. Charles. -

Steuart E. - Lola B. - Sarah A. - Bertha - Margaret J. - Jared H. - Mae V. - Elva R.

Bird. John - b. 1750c, D. at 90 while plowing - m. Susanna Wintrow, of Germany - C-2. -

1. Catharine - m. John Deaver, 1794. 2. Adam - m. Elizabeth Ryder, 1798. 3. John - m. Susannah Hartman, 1803 - went late to Harrison. 4. Valentine - m. Eleanor Johnson - D. 1829 - n. c. 5.

Frederick - m. Sophia Chestnut, 1804. 6. William - m. Kate Morrison - Nicholas. 7. David - b. 1781 - m. Elizabeth Hull, 1806. 8. Mary. 9. Jacob - m. Elizabeth Yeager, 1816 - Mo.

C-3 of Adam. -

1. Sarah - b. 1799, D. 1856 - m. Otho Briscoe. 2. William - b. 1801, D. 1876 - m. Sarah Malcomb, 1823. 3. Mary - m. Jacob Gillespie, Poca. 4. Elizabeth - m. Jacob Dilley, Poca.* 5. Thomas - b. 1807 - m. 1. Nancy J. McCartney, 2. Nancy Ryder, 1854. 6. Benjamin - m. Eliza Bird - O. 7. John - m. Letitia Dilley, Poca. - Ritchie. 8. Frederick - s. - D. 80. 9. Nancy - m. Jacob Steuart - O. 10. Margaret - m. Jacob May - Ind. 11. Valentine - m. 1. Mary Cheatham, Aug., 2. Hester McCartney.

C-4* of William. -

1. Andrew - m. 1. Eleanor Bird, 2. Elizabeth Wooddell. 2. James - m. Mary Hiner. 3. Peter - m. Charlotte Callahan - n. c. 4. Elizabeth - b. 1832, D. 1872 - m. Otho Wade. 5. Jacob - m. Matilda S. Bird, 1856 - O. 6. Francis M.† - m. 1. Julia Black, Aug., 2. Sarah E. Shaver. 7. Charles W. - m. Mary Brown, Mason - O. 8. Sarah J. - b. 1842 - m. Peter L. Curry.

C-5 of Andrew. - (all by 2 and in Lewis)

Stewart (m. - Reger) - Jacob (d) - John A. (m. - Wimer) - Ellen (m. - McLean) - William (m. - Armstrong).

C-5 of James. -

Uriah (m. Susan Hudson, Poca.*) - Franklin (s. - D. 40) - Martha (m. Reese Bird) - Emma (m. Cronin Dilley, Poca.*).

C-5* of Francis M. - (by 1)

1. Charles E. - m. 1. Lillian Marks, Penna.,* 2. Ella Marks, Penna.* - locomotive engineer - D. 2. James L. (By 2) 3. William N. - m. Ruvenia Gum. 4. John G. - 5. Frank E. J. - m. Sullenberger B. Rexrode.

C-5 of Charles W. -

William G. - Cora - Josephus.

C-4 of THOMAS. - (by 1)

1. Rebecca - m. Davis Townsend. 2. Adam - m. Catharine Ervine - W. 3. John W. - m. Olive G. Doyle, 1858 - W. 4. Huldah - m. James Taylor, W.* 5. Laura - m. John Taylor, W.* 6. Elizabeth - m. John Ryder. (By 2) 7. James T. - b. 1856 - m. 1. - Taylor? 2. Cornelia Patterson, 1878. 8. Madeline - m. Henry Ryder.

C-4 of Valentine. - (by 1)

1. Aaron - b. 1832, k. 1862* - m. Mary J. Wade, 1856. 2. Moses - m. in Kanawha.* 3. Rachel J. - m. J. Asbury Pullin. 4. Margaret - m. Davis Townsend. (by 2) 5. Darius - d. 16. 6. Mahala - m. David Wade. 7. Samuel R. - m. Amanda Reger, Lewis - Ia. 8. Louisa - m. Eldridge Pullin. 9. Maria - m. Boone Wade. 10. Alice - dy., scalded.

C-5 of Aaron. -

Lancelot (d.) - A. Oscar (m. Mary K. Masters, 1881 - Rph.) - Smith (m. - McGlaughlin - Bath).

C-3 of JOHN. -

1. Margaret - m. Abijah Matheny - D. 1879. 2. David H. - b. 1804, D. 1863 - m. Sarah A. Wade. 3. Morgan - m. Elsie Bird - Harrison. 4. Peter H. - m. Sophia Wade. 5. Mary - m. John Woods. 6. Sarah - m. J. Wesley Ryder, 1831. 7. Nancy - m. James Hickman, Harrison.*

C-4* of David H. -

1. John W.† - b. 1835 - m. 1. Pamela E. Gilmor, Rkm., 1868, 2. Anne Scott, Aug. - n. c. 2. Matilda S. - m. Jacob Bird, 1856. 3. Elizabeth A. - m. Vernon Campbell, 1860 - Okla. 4. Anson G. - k. '62.* 5. Morgan - D* '61. 6. Charles A. - m. in Mo.* 7. Amanda R. - b. 1850 - m. William C. Byrd, 1866. 8. Littleton H. - m. in Mo.*

C-4 of Peter H. -

Susan (m. Allen Hite, Bath*) - Sarah (m. William Ervine) - Mary P. (b. 1833 - m. James H. Byrd, 1858) - Catharine (m. Samuel Lightner) - Martha E. (m. William Mustoe, Barbour, 1867) - Margaret J. (m. James S. Hickman, 1865, Harrison*) - Frances (d. 15) - Caroline (dy.) - John (dy.) - Jesse (dy.) - Otho (D. '64c*).

C-3 of FREDERICK. -

1. John C. - m. Elizabeth Curry. 2. William C. - m. Sarah Curry. 3. Jane - m. in Harrison. 4. Nancy - m. Isaac Briscoe. 5. Sarah - s. 6. Eleanor - m. Andrew Bird. 7. Mary - s. 8. Elsie - m. Morgan Bird.

C-4 of John C. -

1. Alexander W.† - m. Alice V. Shultz, Bath, 1881 - n. c. 2. Julia A. - m. William H. Hiner.

C-5 of William C. -

1. Emily - m. Ami Trainor, Bath.* 2. Mary E. - b. 1853 - m. S. Washington Hoover. 3. William F. - m. Emma S. Wade, 1873, Poca. 4. Reese - m. 1. Martha Bird, 2. Nancy Baldwin, 3. - -, Aug.* 5. John - m. Leah Curry - K. by train - n. c. 6. Hamilton - m. Emily Bird - Harrison. 7. Sarah - m. Stewart Wade.

C-3 of DAVID. -

1. George H. - m. 1. Eliza Ryder, 2. Mary Wiley, 3. Matilda M. Wade, 1852. 2. John J. - m. 1. Jane Chestnut, 2. Margaret Callahan Matheny - Ill. 3. David - m. Martha Ryder - Ill. 4. Hannah - m. James Hamilton. 5. Rachel - m. - Wade. 6. Eliza - m. Benjamin Bird. 7. Margaret - m. 1. Abraham Mullenax, 2. John Cook. 8. Mary J. - s. 9. Eleanor - s.

C-4 of George H. - (by 1)

1. Augusta H. - m. Robert W. Lightner. 2. Missouri A. - m. Samuel B. Rexrode. 3. Charles T. - m. Melissa A. Matheny, 1877.

4. J. Harman - m. Mary W. Gardner, 1885, Aug. 5. G. Anson† - m. Mary Campbell (C-5 - Lloyd C.). 6. David O.† - m. Lillie Shumate. 7. Estiline - dy. (by 2) 8. Morgan - m. Rachel Bible, Poca. 9. Elizabeth - m. Jacob Clendenin. 10. Alcinda - m. Hugh P. McLaughlin.

C-5 of David O. -

Harry St. G. - Virginia M. - Lucy G. - D. Russell - Ernest N. - Forrest H.

* * * * *

John - b. 1800, D. 1878 - m. 1. Margaret Dahmer, 2. Elizabeth M. Hiner, 1860 - C-3.* -

1. James - D. '63* - m. Eliza Snyder, Pdn. 2. Margaret - D. 24. 3. Valentine - b. 1825 - m. Elizabeth Cook, Pdn., 1846 - Lewis? 4. Andrew J. - m. — Cook - D. 1858 - 4 c. 5. John - b. 1828, D. 1900 - s. 6. Elizabeth J. - m. George Cook, Pdn., 1849. 7. David - D. '62* - m. Isabella M. Lightner. 8. Jacob - D. '62.*

Blagg. William - b. 1740, D. 1820 - m. Elizabeth J. Wilson - C-2.* -

1. Samuel - b. 1774 - m. Jemima Hempenstall, 1795 - W. 2. John - b. 1777, D. 1862 - m. Mary Hiner, 1804. 3. William - b. 1780 - m. — Wimer. 4. Abraham - b. 1783, D. 1817 - m. Virginia Jones. 5. Mary - m. John Welch - O. 6. Harriet - b. 1787 - m. Alexander Hiner. 7. Priscilla - b. 1790 - m. James Jones. 8. James - b. 1794 - m. Mary Smallridge, 1815.

C-3 of William. -

1. Marshall (s.) - 2. Mary A. (m. Josiah Wilson) - 3. Nancy (s.).

C-3* of John. -

1. Naomi - b. 1810 - m. Eli Wilson. 2. Elizabeth - s. 3. Samuel H. - b. 1814, D. 1862 - m. Margaret Jones. 4. Mary A. - m. James Jones, 1839. 5. Frances - s. 6. Agnes - s. 7. Harriet - s. 8. Esther - m. Samuel Wilson. 9. John - b. 1826, D. 1862 - m. Elizabeth Wooddell - n. c. 10. James H. - b. 1828, D. 1911 - m. Amanda J. Vint, Pdn.

C-4 of Samuel H. -

1. Joseph W. - b. 1855, D. 1909 - m. Eliza A. Price, 1875. 2. John H.† - b. 1860 - m. Nannie V. Bradshaw, 1897. 3. Mary - W. Va.

C-5* of Joseph W. - in Ill.

Margaret J. (b. 1878 - m. Edward E. Fleisher) - Eva M. (m. Henry B. Fleisher) - Effie - Martha - Mabel (m. J. Grover Siple, 1900) - Beulah.

C-5 of John H. -

Helen D. - Madge - Mary J. - Charles B. - Julian.

C-4* of JAMES H. -

1. Naomi M. (b. 1867 - m. George L. Bodkin) - 2. Alberta E. - dy. 3. Mary F. (m. Sylvester N. Newbank, 1897) - 4. Lillie E. (m.

William M. Rexrode) - 5. Georgianna (m. William A. Cunningham) - 6. Ida L. (m. Jonathan Eagle) - 7. Abner J. (m. Elsie V. Wilson, 1909) - 8. Martha J. (m. Jared Price) - 9. Emily J.

C-3 of WILLIAM. -

1. Benami H. - m. Sarah E. Samples, 1872. 2. Squire J.† - m. Mary A. Masters, 1872.

C-4* of Benami H.† -

Effie H. (b. 1881 - m. William S. Cobb) - Phoebe C. (m. William P. Waybright) - Annie L. (m. Charles P. Waybright) - 3 others (dy.).

C-4 of Squire J.* -

Elizabeth (m. in Ill.*) - Henry (d.) - Thomas (m. Mary Wilson) - Margaret (m. George Karicofe) - Belle - Jennie C. (m. C. P. Harman, Aug.*) - William (Ill.) - Ethel - (Nancy (Ill.*) - Myrtle.

C-3 of ABRAHAM. -

1. William - s. 2. Henry J. - m. Phoebe A. Fox, 1838. 3. James W. - m. Rebecca R. Hook, 1837 - Braxton. 4. Benjamin - m. Sarah Spicer, Aug. - Upshur.

Bodkin. Richard - b. 1710c - C-2. -

1. Charles (w. —). 2. John (w. Mary) - D. 1791. 3. Hugh (w. Esther). 4. James (w. Dinah). 5. Richard.

C-3 of Charles. -

1. Margaret - m. James Bodkin. 2. Elizabeth - m. William Bodkin.

C-3 of John. -

1. Mary - 2. Letitia - m.? William Jordan. 3. Euphemia - m. William Bodkin, 1786. 4. William - m. Elizabeth Bodkin, 1793. 5. John - b. 1770c - m. Elizabeth Vint, Pdn., 1798.

C-3 of James. -

1. Margaret - m. Joseph McCoy, 1796. 2. James - 3. John - m.? Mary Moore, 1792. 4. Sarah - m. — Varner, 1791. 5. Mary.

C-3 of —? -

1. James - m.? Margaret Bodkin. 2. John - m.? Jane Curry, 1810c O. 3. Rachel - m. Thomas Douglas. 4. Thomas - k. by fall. 5. William.

C-4 of John of John. -

1. William - away. 2. John - m. Mary Armstrong. 3. Joshua - m. Barbara Propst, Pdn.,* 1808. 4. James - m. Sarah Hoover, Pdn.* 5. Samuel - m. Barbara Wilfong, Pdn. 6. Joseph - m. Margaret —. 7. Jane - 8. Elizabeth - m. Joshua Keister, Pdn.* 9. Letitia - m. William Eye, Pdn.

C-5 of Joshua. -

1. Delilah - b. 1837 - m. Jacob Ruleman. 2. Mary M. - m. Joseph Simmons. 3. Henry B. - 4. Nicodemus - 5. Joshua W. - 6. John A. - b. 1852 - m. Sarah Michael, 1873. 7. William H. - 8. Michael.

C-5 of James. -

1. James - m. 1. Ruhama Bowers, 2. Dorothy McCray. 2. Eli - m. Ida M. Sims, 1886 - Pdn. 3. Sebastian - m. Sarah Crummett - Pdn. 4. Harvey - m. 1. Elizabeth F. Bodkin, 2. Eliza Simmons. 5. William - 6. John - m. 1. Lucy McCray, 2. Margaret Killingsworth, 1894. 7. Elizabeth - m. Eli Armstrong. 8. Susan - m. William Armstrong.

C-6 of Joseph. -

1. Martin B. - m. Christina Varner, 1865. 2. Charlest - m. Sarah -.

C-7 of Charles. -

Henry H. (m. Rebecca Rexrode, 1904) - Pansy D. (m. Elijah A. Bishop, 1900).

C-5* of JOHN. -

1. John - m. Susanna Simmons. 2. Jamest - m. Susanna Varner. 3. George W.† - b. 1834 - m. Matilda E. Siron, 1855. 4. Nancy - m. John Ralston. 5. Margaret - m. Conrad Siple, Penna.

C-6 of John. -

1. George W. - m. Mary M. Whistleman, 1884 - Aug. 2. Robert L. - m. Esther V. McCray, 1891 - Aug. 3. Jacob - m. Kate Vest, Bath.* 4. Mary - m. George Rusmisell. 5. Cora E. - m. Robert T. Bodkin, 1896. 6. Effie - s.

C-6 of James. -

1. Abel - m. - Rexrode, Kas.* 2. Harrison - m. Phoebe Eye, Pdn. - C-7 - Emma S. (m. John E. Wilson, 1909). 3. Peter - m. Sarah Eye, Pdn. 4. Melissa - m. John Snyder, Pdn. 5. Hannah E. - m. George L. Bodkin, 1887.

C-6* of George W. -

1. Mary A. - 2. Sarah L. - m. William A. Malcomb. 3. James E.† - m. Pamela J. McCoy. 4. John M. - m. 1. Laura J. Wilson, 2. Rosa Beverage - Ill. 5. George L.† - m. 1. Hannah E. Bodkin, 1887, 2. Naomi M. Blagg, 1894. 6. Jacob H. - m. Louisa A. Ralston, 1887. 7. Lewis H. - m. in Ill.* 8. Esther - m. William Crozier, Ill.* 9. Elizabeth F. - m. Harvey Bodkin. 10. Washington S. - m. Annie D. Malcomb, 1893 - D. (C-7 - Mary B.). 11. Wilber S. - in Ill. 12. Lillie D. - s. 13. Arley J.† - m. Susan C. Crummett, 1899. 14. Carrie E. - m. James Edwards, Ill.*

C-7* of James E. -

Rhoda F. (m. E. Ashby Hammer, 1904) - Cora E. (m. Wilber Ervine, 1902).

C-7* of George L. - (by 1)

Vista S. (m. John Gillespie) - Mary E. (m. Ollie Palmer, Aug.*) - Lucy B. (m. Charles Barr, Aug.*). (by 2) Lena - James W. - George M. - Edna L.

C-7* of Arley J. -

Clara L. - Russell R. - Lena - Camilla - Reba - Beulah.

C-4 of THOMAS. -

1. James - m. Mary McCray, 1806 - Ind. 2. Thomas - O. 3. George - Ind. 4. William - m. 1. - -, 2. - Morton? 3. Susan Benson Given, 4. in W. Va.* -teacher and merchant - C-5 - Rosa (d.). 5. Margaret - m. John Devericks. 6. Sarah - m. James Douglas. 7. Delilah - m. John Vint. 8. Jane - m. William Vint. 9. Deborah - m. Samuel Fitzpatrick.

C-5 of James. -

1. Robert - m. Elizabeth Benson, 1841. 2. others - went to Ind.

C-6* of Robert. -

1. Matthias B. - D. '61. 2. Mary S. - d. 3. John L. - D. 1866c. 4. William W.† - s. 5. James H.† - s. 6. Caroline A. - s.

Misc. -

1. Allen A. J. - b. 1835 - m. Sarah A. Smith, Pdn., 1859 - C-2. - Charles W.† (m. Millie Wimer, 1906) - James† (m. Luella Peck, 1896) - William (D.) - boy (dy.) - Mary S. (m. Andrew J. Weeks, 1887) - John (m. Mary Ervine, 1890).

2. Isaac N. - b. 1832 - m. Mary M. Eagle, Pdn., 1856 - C-2. -

Mary M. (m. Hugh J. Wooddell, Aug., 1876) - Eliza J. - s.

3. J. Addison - m. M— A— C-2. -

Lillie B. (m. Henry C. Michael, 1893) - Martin V.† (m. Lillie E. Rexrode, 1909) - Margaret (m. James H. Simmons, 1910).

4. Robert T.† - m. Cora E. Bodkin, 1896.

5. John - m. Jane Curry, 1810c - O. - C. -

Mary A. - m. Henry McCoy, 1831. Eliza - m. John Wooddell. Harvey - d. 15.

6. William - m. Mary Brown, 1842.

Bradshaw. John - m. Isabelle McKamie, Aug. - went from Hld. to Poca. - D. 1837 - C-2. -

1. James - m. Isabel Stephens, G'brier - D. 1842. 2. John - m. — Stephens, ss. to above - went to Mo. from BV, 1840c. 3. William - m. Jane Tallman, Poca.,* 1817 - went to Lewis - D. 1847. 4. Thomas - m. Nancy K. Williams, Poca.,* 1815 - physician. 5. Margaret - m. John Gwin, 1809. 6. Elizabeth - m. James Hogshead, Poca.,* 1816. 7. Jane - m. William Tallman, Poca.,* 1817. 8. Nancy - m. Levi Cackley, Poca.*

C-3 of James. -

1. John - m. Eliza J. Hook - D. 1880. 2. Robert - s. 3. William - s. 4. Andrew S. - s. - dentist - D. G'brier, 1885. 5. Franklin - m. Esteline Kiser. 6. Mary - m. Dr. - -. 7. Cynthia - m. Jacob W. Steuart. 8. Nancy - m. Rev. Lemuel Waters. 9. Evelyn - m. Christopher Wright. 10. Margaret - b. 1832, D. 1873 - m. William Byrd.

C-4 of Franklin. -

1. Robert S. - 2. Nannie V. - b. 1871 - m. John H. Blagg. 3.

Ada E. - m. W. Austin Briscoe. 4. James F.† - m. Radie Hull (C-5 - Robert). 5. Andrew F. 6. Mary C. - m. Joseph Oliver, Alleg.* 7. Virginia M. - m. Lebanon Young, 1900 - Alexandria.

C-3* of JOHN. -

1. Mary L. - m. Hezekiah Burns, Bath.* 2. Robert H. - k. '62.* 3. Margaret I. - m. Andrew W. Gillett, Bath, 1865.† 4. Emily J. - m. David Roudabush, Rkm.* 5. James B.† - m. 1. Mary O. Roudabush, Rkm., 2. Mary Wamsley, Rph. - McD. 6. John N. - s. - merchant, W'ville. 7. Stephen B.† - m. Mary J. D. Graham, 1871.

C-4† of James B. - (by 1)

1. Ella V. - m. C. Stewart Peterson - D. 2. Cornelia F. - m. J. B. Watts, Pulaski - D. 3. Minnie O. - m. Squire W. Wilson. (by 2) 4. Robert O. - m. Cosby Armstrong. 5. Charles P. - m. Signora Keister. 6. Harry L. - m. Camilla Gillespie - W. Va.

C-4† of Stephen B. -

1. Hubert T. - b. 1872 - m. Elizabeth L. Helms, 1904 - Stokesville. 2. Byron R.† - m. Minnie Ervine. 3. Charles A. - m. Martha Coles, Mercer - insurance agent - Bluefield, W. Va. 4. Lula E. - m. Charles Hicklin. 5. Harry C. - at Clifton Forge. 6. Mary F.

Thomas (w. Margaret) - named 1767 - perhaps parent of pioneer, whose bro. James (w. Martha) went to Ky., 1790c.

C-4† of Margaret I. Gillett. -

Robert F. (m. Idena F. Carrichoff, 1895) - Mary E. (m. George M. Lockridge).

Briscoe. Isaac - m. Priscilla Callahan, 1800 - C-2. -

1. Isaac - m. Nancy Bird. 2. William - m. in W.* 3. Otho - m. Sarah Bird, 1825 - W. 4. Warrick - m. in W.* 5. Jacob - b. 1805 - m. 1. Sarah Woods, 2. Mary S. Burns, 1866. 6. Sophia H. - b. 1811, D. 1883 - m. James W. Wade. 7. Nancy - m. Isaac Gum. 8. Mary - m. James Curry. 9. Elizabeth - m. - Curry. 10. Priscilla - s.

C-3 of Jacob. - (by 1)

Mary (s.) - Sarah A. (s.) - J. Brown† (m. Nancy Shelton, Bath) - Elizabeth (s.) - William (m. in W.*). (by 2) Minnie (m. Rev. Jasper Sharp, Poca.) - Lucy E. (m. David C. Harouff, Bath,* 1892) - Henry (m. Beauty Dilley, Poca.*) - Howard (m. - Aldrich, Poca.*) - Kate (m. in G'brier*).

C-4 of J. Brown. -

1. W. Austin† - m. Ada E. Bradshaw, 1904 - C-5 - Ollie B. 2. John - m. Nora Williams.

Bussard. Rudolf - m. Susanna Zickafoose, 1797 - C-2. -

1. Eli - m. Margaret Moore - Poca.* 2. Solomon - m. Rachel Graham, Poca., 1818 - Hld. 3. Henry - m. Mary Hannah, Poca.* 4. Reuben - m. Mary A. Waugh, Poca. - Ia. 5. Sampson - m. Eleanor Knapp, Poca. 6. Susan - 7. Frances - m. Benjamin Bussard. 8. Hester - m. Henry Graham, Poca.* 9. Martha - m. Charles Graham, Poca.,* 1821.

C-3 of Solomon. -

1. A. Wesley† - b. 1826 - m. Sarah Matheny, 1849. 2. Jesse A. - m. Annie P. Swadley, 1871. 3. Susan - m. William Sharp - W. 4. Mary - m. David Kincaid, Hld.

C-4* of A. Wesley. -

1. David N.† - m. Loy U. Bussard, Poca. 2. George A.† - b. 1856 - m. Rachel A. Carpenter, 1875. 3. Reese - dy. 4. Samilda A. - m. George G. Gutshall. 5. Elizabeth W. - m. William R. Carpenter, 1887. 6. William A.† - m. Sudie Ryder - Poca. 7. Hugh S.† - m. Susan F. Stephenson, Bath - C-5 - Boyd L. - Lloyd A. - Olive H.

C-5* of David N. -

Susanna B. (b. 1875 - m. Charles B. Gibbs, O., 1892.†) - Leslie W. (m. Arminta J. Kincaid, 1894).

C-5* of George A. -

Lillie F. (dy.) - John W.† (m. Emma W. Carpenter, 1902) - Nathan W.† (m. Myrtie B. Woods, 1899) - Lavina S. - Eusebia J. (m. Perley Robertson) - Raymond E. - Eutis - Allen (dy.).

C-4* of JESSE A. -

1. William A. - m. Alice Trimble. 2. Charles A. - U. S. A. 3. Isaac B.† - m. Lola Strawn - Mry. 4. Benjamin F. - m. Martha Ray - O. 5. Daisy D. - m. Howard M. Slaven.

Misc. -

Barbara - m. Michael Arbogast, 1792.

Campbell. Alexander - D. 1845 - m. 1. Margaret Brown, Aug., 1797, 2. — Moore, Poca., 3. — Bussard, Poca. - C-2.* - (by 1.)

1. James B. - D. 1852 - m. 1. Margaret Slaven, 1834, 2. Laura B. Russell, Mass. - n. c. 2. Thomas - b. 1800 - m. 1. Elizabeth Slaven, 1823, 2. Mrs. — Bonner, Bath, 3. Mrs. Susan Wade. 3. John - m. Sarah Johnston, 1834. 4. boy - dy. 5. Samuel B. - b. 1806 - m. 1. Jane Woods, 1828, 2. Isabella Woods. 6. Benjamin B. - m. Alcinda Lightner, Poca. n. c. 7. William M. - b. 1811, D. 1881 - m. Mary J. W. McGuffin, Bath. 8. A. Hanson - m. Isabelle Lewis, Bath. 9. Edgar - m. 1. Susan Boone, W. Va., 2. Elizabeth Lockridge, Bath - Hinton. (by 3) 10-12. Azariah - Milton - Laura H. - (all d. in youth).

C-3* of Thomas. - (by 1.)

1. Margaret - m. Roger Hickman, Bath.* 2. Isabella - m. Moses Moore, Poca.* 3. Matilda - twin to Isabella - d. 4. S. Adella - m. Anson O. Wade. 5. Austin - m. Susan Hamilton, Bath - Hinton. 6. Amos - m. Martha Gammon, Poca. 7-8. inf. - dy. 9. Albert - d. 10. Rebecca - d. 11. Newton A. - b. 1844 - m. Margaret J. Bonner, Bath - n. c. (by 4) 12. Mary.

C-4 of Austin. -

1. Walter P. - m. 1. R. Gertrude Ball, 1880, 2. Emma McClintic - Roanoke. 2. Lillie - m. — Boyd, Hinton.* 3. Jennie - m. — Robinson, Hinton.* 4-5. inf. - dy. 6. Maud - m. — Brown, Hinton.*

C-4 of Amos. -

Leonidas (m. — Kinkead, Bath - R'bridge) - Newton (unkn.).

C-3* of JOHN. -

1. Emily - m. Dr. Henry Patterson, Aug. 2. Morgan B.† - m. 1. Anne Lupton, Frederick, 2. Lillie Woodsell, Bath - physician, Mead-owdale. 3. Catharine M. - m. William H. M. Smythe, Scott,* 1861. 4. Oscar J.† - b. 1848 - m. Annie L. Slaven - physician - Mry. 5. Amos - d.

C-3* of SAMUEL B. -

1. Mary A. - s. 2. Alexander - b. 1830 - m. 1. Susan E. Matheny, 1856, 2. Margaret Hoover, Braxton.* 3. Rollin - m. Louisa Rogers. 4. Rachel R. - m. William G. Rogers - Staunton. 5. Ananias - d. 6. Caleb - b. 1842 - m. Phoebe Sullenberger, 1882 - Albemarle. 7. Margaret J. - m. Gideon M. Burns, Marion, 1873 - Tenn.

C-3* of BENJAMIN B. - (by 1.)

1. Martha A. - s. 2. J. Brown - b. 1840 - m. Amanda A. Fleisher, 1867. 3. Mary E. - dy. 12. 4. Elizabeth - m. Dr. S. Pruyne Patterson, Aug. - Poca. 5. Stewart A. - m. 1. Agnes Slaven, Mo., 2. Emma Lowrey, W. Va.* 6. Luther E. - b. 1849 - m. Mary E. Benson, 1879 - Poca.

C-4 of J. Brown. -

1. Robert B.† - m. Carrie L. Kelly, 1881 - Mry.

C-3* of WILLIAM M. -

1. Louisa J. - b. 1837 - m. William H. Shumate, Alleg. - G'brier. 2. David H. - m. Eliza J. Dever. 3. J. Kenny - m. Georgia Ball - lawyer - Covington. 4. Almira - m. Sydney Ruckman, W. Va. - Okla. 5. Laura - s. 6. Clara - s. 7. William P.† - m. Annie L. Ruckman, 1889 - Valley Center. 8. Robert - dy. 13.

C-4 of David H. -

1. James H. - m. Georgia Harouff, Bath, 1893.

C-3* of A. HENSON. -

- Charles L. Mary L. - m. Lucius H. Stephenson. William A. - m. Mary McCoy, Pdn.*

C-4 of William A. -

- Roy L. (m. Kate Priest, Pdn.*) - Carrie M. (m. M. S. Hodges, Mineral - attorney - Pdn.).

C-4* of EDGAR. - (by 1.)

- Mary K. (m. John M. Burns, Hampshire - Fairmont, W. Va.) - Calvin (dy.) - Caroline (dy.) - (by 2) Alice (m. John Flanagan, Albemarle - Hinton) - Thomas (m. in W.*) - Horace A. (m. in W.*) - boy (dy.).

Harry P. Patterson,† hotel man, Mry. - son of Dr. S. P. Patterson.

Chestnut. William (w. —) - C-2. -

1. Maria - m. Joseph Henderson, 1797. 2. Sarah - m. 1. James Ryder, 1798, 2. David Palmer. 3. Joseph - m. Mary Corbett, 1794.

4. Sophia - m. Frederick Bird, 1804. 5. John - m. 1. Nancy J. Gufford, Poca., 2. Jane Hicklin Steuart - D. 1854.

C-3 of John. -

1. William G. - m. Sarah A. Malcomb - Bath. 2. Jennie - m. Dyer Bird. 3. Joseph - m. Eliza Nottingham, Poca. 4. John F. - m. Elizabeth A. Hiner - C-4 - Mary E. (m. William E. Hicks, 1865). 5. Thomas - m. - Kirkpatrick - W. 6. Mary - m. Jacob Nottingham, bro. to Eliza - Ill.

C-4 of Joseph. -

John A.† (m. Nancy J. Wiley) - Laura (m. John M. Wade) - Alice (d.).

C-5* of John A. -

Joseph C.† (m. Eva S. Wade, 1897) - J. Robert† (twin to Jos. C. - s.) - Sarah (m. William Smith, Grant*) - Elizabeth - James A.† (m. Edith A. Wade, 1903) - David - Russell - Gertrude (m. in Poca.*) - Kenton.

C-6* of Joseph C. -

Gladys - Genevieve - Richard - Pressley J.

C-6* of James A. -

Edna L. - Ethel M. - James L. - boy.

Chew. Ezekiel - m. Elizabeth Lantz - D. 1850 - C-2* -

1. Margaret - m. Henry Gum, 1831. 2. William - m. Leah Arbogast Seybert. 3. John - m. Lavina Arbogast, 1846 - n. c. 4. Jesse - m. 1. - , 2. Margaret Wilson Brown. 5. Julia A. - b. 1810, D. 1887 - s. 6. Joseph L. - m. Mary Arbogast. 7. Mary - m. 1. Joseph Church, 2. Christian Shrader. 8. Jonas W. - b. 1816, D. 1891 - m. Cassandra Mullenax. 9. Wesley - d. 10. Christina - m. Oliver Mullenax. 11. Sidney - s. 12. Elizabeth - m. Daniel Lantz.

C-3 of William. -

William M. (m. Susan Seybert, 1855 - Waynesboro) - William K. (s.) - Bert - Frank L. - Elizabeth (m. at Norfolk).

C-3 of Jesse. -

1. Christina S. - b. 1843 - m. Joseph F. Eaton, Rkm. 2. Mary A. - m. John D. Carroll, 1867. 3. Margaret A. - b. 1834 - m. Samuel Johns. 4. Jonas W. - b. 1832, D. 1866 - m. Mary A. Ryder, 1854.

C-4 of Jonas W. (3) -

John - Floyd - (both in Kas.).

C-3 of JOSEPH L. -

George E. (b. 1841 - m. Lucinda Arbogast Waybright, 1879) - D. Stewart (m. Susan C. Simmons) - Martha W. (s.).

C-4 of George E. -

Salisbury N. - m. Edith Lambert, Pdn. - D. (C-5 - 3). Lillie M. - m. George Wimer, 1901.

C-4 of D. Stewart. -

Elizabeth J. (m. William M. Harper, Pdn.) - Bertie (m. John Bod-

kin) - William S. (W.) - Jacob G. (m. in W.) - Mary L. (W.) - Jennie (m. in W.) - Martha - Joseph C. (dy.).

C-3* of JONAS W. (2) -

1. O. Pierce† - b. 1856 - m. Mary M. Newman, 1889. 2. W. Letcher† - b. 1857 - m. Lavina E. Colaw, 1877. 3. G. Lee† - b. 1861 - m. Lucinda Colaw, 1883. 4. Sarah E. - m. Samuel B. Jordan. 5. Laura S. - m. James S. Nicholas. 6. Hannah - m. Loring A. Harold, 1885.

C-4* of O. Pierce. -

Annie E. - Lula C. - Mary O. - Gertrude M.

C-4* of W. Letcher. -

Pinckney S. (m. Virginia Bird - postal clerk - Harrisonburg) - Lenora J. (m. T. Stanley Newman) - Abbe L. (m. Orion Harper, Pdn.) - Sarah E. - John W. - Eva C. - Juanita (dy.) - Esther R. - Charles C. - Franklin P. - Elizabeth J.

C-4* of G. Lee. -

Clara C. - Sudie E. - Sarah B. - Mada L. - Annie L. (dy.) - Floyd M. - Richard M. (dy.) - Elva L. - Dennis R. - Russell C. - Herbert W.

Cobb. (A) John A. - b. 1825 - m. Elizabeth A. Pullin - C-2.* -

1. Samuel A.* - b. 1851 - m. Martha J. Gwin, Bath, 1873. 2. Harriet F. - m. Robert M. Rogers, Aug.* 3. Elizabeth A. - b. 1854 - m. Moses Gwin. 4. Dorcas A. - m. Franklin P. Graham. 5. James H. N. - b. 1857 - m. Rebecca E. Hook, 1888. 6. Mary E. J. - m. Thomas L. Chestnut, Bath, 1883. 7. Susan E. - m. Whitfield Lance, Penna. - Okla. 8. Louisa M. - m. James C. Pullin. 9. Nancy S. - b. 1867 - m. George E. Curry, Poca.*

C-3* of Samuel A. -

William S.† (b. 1874 - m. Effie Blagg, 1900) - Charles S. F. (m. 1. Alice G. Stinebuck, 2. Margaret Drowers, Alexandria*) - Nixon H. (m. Mary E. Gwise, Braxton*) - Ella R. (m. Arthur C. Hevener) - David R. R. (m. Ada J. Davis) - John B. (m. Zella Eakle, Bath*) - Henderson S. (b. 1887) - Kenton (dy.) - Gray (dy.)

The pioneer is descended from Joseph, landholder in Isle of Wight, 1642, who was probably son of Joseph (w. Elizabeth). The latter came from England in the ship "Treasurer," 1613. The family has a coat of arms.

Colaw. Frederick (w. —) - C-2. -

1. Abraham - m. — Cookholtz - O. 2. — - m. Daniel Gaylord, R'bridge. 3. Daniel - Penna. 4. Charity - b. 1778, D. 1858 - m. Samuel Mullenax, 1805. 5. George - m. Elizabeth Wimer, 1811. 6. Catharine - m. Christopher Huffman. 7. Jacob - m. Mary Sutton. 8. Elizabeth - m. 1. — Wayman, 2. James Trimble, 1818.

C-3* of George. -

1. Jesse - b. 1812 - m. Catharine Arbogast - Mo. 2. William - m. Sabina Gum - Ill. 3. Cyrus† - b. 1816 - m. Lucinda White. 4. George - m. Sarah A. Harper, 1842. 5. Ephraim - m. Angeline Hel-

mick, 1860 - Neb. 6. Henry - m. Malinda Halterman - Ia. 7. Elizabeth - m. Peter Life, 1845 - Ia. 8. Daniel - m. Sarah J. Freed, 1863. 9. Andrew J.* - b. 1832 - m. Catharine Hammer Meadows, Pdn. 10. Hannah - m. David Smith.

C-4* of Cyrus. -

1. Henry E.† - b. 1854 - m. Martha J. Arbogast, 1885 - merchant - C-5 - Virginia. 2. David E.† - m. Mary Meadows, 1880. 3. Lavina E. - m. W. Letcher Chew. 4. Lucinda - m. G. Lee Chew. 5. Almada - m. Eldridge D. Swecker. 6. Cyrus.†

C-5 of David E. -

Walter A.† - George - Ada - Benjamin H. - Cyrus - Henry - Hazel - Luther (reared).

C-4 of GEORGE. -

1. Margaret - b. 1844 - m. Jacob E. Vandevender, 1869. 2. Sarah V. - m. Solomon Vandevender, 1866. 3. — - m. William Vandevender, 1869. 4. George - m. — Simmons. 5. Arbeline - m. Orion Fleisher, 1887. 6. M— C. - m. S— S. Ryder. 7. Martha L. - m. William M. Simmons, 1898. 8. Susan - m. George W. Mullenax, 1871.

C-4 of Daniel. -

1. Martin A.† - m. Mary Propst, Pdn. 2. Ola - 3. Howard D. - m. Elizabeth L. Bland - Kas. 4. Hannah - m. Ashby Harold. 5. Harriet - m. Cornelius Wimer, Jr. 6. Maud E. - m. A— C. Corbin. 7. Mary L. - m. William Smith, Rappahannock, 1884.

C-4 of Andrew J. -

1. Ida C. (b. 1873 - m. Rev. Robert E. Fitzwater, Barbour) - 2. Emma E. - m. Albert B. Nelson, 1897 (reared in Hld.).†

C-3* of JACOB. -

1. Sidney - m. Benjamin Townsend, 1845. 2. Cornelius - b. 1819, D. 1900 - m. Mary E. Newman, 1845. 3. Jonas - m. America Judy, Pdn. 4. Allen† - m. Roxanna Judy, Pdn. - 5. Drusilla - m. Otho Gum. 6. Josiah - s. 7. Alcinda - b. 1825 - m. James Arbogast, 1857. 8. Hezekiah - s

C-4* of Cornelius. -

1. Anderson M.† - b. 1846 - m. 1. Annie Gilkeson, 2. Cassie Nutter, Harrison. 2. Georgianna M. - m. Michael C. Mauzy. 3. Jacob W. - dy. 4. John M.† - b. 1860 - m. 1. Josephine M. Judy, Grant, 1886, 2. Elizabeth J. Gibson, 1895 - attorney - Mry. 5. Louise M. - b. 1865 - m. William E. Snyder, 1888.

C-5* of Anderson M. - (by 1)

Mattie G. - James F. (by 2) Nellie M. - Emma E. - Cornelius M. - Josephine B.

C-5* of John M. -

Owen D. (b. 1887) - Joseph M. (b. 1891).

C-4* of JONAS. -

Ursula V. - m. Samuel T. Ruckman, 1879. Mary E. - m. Hezekiah

Middleton, 1876. Howard W. - dy. Frances - m. John Lockridge. Martin J.† - m. Carrie Wilfong, 1893. James - m. Carrie Gregg. Arthur M. - m. Odie Varner, 1898 - Aug. Ernest - m. Blanche Berger, R'bridge - Poca. Birdie.

C-4* of Allen. -

1. Wilber D.† - m. Nora B. Waggy, Pdn. (C-5 - Buena V. - Averill V. (dy.) - Gordon R.) - teacher. 2-3. Lee - Clara E. - dy. 4. Garnett E. - murdered in Kas. 5. Lura V. - b. 1865 - m. James B. Hidy. 6. Leveretta - m. Robert S. Wimer. 7. Charles K. 8. J. Fremont† - m. Alice M. Wimer, 1897. 9. Nellie G. - m. Kemper Wimer. 10. B. Sherman.

Corrigan. Michael (w. —) - C-2. -

James† - m. Amanda Doyle.

C-3 of James. -

Michael - James - Abigail (m. James Gardner) - Eliza (m. Albert Robertson) - Anne - Agnes (m. in Ill.*).

Curry. Richard (w. Janet) - b. 1740, D. 1804 - C-2. -

1. Elizabeth M. - b. in Ireland, 1763, D. 1859 - m. John Sharp. 2. Susanna - m. William Ervine, 1785. 3. James - m. Mary Ervine, 1786 - D. 1832 - Carlile Run. 4. Andrew - 5. John - 6. Joseph - 7. Mary - 8. Catharine (Sarah Catharine?) - m. Daniel Matheny. 9. Jean - m. Archibald Matheny.

C-3 of James. -

1. Robert - m. Nancy Edmond - Ill. 2. Jane - m. John Bodkin, 1810c. 3. Elizabeth - m. Daniel Siron. 4. Mary - m. William Wooddell. 5. Frances - m. James Ralston, 1837. 6. William F. - m. 1. Rachel A. —, 2. Mary Malcomb, 1846. 7. James - O. 8. Edward E. - s.

C-4 of William F. -

1. Edward - m. Abigail Varner - Ill. (C-5 - James - John - girl). 2. Mary J. - m. — McCoy. 3. Benjamin - m. Mary A. Varner. 4. John - away. 5. Leanna - b. 1846 - m. John Bowers, 1869.

C-3 of ? -

1. Elizabeth - 2. James - m. 1. Ann Benson, 2. Mary Briscoe. 3. Andrew - m. Susanna Malcomb - D. 1840c. 4. John - m. Jane Malcomb, 1823. 5. Joseph - m. Sarah Cheatham. 6. Mary - m. — Reed. 7. Catharine. 8. Jane.

C-4 of John. -

1. William - b. 1824c - m. — Hill, Poca.* 2. Samuel N. - b. 1829 - m. 1. Sarah Lowrey, 2. Martha E. Terry, 1856. 3. John - m. Hannah Ratliff - Bath. 4. Andrew - m. Elizabeth A. Wade Gum, 1867 - Bath. 5. Amos C. - m. Rachel Terry, 1865 - Poca. 6. Peter L. - m. Sarah J. Bird, 1864 - O. 7. Mary - m. Eli Doyle. 8. Sarah - m. Clark Ryder. 9. Phoebe - m. 1. — Foster, 2. Martin Smith. 10. Nancy - m. William Ervine.

C-5 of Peter L. -

Ellsworth - William - John - Luther - Walter - Elizabeth - Ada.

C-4 of JOSEPH. -

Eliza (m. William Stephenson) - Nancy (m. Joseph Landes, Bath*) - Rebecca (m. in Poca.*) - Rachel (d.) - Morgan (m. in Poca.).

Misc. -

1. Richard - m. Kate Woods, 1812.

2. Jane - m. Thomas Edmond, 1833.

3. Mary - m. Robert Baker, 1834.

4. James M. - b. 1819 - m. Phoebe Hinegarner.

5. Sarah - m. William Bird.

6. Eleanor - m. Henry Burner, 1817.

7. Robert - m. Mary A. Benson.

8. Benami (w. Mary A.) - C. - Mary H. (m. Albert Chewning, Nelson, 1871) - Edward E.† (m. Elizabeth Michael, 1888).

9. Mary F. - m. David A. G. Terry.

10. William F. (w. Rebecca) - C. - Rebecca B. (m. William E. Wilson, 1878).

11. Mayberry (w. —) - C. - Franklin (w. Elizabeth).

Davis. Paschal (w. Mary) - C-2. -

1. James - m. Phoebe Summers - miller - D. 1848c. 2. Deborah - m. John Irvine, 1803. 3. Joanna - m. John Wilson, 1802.

C-3* of James. -

1. Paschal - m. Rachel Carlile - Mo. 2. Elizabeth A. - m. Rev. Stephen Smith, Hampshire. 3. Martha. 4. Lewis - b. 1811, D. 1889 - m. 1. Sarah A. Trumbo, Pdn., 2. Sarah E. Hicklin, 1868 - went late to Craigsville, Aug. 5. Rachel. 6. Sawyers - m. Nancy Hamilton - Mo. 7. Barbara S. 8. Phoebe J.

C-4* of Lewis. - (by 1.)

1. Mary J. - D. 31. 2. Andrew S. T. - b. 1837, D. 1909 - m. 1. Elizabeth J. Hamilton, Fayette, 1867, 2. Frances M. Pullin, 1893.† 3. Phoebe E. - m. 1. H— H. Fleisher, 1859, 2. John C. Eckard, Aug.* 4. James - k.* '61. 5. John F. - m. 1. Lillie Smith, Henrico, 2. Mary Crifield, Henrico - railroad conductor - Richmond. 6. William R. - d. 14. 7. Harvey W. - dy. 8. Samantha - m. John Hidy. 9. Malinda - m. 1. Adam Dettor, Albemarle, 2. George White, Albemarle - Neb. (by 2) 10. Amelia D. 11. Lewis A. 12. Ida E. 13. Cora L. 14. B. Franklin.

C-5* of Andrew S. T. - (by 1.)

Annie L. (m. Thomas M. Hamilton) - Elizabeth P. (d. 18) - Lula S. - James H. (d. 20) - John L. (d. 20) - Ada J. (m. David Cobb, 1904) - 6 others (dy.). (by 2) Susan H. - Andrew S. - Martha T. - William R.

Deihl. Amos - b. 1824 - son of John - m. Hannah Church, Pdn., 1857 - C-2.* -

1. Eliezer Y. - m. Nancy Armstrong, 1882. 2. John B. - m. Emily Reynolds - Ill. - D. 3. Thaddeus T. - m. Tehama Armstrong - Aug. 4. Manuel J.† - m. Carrie E. Hyer, Pdn., 1904. 5. Caleb M. - m. in Aug.* 6. Solomon J. -m. Lillie Ashby, Ill. - Ia. 7. Jacob W. - Mo. 8. Annie - m. John Miller - Aug. 9. Tabitha S. - Mo.

Dever. John - son of John and Margaret - b. 1799, D. 1861 - C-2. - Alexander (b. 1821 - s.) - Francis (m. Matilda Harper, Poca.*) - Andrew J. (s. - D. 1859) - Hugh (b. 1828 - m. Alcinda Cleek, Poca.) - Jasper (m. Julia Kincaid) - Martin (s.) - Samuel G. (m. 1. Anne M. Wade, 1871, 2. Jennie Shirley, Aug.) - Eleanor (m. Samuel Gwin, 1854) - Margaret (m. Andrew W. Moore, Poca.,* 1864) - Nancy J. (m. Peter Gum) - Sarah (m. William H. Moore, Bath*) - Eliza (m. David H. Campbell, 1869).

C-3 of Hugh. -

John - m. Kate Sprowl.

C-4 of John. -

Ewing (m. Leona Doyle, 1897) - John - Samuel G. (m. Cecile Faurote, Ind., 1900) - William S. (m. Jerusha A. Rowe, Bath, 1876) - Sarah A. - Nancy - Malinda F. (m. Michael Houlihan) - Eliza H. (m. David H. Campbell, 1869) - Mary M. (m. 1. George W. S. Hull, 1874, 2. A— M. Pullin, 1888).

C-3 of JASPER. -

John M. - Josephine (m. Lewis Sively, Bath*) - James P. (b. 1874) - Geraldine (m. Joseph H. Lantz, Pdn., 1898 - D.) - William W. - Walter B. (s. - Md.) - Kenton (dy. 9).

C-3 of Samuel G. - (by 1.)

Charles F. (m. Anna M. Wade, 1895) - Paul - Kate D. (m. Sherman Gibson, Poca.,* 1898) - (by 2) Anne (m. Jacob H. Lightner, 1910) - Iven.

Devericks. Thomas (w. —) - D. 1810 - C-2. -

1. Thomas - D. before 1807. 2. John - m. Mary Peebles, 1786 - D. 1842. 3. Sarah. 4. Margaret. 5. Mary - m. Thomas Bodkin.

C-3 of Thomas (2). -

John - James.

C-3 of John. -

1. John - m. Margaret Bodkin - b. 1796, D. 1861. 2. William - m. Jane Leach, 1821. 3. Julia A. - m. Andrew Given, 1832. 4. Sarah - m. James Morton, 1813. 5. Nancy - m. James Campbell, 1822. 6. Thomas - m. 1. Elizabeth Morton, 1809, 2. Jane Wilson, 1820. 7. Mary A. - m. 1. William Wilson, 1814, 2. Isaac Johns, 1823. 8. girl - m. — Graham.

C-4 of William. -

John A. (W. Va.) - James (W. Va.) - Robert (O.) - Allen (m. Lucinda Wilson) - William M. (m. Amanda J. Bowyer, Aug., 1878) - Monroe (Hardy) - Margaret (s. - Ill.) - Lettie J. (m. Elijah S. Leach, 1854).

C-5 of Allen. -

1. son - dy. 2. George - s. - W. 3. Charles A. - s. 4. Malissa - m. in Aug. 5. Lucy - s. 6. Alberta - m. A. B. Vanfossen, Aug., 1903 - Kas. 7. Elizabeth - m. - Malcomb, Kas.* 8. Effie - m. in Kas.

C-4* of John. -

1. Anderson P. - m. 1. Rachel Campbell, 1855, 2. Louisa Smith. 2. Boyd - m. Elizabeth Brown - Ind. 3-5. boys - dy. 6. Thomas M.† - b. 1837 - m. Mary M. Rogers. 7. Mary J. - m. James Morton, 1843. 8. Martha A. m. William Wilson, 1846. 9. Frances - m. Marshall Leach.

C-5* of Thomas M. -

1. Albert B.† - b. 1867 - m. Sarah J. Neil, 1890. 2. Walter B. - m. Millie Runnels, Ill.* 3. Hildah B. - m. Eldridge V. Hook, 1890. 4. Nora B. - m. Charles Hupman, 1894. 5. Georgia B. - m. James W. Ervine, 1898. 6. Mary E. - m. Charles S. Armstrong, 1906. 7. Henry C. - dy. 14.

Douglas. Thomas - m. Elizabeth Armstrong Morton - D. 1792 - C-2. -

1. James - m. 1. Mary Ervine, 1792, 2. - -. 2. Thomas - m. Rachel Bodkin, 1792. 3. William. - 4. Susanna - m.? Robert McCrea. 5. Elizabeth - m. Jeremiah Johns. 6. Sarah. 7. Robert.

C-3* of James. - (by 1.)

1. Thomas - m. Jane Pullin, 1819. 2. James - m. Elizabeth Blankenship, 1823 - Ala. 3. Jared - m. Lucinda Graham, Aug. - Ill. 4. Susanna - m. Henry Monroe, Bath - Ind. 5. Edward - m. Lavina Meek, Aug. - Ind. 6. Robert - m. Sarah Roberts, Bath - n. c. 7. John - m. Elizabeth J. Armstrong, 1823 - Upshur. 8. George - m. Sarah Beck, Aug. - Ind. 9. Rankin - b. 1815 - m. Sarah Graham - Mo. (by 2) 10. William† - b. 1830 - m. Sarah Meadows.

C-4* of Thomas. -

Walter (m. in Ia.*) - Robert (m. in Mo.*) - James (m. Sarah Eagle - Upshur) - Henry (m. - Smallridge - Upshur) - Nancy (m. John Shobe, Upshur*) - Minerva (m. William Carpenter, Poca.*) - Lucinda (m. Jesse Robertson) - Mary (m. Valentine Folks) - Susan (b. 1825 - m. 1. Robert H. Wiley, 1841, 2. James M. Terry).

C-4* of WILLIAM. -

Elizabeth C. (b. 1854 - m. George W. Armstrong, 1879) - Malinda J. (dy.).

Doyle. (A) Michael - b. 1779, D. 1860 - m. Ann Sprowl - C-2. -

1. Catharine - m. John Dever, Aug. 2. Bridget - m. John Howdershelt, Aug.* 3. Margaret - m. Thomas Granfield, Ireland - Ill. 4. Esther - s. 5. Susan A. - m. James H. Corrigan, 1866. 6. Elizabeth - s. 7. Sarah R. - m. David Groves, Aug., 1881 - W. Va. 8. Leona (reared) - m. Ewing M. Dever, 1897.

Doyle. (B) Jacob C. - m. Margaret Peck, 1825 - C-2. -

1. Eli - m. Mary Curry. 2. George W. - b. 1832 - m. Sarah J. Bright, Poca., 1866. 3. John - m. Catharine Ervine Bird. 4. Jacob - b. 1834 - m. Margaret E. Ervine, 1855. 5. William - m. Lucy Stacey, Poca.* 6. Olive G. - b. 1835 - m. John W. Bird. 7. — 8. — 9. Mary A. - b. 1830 - m. William Hiner. 10. Eliza A. - b. 1837 - m. Robert W. McGlaughlin, 1860.

C-3 of George W. -

1. John M. - b. 1871 - m. Artie C. Robertson, 1897. 2. Howard - m. Elizabeth Winsler, Aug., 1900. 3. C. Cam - m. Myrtle Griffin, 1908. 4. C— A. - m. Hughart S. Crowley, 1902. 5. Clara M. - m. Samuel P. Shiflet,† Aug., 1891.

C-3 of ELI. -

Mary E. - m. William A. Crummett, 1893.

C-4 of JACOB. -

James F. - b. 1856 - m. Melissa A. Carpenter, 1880.

Misc. -

1. Lucius B. - b. 1856 - m. Lucinda D. Berry, R'bridge, 1898 - C-4 - Ira E. (m. Emma M. Folks, 1908).

2. Pearl M. - b. 1885 - m. Alvin Leary, Rph., 1906.

Eagle. (A) Christian (m. Jane Cook, Aug., b. 1782, D. 1862) - D. 1842 - C-2. -

1. Samuel C. - b. 1810, D. 1883 - m. Martha McCoy, 1843. 2. George - s. 3. Christian - s. 4. Elizabeth - m. William Summers, 1819. 5. Margaret - m. Edward T. Saunders, Pdn. 6. Eliza J. - m. Andrew Beverage, 1846. 7. Elizabeth - m. John McCoy. 8. Ann - m. Adam P. Rusmisell, Aug., 1843 - Upshur. 9. Sarah - m. Henry Jones, 1840 - Upshur. 10. Catharine - m. 1. William S. Arbogast, 1843, 2. Levi Arbogast. 11. Lucinda - m. Peter Rusmisell - Upshur. 12. Martha - s. 13. Cecilia - m. David Swecker. 14. boy - drowned in well.

C-3* of Samuel C. -

Harmon (D. '64*) - Jemima J. (m. Harrison H. Jones) - Mary E. (m. David V. Ruckman) - Melissa A. (m. Emory L. Berlin, Rkm.,* 1880) - Sarah A. (dy.) - Emma C. (m. Alfred H. Jones) - Samuel C.† (m. Martha J. Karicofe, 1879) - M. Cora (dy.).

C-4* of Samuel C. -

Harmon L. - Mary E. (m. Robert Cecil, Pulaski*) - Russell M. - Martha M. - Samuel R. - John R. - Josiah H. - Alfred K.

Benjamin - m. Jane Pullin, 1813 - bro. to Christian (1).

George - s. - another bro.

Eagle. (B) David (w. —) - C-2. -

1. Rebecca - m. James Douglas, 1845. 2. Jane - m. Townsend Price. 3. Julia A. - Upshur. 4. Sarah - m. Joseph Siron. 5. Eliza - m. George Andrew, Rkm.

Eagle. (C) Philip - m. Sarah — - C-2. -

1. John. 2. George - in W. Va. 3. Enoch - b. 1818, D. 1864 - m. 1. — Rader, Aug., 2. Susan Siron. 4. Mary M. - m. Isaac N. Bodkin.

C-3 of Enoch. - (by 1.)

1. Philip R. - m. Henrietta Beverage. (by 2) 2. Jonathan C.† - m. Mary A. Crummett, 1885. 3. Harvey - in Bath.

C-4 of Philip R. -

1. James A. - b. 1872 - m. G— F. Puffenberger. 2. Ettie - m. Howard Smith, 1899. 3. Minnie T. - m. Rumsay A. Snyder, 1904. 4. Phoebe J. - m. Albert S. Wimer, 1897.

Misc. -

1. Susanna - m. James S. Leach, 1867.
2. Dora C. - m. Gilbert T. Armstrong, 1891.

Ervine. (A) Benjamin (w. Mary — - b. in Ireland, 1750) - C-2.* -

1. Elizabeth - b. 1776. 2. Jane - m. Isaac Gum, 1796. 3. John - b. 1780 - m. — Herring - Poca. 4. Robert - b. 1783, D. 1845c - m. 1. Naomi Herring, 2. Phoebe Propst, 1818, 3. Mary E. Curry, 1829. 5. Benjamin. 6. Anne - or Ruth Ann? 7. Edward - b. 1790 - m. 1. Mary Curry, 1815, 2. — Herring - Poca. 8. Mary - b. 1793 - m. Robert S. Hook, Rkm. 9. William - b. 1795, D. 1875 - m. Eleanor Propst. 10. Frances - b. 1797 - m. William Ervine, 1816. 11. Susan. 12. Jackson.

C-3 of Robert. - (by 1.)

1. Leonard H. - m. Barbara Moore - Bath. 2. Benjamin - m. Nancy Bruffey. 3. Edward - m. Eliza Gardner. 4. Abigail - m. John Propst. 5. Mary - m. John Mann, Bath? 6. Margaret - m. — Murray. 7. Jane - s. (by 2) 8. John P. - m. Elizabeth Ruckman - Bath. 9. Elizabeth - m. Caleb Gardner. (by 3) 10. James R. - b. 1838 - m. Amanda Hicks, Bath. 11. Adelaide - m. Samuel Gardner.

C-4 of Leonard H. -

- Robert (unkn.) - Levi (s.) - Milton (m. — McCartney, Bath - Poca.) - Herring - Naomi (m. John Merritt) - Nancy J. (m. Chas. Corbett) - Cornelia (m. William Gardner) - Margaret E. (m. Jacob Doyle, 1855) - Susan A. (m. Josiah Kelly, Poca.*).

C-4* of BENJAMIN. -

1. Patrick - dy. 2. John S.† - b. 1841 - m. 1. Margaret A. Trainor, 1869, 2. Annie E. Rexrode, 1899. 3. James - k.* '61. 4. Sarah A. - m. James H. Merritt, Hampshire, 1873 - Tucker. 5. Brown - d. 6. Agnes - s.

C-5* of John S. -

- Ada E. (m. William A. Hevener, 1888) - Rachel A. (m. William A. Sheets,† Poca., 1894).

C-4* of EDWARD. -

1. Francis - m. 1. Adelaide Chestnut, Bath, 2. Sarah Green, Bath.*
2. George W. - s. 3. Hiram A. - m. Caroline L. Ervine, 1882 - Aug.

4. Mary - m. 1. Michael Trainor, 2. Eli Wilfong - Poca. 5. Sarah - twin to Mary - m. William Ruleman - Aug.

William (2) - nephew to Benjamin (1) - m. Frances Ervine, 1816 - CP., 2 miles above pike ford - C-3* -

1. John - b. 1817, D. 1884 - s. 2. Jane - m. Decatur H. Jones. 3. Benjamin C. - b. 1821 - m. Sarah Ross. 4. Mary A. - m. Samuel Jones, 1844. 5. William E. - b. 1827, D. 1895 - m. Elizabeth Edmond. 6. Robert - dy. 7. Augustus - b. 1831 - m. Louise Wilson, 1861 - Bath. 8. Susan D. - m. Benjamin T. Hook. 9. Rebecca F. - s. 10. Eldridge V. - b. 1838, D. 1897 - m. Sarah N. Leach - n. c. 11. Henry H. - b. 1840, D. 1903 - m. Margaret C. Leach.

C-4 of Benjamin C. -

Frances (d. 15) - William E. V. (m. Ora V. Brockway, 1877 - D.) - Mahala (m. - Hosie, Aug.*).

C-4* of WILLIAM E. -

1. Robert N.† - b. 1852 - m. Emma Henderson, 1876. 2. John W. - m. Margaret F. Smith, 1874 - (C-5 - in Ill.). 3. Martha F. - m. James H. Gwin, 1880. 4. Henry H.† - m. Adella F. Henderson, 1884. 5. Thomas L. - D. 23c. 6. Mary A. - m. John Bodkin, 1890. 7. Rebecca.

C-5* of Robert N. -

Henry O. (m. Clara Moore, W. Va.*) - James A. (m. Margie Wiley, W. Va.*) - Minnie A. (m. Byron Bradshaw) - William L. - Robert E. (m. Beulah Cropp, W. Va.*) - Thomas G. - Harry T. - John L. - May C. - Porter H.

C-5* of Henry H. -

Sydney C. - Bertie L. - Hallie H. - Nellie G. - Russell F.

C-4 of AUGUSTUS. -

Carrie (m. Hiram Ervine, 1858) - William H. J. (m. Mary J. Armstrong, 1897) - Lola B. (m. Peter V. Hupman) - Alzina (d.) - Lucy (m. Samuel Armstrong).

C-4* of HENRY H. -

Sarah F. (m. John W. Simmons) - James W. (m. Georgia B. Devericks, 1898 - 7 ch.).

Misc. -

1. William - m. Sarah Bird - C-2. -

Harriet (m. William Townsend) - Catharine (m. Adam Bird).

2. Ella J. - b. 1868 - m. John C. Harold.

Ervine. (B) Jared (w. Elizabeth) - D. 1804 - C-2. -

1. John - m. Deborah Davis, 1807 - D. 1842 - lived n. Waycross. 2. George. 3. Agnes - m. John Armstrong. 4. Margaret. 5. Elizabeth - m. William Armstrong, 1788. 6. Mary - m. James Douglas, 1792. 7?. William - m. Susanna Curry, 1785.

C-3 of John. -

1. Jared - m. — Davis. 2. John - m. Mary B. Gordon, 1835 - n. c. - W. 3. Martha - m. George Fleisher, 1824. 4. Margaret - m. Robert Wilson, 1832. 5. Ingaby - m. John Shirley. 6. Lavina - m. George Arbogast, 1840. 7. Nancy - b. 1822c - s. 8. Barbara - m. John Wilson, 1842. 9. Joanna - m. Morgan Steuart. 10. Alzina - m. Nathaniel Poling, Barbour, 1865.

Misc. -

1. Mary - m. James Curry, 1786.
2. Charles - m. Dorothy Steuart, 1803.

Fisher. James - b. 1828, D. 1901 - m. Louisa J. Snyder, Pdn., 1858 - C-2.* -

1. William H. - m. Mary E. Hevener, 1887 - Aug. 2. Charles H. - dy. 3. Margaret B. - m. S— A. N. Kramer. 4. Sarah - dy. 5. George S.† - m. Nettie Calhoun, Pdn., 1891.

C-3* of George S. -

Luella L. - Harry C. - Harlie J. - Charles H. - Anna B.

Fleisher. Peter (w. —) - D. 1801 - C-2. -

1. Henry - m. Catharine Peninger, Pdn. - D. 1821. 2. John - b. 1755c, D. 1779 - m. Mary S. —. 3. Peter (m. - -). 4. Conrad - m. Elizabeth — - lived in CB. - D. 1797 - estate, \$517.71. 5. Pulsor. 6. William - m. Margaret Eckard, 1781. 7. Elizabeth - m. Martin Life, 1784. 8. Barbara. 9. Sophia - m. Philip Eckard, 1799.

C-3 of John. -

1. Henry. 2. Elizabeth.

C-3 of CONRAD. -

1. Elizabeth - m.? Christian Ruleman, 1799. 2. Catharine - ward of Isaac Hinkle - m. Henry Sinnett, 1806.

C-3 of HENRY. -

1. Conrad. 2. Henry. 3. John. 4. Benjamin - m. Sarah Hull, 1812. 5. William - m. Mary Gum, 1812. 6. George - m. Martha Ervine, 1824. 7. Andrew - m. Elizabeth Vandevender, 1825. 8. Elizabeth - m. Edward Janes. 9. Barbara - m. Michael Hevener, 1812.

C-4 of Benjamin. -

1. Henry - m. Nancy Hiner - n. c. 2. Adam H. - b. 1818, D. 1889 - m. 1. Rachel Slaven, 2. Hannah P. Steuart, 1860. 3. Narcissa - dy. 4. Catharine - m. Jacob Seybert, Sr., 1837. 5. Elizabeth - m. Samuel Hiner. 6. Margaret - m. Jacob Seybert, Jr. 7. Susan - m. Andrew Seybert.

C-5* of Adam H. - (by 1.)

1. Amanda A. - m. James B. Campbell. 2. James A.† - b. 1845 - m. 1. Irene E. Hull, 1868, 2. Florence E. Wade, 1893. 3. Cyrus T. - m. Mary K. Trimble, 1874 - n. c. 4. girl - dy. 5. Rebecca - d. 6. Lucy J. - b. 1854 - m. Charles M. Borst, Culpeper.* (by 2) 7. Benjamin E. - m. Ella Arbogast - physician - D. 1900. 8. Henry - m. — Renick, G'brier* - physician. 9. Carrie S. - d. 17.

C-6* of James A. -

1. Ratie M. - b. 1871 - m. Jacob W. Hevener. 2. Abigail W. - m. Charles M. Lunsford. 3. J. Adam - b. 1881, D. 1900 - physician at D Hill.

C-6* of BENJAMIN E. -

Carrie - Lucile.

C-4 of GEORGE. -

H- H. (m. Phoebe E. Davis, 1859).

C-4* of ANDREW. -

1. Solomon - m. Eliza J. Snyder. 2. Susan - m. Andrew Waybright.

C-5* of Solomon. -

1. John S. - b. 1852, D. 1910 - m. Rachel V. Gum, 1874 - Pdn. 2. Orion† - m. Arbeline Colaw, 1887 - C-6 - Louise. 3. Clara - m. Edward Siever. 4. Barbara E. - m. William H. Arbogast. 5. Arbeline - d. 6. Harris C. - m. Mary M. Hull - Kas. 7. Susan - m. Sylvanus W. Mullenax, Pdn. 8. Charles T. - b. 1865 - m. Sarah E. Nicholas, 1890 - Pdn. 9. William E.† - twin to Chas. T. - m. Annie M. Nicholas, 1890 - h'stead. 10. Paul - d. 11. Austin - m. 1. Mary M. Wagoner, 1890, 2. Mary Gum. 12. Finnie.

C-6* of John S. -

Charles N. (m. Margaret Snyder) - Orpah (m. Alexander B. Halterman) - Sarah (m. O. Boyd Wagoner) - Maud (m. Minor Rexrode) - Dean - Kate (m. Jesse Arbogast) - Florence (m. Sully Beverage) - Brown - Edna.

C-6* of CHARLES T. -

Sarah E. - Nannie S. - Bonnie K. - Charles M.

C-6* of WILLIAM E. -

Frances M. - Henry - Estie J. - Bunk - Ethel - Monty.

C-4 of HENRY - probably same as Henry of John (2). -

1. John. 2. Jehu. 3. Barbara - m. Charles Dean, 1822. 4. Peter - m. Susanna Lamb, 1831. 5. Susan - m. George Eagle, 1827. 6. Margaret - m. - Hevener. 7. Joseph - m. Matilda Smith, 1836. 8. Emily - m. Valentine Siron, 1846. 9. Henry J. - m. Barbara Eckard, 1846.

C-5* of Henry J. -

1. Hannah M. - b. 1847 - m. Robert M. Malcomb, 1870. 2. Thomas - m. in Ill.* 3. Henry. 4. Laura C. - m. Joseph P. Malcomb, 1873. 5. Elizabeth - m. James Wilson. 6. Jane - m. Jared Ralston. 7. Jackson - m. twice in Ill.* 8. George O.† - m. Mary M. Wilson, 1876.

C-6* of George O. -

William E.† (m. Margaret J. Blagg, 1898) - Henry B.† (m. Eva M. Blagg, 1900) - Myrtle V.

C-5 of JOSEPH. -

Isabella - b. 1837 - m. Andrew Ralston.

Misc. -

1. Mary S. - m. John Jones, 1832.
2. Esther - m. Abraham M. Wilson, 1834.
3. James P. - m. Louisa C. -

Fleming. William W. - m. Margaret L. Lewis, Poca. (of Dr. Chas. A. Lewis) - C-2. -

1. Mary J. - m. 1. Dr. Samuel A. Brown, 1860, 2. Alfred Schilling, Parkersburg - Kas. - 7 C-3. 2. Clara J.† - 3. Belle - m. Jared A. Jones.
4. Robert H. - m. Lucy W. Randolph - Pres. minister, Lynchburg - C-3 - Mary R. 5. William C. - Pres. minister - D.

Folks. See **Fox.**

Fox. Michael (w. —) - C-2. -

1. Michael (w. - -).
2. Susannah (h. - -) - 1823.

C-3 of Michael (2). -

1. John - m. Elizabeth Rexrode, 1819. 2. George - m. Margaret Stone, 1824. 3. William - m. Mahala Harper - Rph. 4. Julia A. - m. Samuel Swecker, 1833. 5. Adam - m. Mary White, 1837.

C-4 of John. - (This branch uses the name Folks.)

1. Amos - m. Lavina Hevener - D.* '61. 2. Susan - m. Jacob Swadley.

C-5 of Amos. -

1. Reuben D.† - b. 1862 - m. 1. Rachel Hevener, 2. Martha E. Jack, 1893. 2. Washington - m. Frances Mullenax - Okla.

C-4 of ADAM. -

1. Susan - s. 2. Eleanor - s. 3. William - D.* '61. 4. Eliza - m. Thomas Ice, Harrison. 5. Mary - m. George A. Rexrode. 6. Catharine - b. 1850 - m. Jacob G. Hevener.

C-4 of GEORGE. - (This branch spells the surname Folks.) -

1. Valentine - m. Mary E. Douglas. - BV. 2. Henry - m. Nancy J. Gillespie - Bath. 3. Anderson H. - b. 1840 - m. Malvina Carpenter, 1880 - Bath. 4. Susan - m. William M. K. Morrison, Harrison,* 1866. 5. Hannah - m. David Gwin.

C-5 of Valentine. -

1. William F. - m. M. Susan Carpenter, 1880. 2. Thomas M. - m. 1. Cora Robertson, 1888, 2. Emma A. Gum, 1894, 3. Elizabeth McAllister, 1906. 3. Margaret A. - m. Levi F. Hite, 1880. 4. Lillie J. - m. James A. Hiner, 1884. 5. Mary B. - m. Kenton H. Trimble, 1886.

C-6 of William F. -

- Charles C.† (m. Nola E. Corbett, 1910) - David O.† (m. Mary V. Corbett, 1909) - Emma F. (m. Ira E. Doyle).

C-5 of HENRY. -

- Ella J. - b. 1858 - m. Robert P. Lockridge.

C-3 of — -

1. William H. - b. 1816 - m. Margaret Hodge. 2. Jared M. - m. M— Gillespie.

C-4 of William H. -

Charles H.† (m. Lavina Hinkle) - Malinda (m. Scott Reynolds) - Martha J. (m. Samuel C. Reynolds, Pdn., 1867) - Caroline (m. William Rymer).

C-5 of Charles H. -

Curtis (m. Levy Mullenax) - Arthur (m. Abigail Rexrode) - Howard (m. Elizabeth Middleton) - Effie M. (m. Clay Simmons, Pdn.) - Blanche - Lucy (m. Howard Arbogast) - Lula H. (m. Clarence A. Waybright).

C-4 of JARED M. -

Wooddell - Jasper L. - Ruhama A (m. James B. Townsend) - son - (m. Moore Gillespie) - Eva F. (m. W. V. Watson, G'brier, 1892).

Gardner. James A. - m. H. Rata Frye, Aug. - k. '63* - C-2. -

1. John W. - b. 1851 - m. Jennie Ryder, 1885 - Ill. 2. Junius N.† - b. 1855 - m. Sarah McGlaughlin, 1877. 3. Frank - m. Alice Hicks. 4. Anne - dy.

C-3 of Junius N. -

James W. (m. Lucy J. Corbin, 1902) - Viola (m. Harry Fulton, Ill.†).

Gibson. Samuel L. -(son of David, b. at Kilraine, Ireland, 1743, D. 1833) - b. 1774, D. 1841 - m. Sarah Given, 1812 - C-2.* -

1. Margaret J. - b. 1813 - m. Chambers Mustoe, 1831. 2. David W. - b. 1815, D. 1842 - m. Susan Benson. 3. Robert G. - d. 13. 4. Mary A. - d. 15. 5. Samuel L. - b. 1822, D. 1900 - m. Frances Hicks, 1861 - Poca. 6. William D. - b. 1824, D. 1889 - m. Elizabeth A. Seebert, 1859. 7. Harvey L. - D. 22. 8. Sarah A. - b. 1828 - m. Joseph Rhodosky, Ireland - Mo. 9. John L. G. - b. 1830, D. 1896 - m. Alice S. D. Lightner, 1860.

C-3* of William D. -

1. Rebecca E. - m. David M. Kyle, Aug., 1881. 2. Clara M. -3. Elizabeth J. - m. John M. Colaw, 1895. 4. Joseph S.† - merchant. 5. Mary K. - teacher. 6. William A. - 7. Charles K. - D. 1908.

C-4 of Rebecca E. Kyle. -

William F.† (m. Rosa N. Ward, Rph., 1910 - Mry.) - Roy R. - W. Guy.

C-3* of JOHN L. G. -

1. Mary E. - b. 1861, D. 1902. 2. Willist† - b. 1865 - county treasurer. 3. Jennie M. - m. 1. James Benson, 2. James L. Gum, 1910. 4. inf. 5. Charles L. - dy. 2. 6. Bessie - dy. 2. 7. Althea E. 8. Lillie W. 9. Sarah M.

Gilmer. Samuel - (one of 15 brothers, all of whom had families; there were also 4 sisters) - b. 1760, D. 1848 - m. Eleanor Bailey, Rkm., b. 1758, D. 1832 - C-2.* -

1. Eliza - b. 1801, D. 1882 - m. John Dever. 2. Alexander - b. 1803, D. 1883 - m. Sarah Slaven.

C-3* of Alexander. -

1. Stewart W. - b. 1830 - m. Sarah A. Johns. 2. Elizabeth M. - m. Jacob P. Strickler. 3. Rachel A. - m. James F. Patterson, 1854.
4. Samuel A.† - b. 1835 - m. Jemima Jordan. 5. Jesse S. - b. 1838.

C-4* of Stewart W. -

Jennie (m. Rev. Smith Welborn - Mo.) - Sarah (m. - - in Mo.) - Frank (d.) - Harry (d.) - Rachel (d.).

C-4* of SAMUEL A. -

Ratie E. (b. 1859 - m. Roger F. Williams, 1880) - John A. - Pamela E. (m. Harris F. Herold, Poca.†) - Jesse P. (m. Susan McGuffin - Louisa) - Sarah A. (d.) - Stuart M. (m. Sarah V. Taylor).

Graham. John - pioneer of Aug. - bought 696 A. on Great Calfp., 1746, for \$78.25 - C-2. -

1. Robert (w. —) - D. 1771 or earlier. 2. Lancelot (w. Elizabeth —) - Hld. - D. 1780. 3. James - Bath? 4. John (w. Dora) - Christian Cr. - C-3 - John - James - Lancelot. 5. girl (m. Andrew Lockridge). 6. Christopher - D. 1748, naming Robert his executor - uncle or bro. to him?

Robert - same as above? - C-2. -

1. Christopher - b. 1755, D. 1841 - m. Jane Carlile. 2. James. 3. Margaret. 4. Sarah (or Sarah Elizabeth) - b. 1763c.

C-3* of Christopher. -

1. Robert - b. 1776. 2. George W. - b. 1778, k. 1837 - m. — Devericks. 3. John - b. 1780, D. 1857 - s. 4. Nancy A. - s. 5. Rachel - b. 1784, D. 1855 - m. John Carlile. 6. Thomas - b. 1786, D. 1869 - m. Elizabeth Koontz, Rkm., b. 1829, D. 1909. 7. Virginia - b. 1788, D. 1865 - s. 8. Susan - b. 1790, D. 1858 - m. Robert Wright. 9. Elizabeth - m. James Given, 1806. 10. Margaret - b. 1792, D. 1817 - m. John Hannah, 1816. 11. Rebecca - b. 1794, D. 1874 - m. Alexander Hamilton, 1825.

C-4 of George W. -

Sarah - m. Rankin Douglas.

C-4* of THOMAS. -

1. John C. - b. 1849 - m. Jemima A. Swope, 1874. 2. Mary J. D. - m. Stephen D. Bradshaw. 3. F. Pierce - b. 1852 - m. Dorcas A. Cobb, 1876 - Okla. 4. George T.† - m. Susan C. Hamilton, 1882. 5. Samantha A. - m. George W. Hicklin - D. 6. David C.† m. Anne Helms. 7. William R. - m. Emma Morris, Ia. - Mo. 8. Elizabeth S. - m. Robert Hamilton. 9. Archibald S.† b. 1866 - m. Mary E. Hupman, 1898. 10. Charles H.

Misc. -

Robert - D. 1763 - estate appraised by John and Robert Carlile and Thomas Hicklin - C-2. -

Thomas - Elizabeth - Margaret - Rebecca - Jean.

Griffen. William - m. Martha Shively - C-2. -

1. Nancy - m. Morgan Harold, Aug.* 2. W. Jackson† - b. 1826 - m. Rachel J. McCloud, Poca. 3. Robert H.† - m. Sarah Robertson. 4. Sarah A. - m. Peter W. Carpenter, Poca.* 5. Jane - m. Mathias Turner. 6. Elizabeth - m. Archibald Ratliff. 7. Susan - m. — Jenks, Penna. - Poca. 8. John S. - b. 1843 - m. 1. Rachel M. May, 2. — Varner - Poca.

C-3* of W. Jackson. -

Mahala (m. Paul McCloud, Rph.*) - William R. (m. Cornelia Doyle - Poca.) - Uriah C. (m. Mary L. Gregory, 1886 - Aug.) - John H.† (m. Florence Carroll - C-4 - 6) - James E. (dy.).

C-3* of ROBERT H. -

Jesse M. (m. Adona J. Gregory, Bath*) - L. Luther (m. Sarah A. Malcomb - Aug.) - James - J. Robert - Florinda (m. John F. Kelly) - Laura A. (m. Frank Detimore - Alleg.) - Caroline (m. Charles Varner) - Minnie (m. — Graham - Aug.) - William (m. Eliza J. Harrison, Hld., 1884).

Misc. -

Floyd† (w. Belle) - C-2. -

Myrtle - m. C. Cameron Doyle, 1908.

Grogg. John (w. —) - b. 1768, D. 1856 - C-2. -

1. Henry H. - b. 1811 - m. 1. Christina Grogg, 2. Sarah E. Helmick, 1866. 2. Jonathan - s. - Lewis. 3. Phoebe - s. 4. Susan - m. William Nicholas, 1819. 5. Mary - m. Daniel Simmons. 6. Catharine - m. John Simmons. 7. Sarah - m. David Simmons. 8. Elizabeth - m. John Snyder. 9. Martha M. (reared) - m. John A. Caldwell, Rkm., 1856.

C-3* of Henry H. - (by 1.)

John (m. Louisa Long - W.) - Sarah (m. Hunter D. Vint, Pdn.) - William (D.* '61) - Eliza (b. 1840 - m. John E. Cross, 1864) - George (m. Barbara Ronck - W.) - Julia A. (s.) - Henry (m. Barbara Spon-angle, 1879) - (by 2) Dyer† (m. — Lantz) - David† (m. Jane Arbogast) - Robert - Phoebe J. (b. 1874 - m. John M. Grogg, 1892).

C-4* of Henry (3). -

Alton D.† (m. Elsie Snyder) - Homer B. (m. Mary K. Simmons, 1910) - Dora E. - Mary F.

Misc. -

1. John - m. 1. Mary Eye, 2. Agnes Rexrode, 1796 - same as John (1)?

2. Adam (w. Charlotte) - C-2. -

Samuel (b. 1845 - m. Myers McCoy, 1909) - Amanda J. (m. Jacob P. Allmen, Lewis, 1878).

3. Nicholas (w. Phoebe) - C-2. -

Andrew H. (m. Nan E. Puffenberger, 1868).

4. Samuel (w. Margaret) - C-3. -

Lee (b. 1869 - m. Mary M. Tracy, W. Va.) - Ernest (m. Myrtie Malcomb, 1907) - Howard (b. 1886 - m. Nadie Simmons, 1907).

Gum. § (A) John (w. —) - C-2. -

1. Isaac - b. before 1753 - (w. Mary). 2. Jacob - b. before 1761, D. 1820 - (w. Dorothy). 3. Abraham - m. Priscilla Wade, 1785 - D. 1806. 4. William - b. before 1761. 5. John - D. 1827 - m.? Mary Dice, Pdn. 6. Leonard - m. Mary Wade Henderson.

C-3 of Isaac. -

1. Mary - b. 1778, D. 1861 - m. Jacob Seybert, 1798. 2. McBride - m. Elsie Gum, 1807 - D. 1830. 3. Isaac - m. 1. Jane Ervine, 1796, 2. Elizabeth Peck, 1828. 4. John E. - b. 1796, D. 1866 - m. Jane —. 5. Charles. 6. Abraham - m. Priscilla Callahan. 7. Jacob. 8. Charlotte J. - m. — Arbogast.

C-4 of McBride. -

1. William - m. Elizabeth Higgins. 2. John - m. Mary Gum. 3. Isaac - b. 1817 - m. Virginia Gum Gum, 1866. 4. Matthew - b. 1820 - m. Susan Gum, 1856 - Lewis. 5. Matilda - s.

C-5 of John. -

1. A. Franklin - m. 1. Susan I. Kinkead, 1869, 2. Lydia F. Swadley, 1875. 2. Harden - s. 3. George W. - k. '64.*

C-6 of A. Franklin. -

J. Harden (m. Althea Palmer - Aug.) - J. Dyer (m. Gertrude Yeager, Poca.*) - J. William (m. Caddie E. Hildebrand, 1908) - Bethesda - Pinckney L. - Albert P. - George G. - Mary P.

C-4 of JOHN E. -

1. Amos - m. Sarah Rexrode, 1837. 2. John E. - m. Mary S. Beverage, 1865.

C-5 of Amos. -

Matilda (m. Samuel Mowrey) - Rachel V. (b. 1855 - m. John S. Fleisher) - Grace (m. Anderson Puffenberger) - Harrison (m. Sarah White) - William (m. Mary Colaw) - John - James K. P. (m. Louisa A. Halterman, 1870) - Ephraim A.† (m. Mary A. Church) - Garnett (m. Odie Wimer, 1904) - Preston - Charles - Mary C. (m. Howard L. Wimer).

C-3 of JACOB. -

1. Jacob - m.? Martha Houchin, Poca.* 2. Adam - m. Susanna Lantz, 1810 - D. 1846. 3. Jesse. 4. Mary - m. William Fleisher, 1812. 5. Sarah. 6. Eleanor - m. Andrew Jenkins, 1825. 7. Isaac. 8. girl.

C-3 of ABRAHAM. -

1. John - m. Sophia Ruckman, 1810 - Upshur. 2. William - m. Nancy Higgins, 1812. 3. Elizabeth - b. 1790c - s. 4. Otho - m. Elizabeth Lightner, 1819. 5. Abraham - m. Mary Wade. 6. Isaac - b. 1802, D. 1891 - m. 1. Mary Ruckman, 2. Nancy Briscoe.

C-4 of William. -

§Tracing the Gums was exceptionally difficult and unsatisfactory.

1. Abraham - m. Nancy McCloud - W. Va. 2. Virginia - b. 1816 - m. 1. Cornelius H. Gum, 2. Isaac Gum, 1866.

C-4 of OTHO. -

1. Susan - m. 1. Stewart Wade, 2. Thomas Campbell. 2. Priscilla - m. Jacob Keckley, Poca.* 3. Sarah - m. William McGlaughlin, Poca.* 4. Mary G. - m. Wellington Daniels, Rph.* 5. Adam L.† - m. Sarah Ryder - n. c. 6. Abraham W. - m. 1. Elizabeth Lightner, 2. Mary A. Ryder, 1854 - Kas. 7. Peter† - b. 1837 - m. 1. Nancy J. Dever, 1861, 2. Mary E. Lightner, 1896. 8. Otho - m. Virginia C. Wade, 1865.

C-5 of Abraham W. -

William H. P. (dy.) - Hortense (b. 1858 - m. A. G. Wolf) - Alfaretta (m. Jesse L. Allen) - Lorenzo D. (dy.) - Charles D.† (m. Mary Burdett - 6 C-6) - Rosanna.

C-5 of PETER. -

Robert L.† (m. Ruby Williams, Poca.) - Cameron O. (D.) - Harry S. - John H. (D.) - Homer (D.) - Paul L. - Otho C. (D.) - Dennis H. - Clara V. (d.).

C-6 of Robert L. -

Russell C. - Kenton - Arthur R. - Mary V. - Arnett P. - Eulah G. (m. Lockridge Harold).

C-5 of OTHO. -

H. Albert† (m. Adelia E. Wiley) - Allie D. (m. Henry Slaven) - Mary E. (m. William H. Wilson, 1904) - James L.† (m. Jennie Gibson Benson, 1910) - Rouvenia D. (m. William Bird) - Maud K.

C-4 of ABRAHAM. -

Charles A.† (m. Virginia Gum, 1904) - Elizabeth H. (m. Charles B. Hamilton, Upshur) - William W.† (b. 1839 - m. Nancy C. Wade - n. c.) - James B. (D.* '61) - Otho W. (m. Matilda Gum - Poca.) - Abraham R. (dy. 12) - Mary C. (dy.).

C-4 of ISAAC. -

1. James N. - dy. 2. James E. - D. '61* - m. Elizabeth Wade. 3. Aaron D. - b. 1838 - m. Mary Wade. 4. Giles H. - m. Hester Tomlinson - Okla. 5. Abisha R. - D.* '61. 6. Nancy E. - m. Archibald P. Strother. 7. Margaret C. - d. 17c. 8. Priscilla E. - m. Henry Tomlinson - W. 9. Mary E. - d.

C-5 of Aaron D. -

James E. (m. Gertrude Wade) - Arminta S. (m. David O. Woods) - Lucy P. (m. O— E. Wade) - Julia E. - Isaac N.

C-3 of JOHN. -

1. Roger - m. Matilda Holcomb. 2. Leonard - m. Mary Seybert. 3. Elsie - m. McBride Gum, 1807.

C-4 of Roger. -

Timothy (m. — Underwood, G'brier) - Jesse (m. — Hevener) - Cornelius H. (m. Jane Gum) - Alice (m. McBride Gum).

C-3 of LEONARD. -

John - Otho (w. —) - Henry - William S. - Charles M. - Jehu (w. —) - Keziah (s.) - Sarah (m. — Gum) - Huldah (m. Zachariah Tomlinson) - Rachel (m. Michael Trainor) - Mary (m. John Gum).

C-4 of Otho. -

1. Amos - b. 1834 - m. Frances Terry - Bath. 2. Virginia - m. Charles Gum. 3. Mary A. - drowned, 6. 4. Thomas G. - m. Elizabeth Curry, 1861. 5. Keziah - m. 1. Warwick Terry, 2. Morgan Wade. 6. Charles - d. 7. Margaret - s. 8. Mitchell - dy. 9. Bryan (reared) - m. Laura Ervine - Poca.

C-5 of Thomas G. -

Mary B. (b. 1865 - m. James F. Griffen) - Emily A. (m. Thomas M. Folks) - Ella (m. Grant Dilley, Poca.*) - Willis - Albert S. (m. Mary S. McAllister, 1909) - Harmon - Etta.

C-4 of JEHU. -

James M. (m. Sarah E. Trainor, 1876) - Jesse - Elizabeth - Annis - Emily - Henry - William - Grant.

C-3? of WILLIAM. -

1. James - m. 1. Sarah A. Grogg, 2. Amelia A. Hoover. 2. Margaret E. - m. 1. James Logan, R'bridge, 2. John Grogg. 3. McBride - b. 1810, D. 1892 - m. Elsie Gum.

C-4 of James. -

1. Warwick - D. 1864c. 2. Clark - unkn. 3. Margaret C. - m. Washington Greathouse, Barbour. 4. Commodore - Cal. 5. Matilda - m. W. Scott Gum. 6. McBride - dy. 7. Oliver H.† - m. Mary Ryder, G'brier.

C-4 of McBRIDE. -

Matthew - m. Susan Gum, 1856. Margaret C. - m. Alexander Greathouse, Barbour, 1865.

Gum. (B) Adam (w. —) - came later than John (A) - C-2. -

1. Peter - m. Barbara Nicholas. 2. Henry - m. Margaret Chew, 1831 - Lewis. 3. Adam - m. Lucinda Mullenax, 1834. 4. Mary - b. 1817 - m. John Gum. 5. Eleanor - s. 6. Christina - m. John Nicholas - G'brier. 7. Susanna - m. Matthew Gum. 8. Eliza - m. Esau Rexrode. 9. Matilda - m. George Nicholas, 1830.

C-3* of Peter. -

Sarah V. (m. Martin M. Jack) - Edmonia (s.) - Isaac N.† (m. Ola V. Colaw, 1894) - Cynthia A. (s.) - Amanda (m. Addison Simmons).

C-3 of ADAM. -

Frances A. - b. 1856 - m. Charles Arbogast.

Gwin. David - b. 1742, D. 1822 - son of Robert, who bought 544 A. on Calfp., 1745 - wealthy landholder - officer in colonial wars - m. 1. Jane Carlile, 2. Viola Crawford - C-2.* - (by 1.)

1. James - m. Rachel Stephenson - D. 1844. 2. Robert - b. 1782, D. 1869 - m. Mary Stephenson, 1805. 3. Mary - m. Robert Lockridge.

4. John - m. 1. Margaret Bradshaw, 2. Lydia Gum. 5. Elizabeth - m. Samuel Given, 1812. 6. Jane - m. John Cleek, Bath.* 7. Nancy - m. 1. Hugh McGlaughlin, 2. James Wiley. 8. Sarah - m. Thomas Kinkead, 1809. (by 2) 9. Isabella - m. Capt. William Hogshead. 10. Margaret - m. Robert Coyner, Aug.,* 1818. 11. Rachel - m. William McClung, 1821. 12. Susan - m. Capt. Silas Hinton. 13. David S. - b. 1809 - rec'd by will \$3,333 and lands bought of Peebles on BP. - m. Frances T. Beckham.

C-3 of James. -

1. Matthew. 2. David - m. 1. Martha E. Pray, 1842, 2. - . 3. James - m. Mahala Pray - C-4 - Armenia A. (m. John W. Jordan, 1867). 4. Samuel - m. Ellen Dever. 5. John - m. Nancy McGlaughlin. 6. Eliza - s. 7. Rachel - m. John Hiner. 8. Ann - s. 9. Lucinda - m. in Rkm.

C-4* of David. - (by 2.)

Emma V. (m. Henry Rogers) - David W. (Elizabeth J. Carpenter) - Margaret R. (d.) - Moses B. (m. Martha A. Burns - Bolar).

C-5* of Moses B. -

Carmen E. E. (m. Hollie Gutshall) - Marvin E. (d. 17) - Fred W. - Margaret L. - Layton E. - Annie L.

C-3* of ROBERT. -

1. Jane - m. Thomas Blundell, Bath.* 2. David - b. 1809, D. 1872 - m. 1. Jane Lockridge, Bath, 2. Hannah Folks. 3. Cynthia - m. Thomas Brown, Franklin. 4. James - m. Margaret Bodkin - Bath. 5. Hettie - m. David Stephenson. 6. Emily - m. Robert Lockridge, Bath.* 7. Amanda - m. Nelson Rodgers. 8. Robert - s. 9-10. Caroline and Mary A. - dy. 11. Houston F. - m. Jane Seybert. 12. Moses† - m. Elizabeth A. Cobb.

C-4* of Cynthia Brown. -

Elizabeth - b. 1833 - s. James - William - Irene - Martha.

C-4* of HOUSTON F. -

Clarence - Elizabeth - William - Robert - Hiram.

C-4* of MOSES. -

William T. (merchant - Bolar) - Frances B. (twin to Wm. T. - dy.) - Mary A. (dy.).

C-3 of JOHN. - (by 1.)

1. David - m. Eliza Stephenson. 2. John W. - m. Emmeline Gillespie - D. 93. 3. Jane - m. George Starr, Bath. 4. Elizabeth - m. Mustoe Given. 5. Nancy - m. - McGlaughlin. 6. Luella S. - m. William A. Kincaid, 1871. (by 2) 7. Caleb - s. 8. James K. P. - s. 9. Eleanor - twice m. in Ill.

Caleb and Jas. K. P. perished in a forest fire in W.

C-4 of David. -

Anna E. - m. 1. Gawin Bonner, Bath, 2. Ellsworth Wright, 3. - Taylor, Ill.*

C-4* of JOHN W. -

John C. (m. America A. Gillespie) - B. Austin (s.) - Roberta V. (m. Charles A. Robinson, Alleg.*) - Margaret A. (m. Caleb A. Moxley, N. Y. - Bath) - Clara B. (s.) - David F. (m. Minnie Lockridge, O. - Bath) - Luella R. (m. Dallas D. Dollins, Albemarle*) - Rosella J. (s.) - Annie L. (m. James O. Wood, Alleg. - Bath) - Georgia M. (dy.).

Gwin. (B) Joseph - bro. to David (1) - on CP - D. 1817 - C-2. -

1. John - m. — Pickens - his C. all s. 2. Jehu. 3. Moses - b. 1797, D. 1867 - m. — Kincaid. 4. Mary - m. Robert Lockridge. 5. William K. - m.? Jane Kincaid, 1823. 6. Elizabeth - m. Andrew Kincaid. 7. Jane - m. William Steuart.

C-3 of Moses. -

William B. - m. Rachel Gwin, dau. of Wm. K. - C-4 - Nelson - s. Misc. -

1. Joseph (m. Mary J. Benson) - bro. to David (1).

2. Samuel (m. Elizabeth Speece) - bro. to David (1).

3. Steuart (w. M—) - C. - Rebecca J. (b. 1859 - m. George L. Hupman).

4. Charles - m. M— A. — - C. - 1. Dorothy B. (m. Mayberry L. Leach, 1904) - 2. Signora J. (m. William B. Wright, 1898).

5. David (w. —) - C. - Catharine J. (m. Francis M. Trimble, 1866).

Halterman. Charles (w. —) - C-2. -

1. Jacob - s. 2. Henry - m. Amelia Skidmore, Pdn.,* 1812. 3. Adam - m. Sarah Peck, 1813. 4. George - m. Elizabeth Rexrode, 1820. 5. Peter - m. Mary Arbogast, 1815. 6. Charles - m. Phoebe Summers. 7. Elizabeth - m. George White, 1812. 8. Barbara - s. 9. Andrew (reared) - m. Sarah J. Vandevender, 1857.

C-3 of Adam. -

1. William - m. Elizabeth Grim, 1840 - Ritchie. 2. George - m. Mary Waybright - Ill. 3. Elizabeth - m. Job Puffenberger, 1841. 4. Margaret - m. John Vandevender, 1836. 5. Catharine - m. Solomon White, 1841. 6. Mary - m. Adam Huffman, 1834. 7. Malinda - m. Henry Colaw. 8. Peter† - b. 1832 - m. 1. Margaret White, 2. Elizabeth Helmick Grogg, 1895.

C-4 of Peter. -

1. Andrew J.† - b. 1854 - m. Lucy A. Bowers, 1875. 2. Albert M.† - m. Ann R. Simmons, 1891. 3. Louisa - m. 1. J. Polk Gum, 2. Elijah Kee. 4. Sarah - m. Christian Puffenberger. 5. Minnie L. - m. 1. J. Hamilton Varner, 1896, 2. Peter Harold.

C-5 of Andrew J. -

Robert L.† (m. Emma J. Wagoner, 1905) - Alexander B (m. Orpah Fleisher, 1909).

C-3 of HENRY. -

1. Joseph - m. Elizabeth Rymer. 2. Solomon - b. 1833 - m. Mar-

garet A. Beverage, 1868. 3. Peter - m. Elizabeth Nelson, Pdn. - k. '61?.

C-4 of Joseph. -

Sarah (m. Uriah Wagoner) - Harrison (m. Ada Kitzmiller, Md. - Poca.) - George (m. Barbara Wagoner - Pdn.) - Silas (m. Annie J. Mullenax - Poca.) - Margaret (m. Charles Bodkin) - J. Frank† (m. 1. Sarah J. Church, 2. Sarah Sponaugle, 3. Margaret Varner) - Willis (s.) - Uriah W.† (m. Cora Propst).

C-4 of SOLOMON. -

Annis (m. Wellington Hevener) - Chapman B.† (b. 1875 - m. Mary F. Bodkin).

Hansel. Benami - son of Chas. W., of Frederick and Martha (Wooddell, Aug.) - b. 1806, D. 1883 - m. Mary Wallace, Bath, 1827 - C-2.* -

1. Sarah E. - dy. 2. Charles C. - dy. 9. 3. Martha J. - dy. 4. John H. - b. 1833, D. 1899 - m. Margaret Hiner, 1858. 5. Amanda M. - b. 1837, D. 1880 - m. John W. Arbogast. 6. Mary A. - b. 1839, D. 1896 - m. Benjamin Hiner. 7. Matthew W. - D. '62.* 8. Sarah E. - dy. 9. Martha J. - b. 1847, D. 1909 - m. Jacob H. Hidy.

C-3* of John H. -

1. B. Hiner - b. 1859, D. 1900 - m. Susan S. Alexander, 1886.† 2. C. Cameron† - b. 1861 - m. Susan F. LeCompte, Md., 1907 - banker. 3. Mary O. 4. Emma J. 5. Frances - dy. 6. M. Ernest - b. 1873 - m. Elizabeth Jones - Loudoun - 4 C.

C-4* of B. Hiner. -

Robert S. - John S. - Marguerite (dy.) - Louise S. - Elizabeth M.

C-4* of C. CAMERON. -

Margaret H. - Elizabeth B.

Helms. James - m. Jane Carlile, 1835 - C-2.* -

1. Elizabeth A. - s. 2. Sarah - m. Joseph Winegard, Aug.* 3. J. Strother - m. Mary A. Lockridge† - D. 4. James - s. 5. Clemensia - m. Valentine Harouff, Bath.*

C-3* of Strother. -

Emma V. (m. David C. Graham) - William S. (m. Sarah Pullin) - Frances J. (m. Charles W. Samples, 1910) - Elizabeth L. (m. Herbert T. Bradshaw) - Jeremiah - Leota S. (m. William T. Hamilton, 1896).

Strother - bro. to James - s. - physician - Tenn.

Hevener. (A) Jacob - b. 1773, D. 1860 - m. Catharine Swadley, Pdn., 1795 - C-2.* -

1. Jacob - b. 1797, D. 1876 - m. 1. Mary Stone, Pdn., 2. Elizabeth Rexrode, 1861. 2. Henry - b. 1803, D. 1867 - m. Naomi Swadley, 1829. 3. Elizabeth - m.? Adam Hull. 4. Hannah - b. 1807 - m. George Beverage, 1830.

C-3* of Jacob. -

1. Amos - b. 1817 - m. Arista Lightner, Lewis - Rph. 2. William -

b. 1820, D. 1891 - m. 1. Barbara Snyder, 2. Luvenia Jordan. 3. Uriah - b. 1822 - m. 1. Martha Mathews, Poca., 2. Mary Rogers, G'brier, 3. Nannie McGlaughlin - Poca. 4. Henry - D. 25. 5. Hannah - m. David Snyder. 6. Elizabeth - m. Erasmus Rhodes, Rkm. 7. George W.† - b. 1831 - m. Mary C. Summers, Shen., 1859.

C-4* of William. -

William (m. L. May Mullenax, 1903) - Jacob (m. Osie McNeal, Poca., 1900 - Aug.) - Uriah† (m. Carrie Mauzy) - Mary.

C-4* of GEORGE W. -

1. Jacob W.† - m. Katie M. Fleisher, 1892. 2. Elizabeth C. - m. Charles A. Brock, Md. 3. Mary S. - b. 1863 - m. George D. Dudley, Aug., 1883.

C-5* of Elizabeth C. Brock. -

George H.† (m. Lucy Hull) - Mary - Elizabeth (m. William Peterson).

C-3* of HENRY. -

1. Joseph H. - b. 1831, D. 1892 - m. Malinda White, 1858. 2. Peter S. - D. '63.* 3. Mary C. - m. Washington Rigglesman. 4. Jacob P.† - b. 1838 - m. 1. Rebecca Mullenax, 2. Phoebe J. Lunsford, 1878. 5. Washington W.† - b. 1840 - m. Lavina White. 6. Sarah E. - m. Solomon Puffenberger. 7. Lavina E. - b. 1845 - m. Joshua Lunsford. 8. Hannah E. - b. 1849, D. 1887 - m. John Swadley.

C-4* of Joseph H. -

Emma (d.) - Edward A. (m. Phoebe A. Mullenax, 1883 - Aug.) - Peter (m. — Teter, Pdn. - Kas.) - Della A. F. (m. John Malcomb - Aug.) - Henry† (m. 1. Minnie Hevener, 2. Sarah E. Rexrode, 1896).

C-4* of JACOB P. - (by 1.)

Launa (m. John Eckard - Aug.) - John H.† (m. Nora Anderson) - Hubert H.† (m. Mary L. Rexrode, 1891) - Wellington† (m. 1. Lena F. Rexrode, 1899, 2. Annis Halterman. (by 2) Kemper E. (m. Jennie T. Herold, 1909) - Gertrude (m. Tilden E. Mullenax) - Alvah.

C-4* of WASHINGTON W. -

Loretta F. (m. George Waybright) - Mary E. (m. William H. Fisher) - Naomi E. (m. Leonidas S. Snyder) - Henry H.† (m. Hester E. Snyder, 1894).

Hevener. (B) John - first cousin to Jacob (1) - b. 1780, D. 1856 - m. Eleanor Wimer, 1816 - C-2.* -

1. Margaret - m. John Beverage, 1837. 2. Barbara - m. Thomas Wright. 3. Elizabeth - m. John Hull. 4-5. Henry - Jacob (dy.). 6. William D. - b. 1827, D. 1890 - m. Jane Sutton, b. 1834, D. 1893.

C-3* of William D. -

1. Jacob G.† - b. 1846 - m. 1. Catharine Folks, 1868, 2. Irene Waybright Palmer, 1883. 2. John W.† - b. 1848 - m. Mahulda Keister, Pdn., 1884. 3. Samuel C.† - b. 1849 - m. 1. Nancy Beverage, 1875, 2.

Emily Lockridge Beverage, 1905. 4. Nicholas K. - d. 14. 5. Dora - m. J. Lee Hiner. 6. Andrew J. - m. Irene Carpenter - Bath. 7. William A.† - m. Ada E. Ervine, 1888. 8. Jonas F.† - m. 1. Emma A. C. Hughs, Poca., 1889, 2. Rhoda O. Wilson, 1891. 9. James H.† - b. 1861 - m. Susan Wimer Arbogast, 1897 - C-4 - 5. 10. Barbara A. 11. Henry C.† - b. 1870 - m. Bertie L. Phillips, Poca., 1900 - C-4 - 4. 12. Laura M. - m. William M. Smith, 1890 - Aug. 13. George W. - dy.

C-4* of Jacob G. - (by 1.)

Charles - A. Franklin† (m. Carrie V. Nicholas, 1901) - Sarah C. (m. Luther Rexrode) (by 2) Grover C. (m. Georgia Vanosdale, Poca.) - Robert G. - Elizabeth.

C-4 of JOHN W. -

Clemmie V. - Robert K. - William S. - Emma M. - James R. - Jared E. (dy.).

C-4* of SAMUEL C. -

Arthur C.† (m. Ella K. Cobb, 1906) - John D. (m. Sarah B. Gum, 1905) - Minnie F. (m. Edwin Smith, 1900) - Lula G. (m. W— A. Armentrout, 1907). Nellie -s.

C-5* of JONAS F. -

Martha (m. McKenton Hull) - Maria - Myrtle (dy.) - Lester - John - Raymond - Clarence - Elsie - 2 others.

Hevener. (C) Adam (w. Catharine) - bro. to John (1) - C-2. -

1. George - m. Elizabeth Fox - away. 2. Reuben - m. Elizabeth Eye - Lewis. 3. Adam. 4. Barbara - m. Sampson Wagoner. 5. Susanna - m. Abraham Crider. 6. Mary. 7. Ann.

Hevener. (D) Peter (w. —) - probably uncle to Jacob, John, Adam - was in CB 1790, when there were 3 tithables in his household - left after 1820.

Hicklin. Thomas - exempted from head tax, 1766 - D. 1772 - C-2. -

1. John (w. Jane) - D. 1820. 2. Hugh (w. —). 3. girl - m. Lewis Taggart - Ky. 4. Sarah - m. John Montgomery, 1785.

C-3 of John. -

1. Hannah - D. 1856 - m. John Steuart, 1785. 2. Agnes - m. Joseph Mayse, 1786. 3. Mary - m. Lewis Tucker, 1796. 4. George - b. 1779, D. 1859 - m. Elizabeth Carlile, 1800 - weighed 316 pounds. 5. Jane - m. William Steuart, 1811. 6. James - m. Sarah Roberts, 1824. 7. others - dy.

C-4 of James. -

Jane (m. William Steuart of James) - others (d.).

C-4* of GEORGE. -

1. Nancy - m. Elisha Wright. 2. Margaret - s. 3. Sarah - m. John Bishop. 4. James C. - b. 1807 - m. 1. Rebecca Ross, 2. Malinda Beathe. 5. Caroline - m. Leonard Propst. 6. Harvey H. - b. 1812 - m. Julia Pullin. 7. Jane - m. 1. William Steuart, of John, 2. John Chestnut.

C-5* of James C. -

1. William A. - m. Elizabeth M. Moore, Aug. 2. Arilda J. - m. Strother Chandler, Rkm. - Aug. 3. Sarah B. - b. 1845 - m. Lewis Davis. 4. George W.† - b. 1847 - m. Samantha A. Graham, 1874. 5. Hannah S. - m. George H. Hicklin. 6. Margaret M. - b. 1851 - m. James R. Beathe. 7. Laura - m. Jeremiah W. Johns. 8. Harvey B. - dy. 9. Jesse H. - m. Julia M. Brill, Bath.*

C-6* of George W. -

James T. - Robert C. (m. Rosa Vance) - William R. (m. Rosa Armstrong) - Archer G. - Charles D. - Elizabeth R. - Paris C.

C-5* of HARVEY H. -

John S.† - b. 1843 - m. Martha E. Wilson, 1873. Susan E. - m. Lewis Gentry, Mo.* James R. - m. Susan M. Douglas - W. George H.† - m. Hannah S. Hicklin, 1877. Adam S. - m. Nannie Rogers, 1881 - Aug. - D. Nancy J. - b. 1853 - m. 1. Osborne Jenkins, Rkm., 1875, 2. Robert Taliaferro, Aug.* Eugene A. - b. 1855, D. 1911 - m. Sarah C. Beverage, 1878.

C-6* of John S. -

Charles P. (m. Lula S. Bradshaw) - William H. - Vida J. (dy.) - Franklin P. - Rosser S.

C-6* of GEORGE H. -

Ida (dy.) - James H. (m. Mary Ralston, Bath)* - Anna B. - John W.

C-6 of ADAM S. -

Robert - 4 others (dy.)

C-6* of EUGENE A. -

Girl (dy.) - Clarence S. - Lula K. - Jesse P.† (m. L. Kate Rexrode, 1909) - Ruby M. - Orlin C. - Ethel.

Thomas - bro. or nephew to John (2) - D. 1839 - C-2. -

James - m. Sarah Roberts. Mary - m. Robert Wiley, 1824. Cynthia - m. James Wilson.

Hicks. John - m. Annie Smith, Pdn. - C-2. -

1. John - m. Elizabeth Benson - Poca. - D. 82. 2. James A. - b. 1821c - m. in Rph. 3. William - m. Margaret Benson. 4. Jane - m. Addison Bumgardner. 5. Elizabeth - b. 1835c - m. M— Ruckman. 6. Frances - m. Henry Gum. 7. Phoebe - m. James Wilson.

C-3 of William. -

Susan A. (m. Jesse H. Pullin, 1869) - Louisa (s.) - Mary A. (m. Frank B. Gardner, 1877) - boy (dy.).

Hidy. John - m. Christina A. — - D. 1823 - C-2. -

1. Margaret - m. — K—. 2. Catharine - m. — Life. 3. Sarah - m. Jacob Yeager, 1812. 4. Christina A. - m. — Smith. 5. George - m. Susanna Wimer, 1821. 6. Joseph. 7. John - m. Catharine Waggoner, 1809. 8. William. 9. Joel - m. Elizabeth Newman, 1852 - teacher.

Jacob - bro. to John (1) - m. Kate Hull - C-2. -

1. Jacob - m. — Newman - Ind. 2. John A. - m. Matilda Peninger, 1833 - teacher - D. at 77.

C-3 of John A.† -

1. Catharine - b. 1834 - m. Andrew Lantz, 1852 - Mo. 2. Mary J. - b. 1836 - m. Jeremiah E. Arbogast, 1856. 3. William J. 4. Caroline V. - m. Joseph Gray, 1857 - Ill. 5. Sarah F. - m. John Seiver, 1867 - Winchester. 6. Jacob H. - b. 1849 - m. Margaret J. Hansel, 1874. 7. Henry C. - twin to Jacob - m. Sarah B. Sitlington, 1874 - Ill. 8. John R. - m. Samantha Davis, Aug., 1874 - Albemarle - 5 C-4. 9. Samuel P. - s. 10. James B.† - b. 1855 - m. Lura V. Colaw, 1888.

C-4 of Jacob H. -

Charles - Mary E. (m. Charles G. Alexander) - William - Virgil - Sarah - 2 inf. (dy.)

C-4 of JAMES B. -

1. Edna L. (m. William D. Wimer - 4-C-5). - 2. Warren C. - 3. Mary C. - 4. James F. - 5. Osie M. - 6. Charles W. (dy.).

Hinegarner. Godlove - m. Nancy J. Armstrong, 1831 - D. 1895c - C-2. -

1. Mary A. - s. 2. John - G'brier. 3. Henry B. - m. 1. Margaret J. Wright, 1867, 2. — Curry - W. Va. 4. Rebecca J. - b. 1845 - m. George A. McAllister, 1868. 5. Phoebe - m. James M. Curry. 6. Adam - m. in Shen. Valley.* 7. Joseph† (reared).

Hiner. John - b. 1742 - m. Magdalena Burner - C-2.* -

1. Esther - b. 1774 - m. John Siron, 1794. 2. Jacob - b. 1776, D. 1862c - m. 1. Sarah McCoy, 1799, 2. — Johnson. 3. Joseph - b. 1778, D. 1865 - m. Jane Armstrong, 1808. 4. Jane - twin to Jos. - s. 5. John - m. Rachel Hoover - Ind. 6. Harmon - b. 1782, D. 1842 - m. Jemima McCoy, 1805. 7. Mary - m. John Blagg. 8. Alexander B. - b. 1787, D. 1873 - m. Harriet Blagg. 9. Agnes - b. 1789, D. 1867 - m. Jared Armstrong. 10. Magdalena - m. Joseph Gamble. 11. Elizabeth - b. 1793 - m. James Armstrong. 12. Samuel - b. 1797.

C-3 of Jacob. -

1. Mary A. - m. Rev. — Butler, English - Bath. 2. Young J. - m. Malinda Anderson, Aug. - D. 1853c on journey W. 3. Nancy - m. Henry Fleisher. 4. Bailey - m. Joanna Vint. 5. Jacob - m. Rachel Todd, Aug. - Mry., later, Mo. 6. Samuel - m. Elizabeth Fleisher. 7. Theresa - d. 8. Joseph - m. Margaret Rexrode. 9. Sarah - twin to Jos. - s. 10. William J. - b. 1826 - m. 1. Mary J. Blagg, 1860, 2. Martha Kee - Mo.

C-4 of Young J. - (all in Ia.)

Mary J. (m. — Patterson) - Hannah (m. — Hicks) - E— S. - Joseph A. - Hettie (m. — Borden).

C-4 of BAILEY. -

William M. (b. 1842 - Methodist preacher - Ky.) - Martin J. (dy.) - Frederick R. (dy.).

C-4* of SAMUEL. -

Robert K. (m. Caroline Stone, Pdn.*) - Nancy (s. - Rkm.) - Hester (m. Oliver M. Hiner) - Virginia (m. George Armstrong - Fauquier) - Kate (m. John Miller - Roanoke City) - Minnie (m. John Smith - Rkm.).

C-4* of JOSEPH B. -

Peter (dy.) - James (b. 1856 - m. Alice Eddings - Hardy) - John E.† (m. Cora E. Wilson, 1888) - Alice K. (m. Henry Armstrong) - Joseph L.† (b. 1865 - m. Dora Hevener).

C-5* of John E. -

William - Ella C. (m. Byron A. Beverage) - Blanche - Matie - Mary.

C-5* of JOSEPH L. -

Leola M. (b. 1890) - Lottie J. - Grace B. - Mary H. - Dennis M. - Harper S. - Audrey L.

C-3* of JOSEPH. -

1. Magdalena - b. 1809, D. 1855 - m. Joel Siple. 2. Nancy - m. Kee Hively, Pdn.* 3. Samuel - b. 1811, D. 1878 - m. Christina Michael, Aug. - W. Va. 1855. 4. Margaret - m. C. Wesley Wilson. 5. Mahala - b. 1815 - m. George Siple. 6. Jane B. - m. John Armstrong. 7. John. 8. Joseph - b. 1821, D. 1882 - m. Mahala Armstrong. 9. Sarah - s. - D. 1905. 10. George - b. 1825 - m. Lucinda B. Armstrong, 1849. 11. William - b. 1827, D. 1905 - m. Elizabeth C. Sanger, Aug., 1856. 12. Amanda - s. 13. Clarissa - b. 1836.

C-4 of Joseph. -

1. Granville A. - m. Laura Armstrong - Pdn. 2. Hettie.

C-4 of GEORGE. -

1. Sarah - s. 2. Jared A.† - b. 1865 - m. Rebecca Judy, Pdn. 3. 5 others - dy.

C-4* of WILLIAM. -

Susan J. - dy. 9. Joseph H. - b. 1864 - m. Estelle Wilson. John T. - m. Mary Siron. Lydia F. - b. 1869, D. 1905 - m. J— M. Jones. George D. - m. Flora Anderson. Lucinda B. - m. Josiah Armstrong. Martin S. - m. Belle Neff, Aug. David K. - m. Millie M. Siple.

C-3* of HARMON. -

1. Josiah - b. 1807, D. 1862 - m. 1. Lydia Siple, 2. Hannah Rexrode. 2. Benjamin - b. 1809 - m. 1. Mary Seybert, 2. Mary A. Hansel, 1861. 3. John - D. 1876 - m. 1. Margaret Seybert, 2. Mary J. Gray. 4. Martha - m. Samuel C. Eagle. 5. Lucinda - m. Henry Seybert. 6. William - b. 1822, D. 1862 - m. Katharine Kee. 7. Elizabeth M. - D. 1900 - m. John Bird.

C-4 of Josiah. - (all away) - (by 1.)

Lucy - Sarah - (by 2) Thomas J. - Josiah (teacher in Business College, Ky.).

C-4* of BENJAMIN. - (by 1.)

Jemima - s. Margaret - b. 1838 - m. John H. Hansel. Harmon - m. Louisa F. Harrison, Surry. J. Ridgley - s. John J. - b. 1854 - m. Margaret J. Jones, 1877 - Staunton. (by 2) Mary - Helen - Elizabeth - Bertie - Lucy - William.

C-5* of Harmon. -

1. Benjamin H. - m. Maud McClung - attorney - Pdn. - C-6 - Ralph M. - Helen R. 2. Arthur R. m. Elizabeth J. Saunders, Pdn.* - C-6 - Mabel P. - May L. - Frank S. 3. Beatrice - m. William M. Boggs, Pdn.* 4. Mary L. - m. Dr. W. W. Monroe. 5. Louie E.

C-4* of JOHN. - (by 1.)

Mary (m. John C. Saunders) - (by 2) - all in Aug. James K. P. - Jemima - Amelia - Carrie - Robert E. L. (m. A— M. Wimer, 1887) - Lucy.

C-4 of WILLIAM. -

Eskridge (b. 1848 - m. - in Fauquier) - Oliver M. (m. Hester Hiner - Fauquier) - James M. (m. in Aug.*) - Harmon (m. Ella Kile - Kas.) - Margaret (m. William Vint).

C-3* of ALEXANDER B. -

1. John - b. 1810, D. 1890 - m. 1. Rachel Gwin, 1841, 2. Mary J. McGlaughlin, 1863. 2. Samuel - m. Susan Jones. 3. William - b. 1813 - m. 1. Eliza Malcomb, 2. Mary A. Doyle, 1860. 4. Joseph B. - b. 1815, D. 1901 - m. Ruth Jones. 5. Bennett - m. Lydia Wilson - n. c. 6. Harmon A. - m. Martha A. Moyers - D.* '61. 7. Elizabeth A. - m. James Bird. 9. Frances - s. 10. William H. - m. Julia A. Bird, 1869.

C-4* of John. - (by 1.)

1. Almira - b. 1842 - m. John C. Pruitt. 2. James P.† - b. 1844 - m. Berdicia J. Mick, E. Va. 3. Harden A. - k. by tree, 1866c. 4. Benjamin F.† - b. 1848 - m. Mary E. Townsend, 1871.

C-5* of James P. -

Asbury W. (m. Linnie McGlaughlin) - M. Rosa (d.) - Georgianna (d.) - Susan A. (m. Peter K. Kramer - W. Va.) - Edward (dy.) - Josephus (m. Edith Ruckman) - Patrick R. (m. Bertha L. Gutshall, 1906) - John B. (d.) - Minnie E. (m. Hamilton Burns) - William C. - James E. - Lloyd W.

C-5* of BENJAMIN F. -

Sarah E. - Jerusha A. (m. David M. Gutshall, 1897) - David H. A. - Charles W. (d. 19) - Laverna J. (dy.) - Stella J. - Henry T. (b. 1889).

C-4* of WILLIAM. - (by 1.)

Harmon A. (k. '62*) - John (k.* '61) - Uriah B. (b. 1845 - m. Sarah V. Pullin, 1867 - Poca. - D.) - Sylvanus B. (m. — Jack, Bath - Estelle Howdershelt, 1885) (by 2) James A.† (m. Lillie J. Folks, 1884) - inf. (dy.) - Mary E. (m. Henry McAllister) - Alvira M. (k. by a swing).

- C-5 of Sylvanus B. -
Annie.
C-5* of JAMES A. -
Edward C. - Forrest A. - Lottie M. (m. Floyd Corbett) - Adeline E.
C-4* of JOSEPH B. -
Harriet B. (m. 1. Henry I. Trimble, 2. Aaron Ryder, Poca.) - Gideon J.† (b. 1846 - m. Frances A. Lowman, Rkm., 1872) - J. Letcher† (m. Jane Williams, Pdn.) - Henry (s. - D. 41) - Joseph A.† (b. 1857 - m. Lucy E. Rexrode, 1882) - James O. (m. Nancy J. Sipe, 1889 - Poca.)
C-5* of Gideon J. -
1. David G. - m. Grace Varner - D. - C-6 - Marvel F. - Owen G.
2. Tate H. - m. Bertie Gum - Barbour - C-6 - Virginia. 3. G. Jesse.
4. Mackey C. - dy. 5. Elsie H.
C-5* of J. LETCHER. -
Clyde - Clarence - Connell - Ruth (dy.) - Grace - Florence (dy.) - Dewey.
C-5* of JOSEPH A. -
5 (dy.) - Vernie - Ettie - John - William - Rhoda - Howard.
C-5* of JAMES O. -
Henry - Sula - Clara - 2 (dy.) - Marvin - Russell - Madeline.
C-5 of WILLIAM H.† -
Frederick C. (b. 1872 - m. Mary L. Wade, 1892 - Poca.) - Ellett B. (m. Martha S. Woods, 1898) - Henry M. (m. Cora E. Wade, 1897, Poca.) - William V. (m. Grace C. Wade, 1904 - Poca.) - Elizabeth - Lucy - Early - 3 others (dy.).

Alexander (s.), who lived in Penna., was a bro. to John (1).

Misc. -

1. Martha A. - b. 1834 - m. Charles A. Hamilton, 1866.
 2. Annie E. - m. R. Bernard Slaven, 1898.
 3. Robert R. - m. Mary J. Bishop, 1897 - b. 1838 - away.
 4. B— J. - m. Annie J. McNulty, 1908 - Pdn.
- Hodge. John - b. 1775c - (w. —) - C-2. -
1. William - b. 1806 - m. Jane Ham. 2. Thomas - s. 3. Jeremiah - m. Mary Armstrong - Ritchie. 4. John - m. Harriet Hook - E. Va. 5. Sarah - m. James Smallridge, 1829. 6. Margaret - m. William H. Fox, 1836.
C-3* of William. -
1. James H.† - b. 1827 - m. Elizabeth A. Eckard, Pdn. 2. Mary - b. 1833 - m. Robert McCray.
C-4* of James. -
George H. (m. Martha J. Todd, 1877) - Abraham (m. in Ill.*) - Bryson (m. in Ill.*) - William A.† (m. Louisa Simmons) - Martin† (m. Hanna F. Simmons, Pdn., 1907) - Sarah J. (m. Solomon Brown, Poca.*).

Misc. -

1. John - m. Mary Devericks.

2. Stephen (w. —).

3. Jeremiah - m. Rachel Morton, 1811.

Hook. Robert S. - m. Mary Ervine - C-2.* -

1. Harriet - m. John Hodge. 2. Eliza J. - m. John Bradshaw.

3. Rebecca R. - m. James W. Blagg. 4. Joseph W. - d. 5. George - m. Margaret Gwin - 1 son (d.). 6. Benjamin T. - b. 1826, D. 1911 - m. Nancy A. Armstrong. 7. John M. - m. Dorothy E. Edmond.† 8. Robert N. - m. Susan Ervine.

C-3* of Benjamin T. -

1. Robert J. - m. Louisa J. Leach, 1879 - D. 2. George W.† - m. Phoebe Todd, Pdn. 3. Sarah V. - s. 4. Lucy A. - m. E. K. D. Curtis, Rkm., 1884. 5. Albert - m. in Aug.*

C-4 of Robert J. -

Lucy M. - m. Jacob C. Armstrong, 1906.

C-3* of JOHN M. -

1. Jane - m. James Ralston. 2. Samantha A. - m. Daniel Ralston. 3. Rachel - m. Jacob L. Fisher, Aug., 1872. 4. Thomas G. - m. Catharine Beathe - Aug. 5. Lemuel - b. 1856 - m. Catharine M. Beathe, 1878. 6. Rebecca E. - m. James H. R. Cobb - Okla. 7. John - m. in Cal.* 8. Lillie - s. 9. George - m. in Poca.* 10. Andrew J.† - m. Esther Howdershelt, Poca.,* 1886.

C-3* of ROBERT N. -

1. James T. - b. 1858 - m. Sarah M. Simmons, 1887. 2. Rebecca J. - m. David Williams, Wis.* 3. Eldridge V. - m. Hildah V. Devericks, 1890. 4. Emory S. - m. in Albemarle.* 5. Minnie - m. Arthur Propst. 6. Ella V. - dy. 12.

Misc. -

1. Margaret - b. 1826 - m. James S. Hupman, 1859.

2. Eliza - m. Samuel Ralston, 1841.

3. Joseph - m. Hannah Wilson, 1820.

Houlihan. Michael† - b. 1842 - m. Malinda F. Dever, 1869 - C-2. -

1. John - m. Elizabeth Fenton, Ill.? 2. Charles P.† 3. Emmett. 4. Kate - m. John Sipe. 5. Grace - m. Charles Doyle - D. 6. Margaret - d. 10.

Hull. Peter (w. —) - D. 1776 - C-2. -

1. Peter - m. Barbara Keith - D. 1818. 2. Adam - m. Esther Keister, Pdn. - D. 1836. 3. William. 4. George (w. —) - G'brier. 5. Henry (w. —). 6. Mary - m. Abraham Burner. 7. Margaret - m. Adam Arbogast. 8. Catharine - m. Peter Zickafoose. 9. David. 10. John. 11. girl. 12. girl.

C-3* of Peter. -

1. Henry - Pdn. 2. Peter - b. 1783, D. 1854 - m. Rachel Renick, Aug. 3. Susanna - m. Thomas Kinkead - D. 1816. 4. Barbara - m.

John Sitlington, 1806. 5. Adam - m. Elizabeth Hevener, 1812 - W.
6. Jacob - m. Jane - - D. 1808. 7. Elizabeth - m. William Harvey.
C-4 of Peter. -

1. George W. - m. Sarah A. Swope, Aug. - D. 1862. 2. Felix H. -
m. Eliza Mathews, Poca. - D. 1862. 3. Peter K. - m. - Houston -
physician - O. 4. Margaret A. - m. James Brown, Albemarle - Ill.
C-5* of George W. -

1. George W. S. - m. Mary Dever - Cal.* 2. William R. - m.
Virginia Wilson, Aug. - D.

C-6 of George W. S. -

Clarence - Georgia - Fayette - Howard - Bonnie.

C-6* of WILLIAM R. -

1. Lena T. - m. Dr. William J. Green - Seattle. 2. Renick W. -
m. Lola Ralston.

C-4 of JACOB. -

Henry J. - Mary J. - Welton.

C-3 of ADAM. -

1. Sarah - b. 1792, D. 1881 - m. Benjamin Fleisher. 2. Peter A. -
b. 1794, D. 1838 - m. Rachel Crawford, Poca. 3. Frederick K. - m.
1. Amelia Wilson, 2. Julia Whitelaw. 4. Jacob - b. 1806, D. 1861 - m.
Mahala Hoover, Pdn. - n. c. 5. Catharine - m. Jacob Hidy. 6.
Susan - m. John Long, Rph.* 7. Hannah - m. Adonijah Ward, Rph.,*
1814. 8. John - m. Margaret M. Warwick, 1821. 9. Hester - m. Rob-
ert Warwick, 1821. 10. Elizabeth - m. Jacob Warwick.

C-4* of Peter A. -

1. James P. - m. Mahala Armstrong - Upshur - D. 86. 2. John
P. - m. Elizabeth Hevener - Lewis. 3. Rebecca A. - m. James Tall-
man, Poca.* 4. Martha I. - m. Thomas J. Glenn, Va., 1855. 5. Wil-
liam B. - m. Mary Hoover - D. 80. 6. Matthew H. - b. 1825, D.
1911 - m. Annie Rexrode. 7. Crawford A. - m. 1. Elizabeth Phillips,
Poca., 2. Mary Crist, G'brier - Tex. 8. Nancy E. - m. Cyrus Tallman,
Poca. - Kas. 9. Mary A. - b. 1833 - m. John E. Sipe. 10. Adam L. -
m. Susan Davis, Ind. - Colo.

C-5* of Matthew H. -

1. Jacob N.† - b. 1846 - m. Eliza J. Rexrode. 2. William C.† -
b. 1847 - m. 1. Minnie A. Rexrode, 2. Sarah Keplinger, Grant. 3.
Charles C.† - twin to Wm. C. - m. Sarah C. Layman, Grant. 4. Cyrus
S.† - b. 1850 - m. Eunice E. Rexrode, 1874. 5. John A. - dy.

C-6* of Jacob N. -

Minnie A. (s.) - Ida J. (b. 1871 - m. Samuel Berry, Rkm., 1902) -
John H. (m. Camilla Auvil, Tucker - D. 22) - Harriet M. (m. Wal-
lace D. Faurote, Ind.) - James I. (m. Frances Dickson, 1909) - Wil-
liam F. - Elzada B. (m. Alva G. Wine, Rkm., 1901) - Annis K. (m.
Benford Soule, Rkm.) - Homer T. - Harrison M. - Hubert H. -
Emma E. - Ethel W.

C-6* of WILLIAM C. - (by 1.)

Charles A. (b. 1877 - m. L— H. Whitelaw, 1896) - (by 2) Nora (d.) - Wilber (d.) - Myrtle (m. Frank Strother) - Frances - Albert.

C-6* of CHARLES C. -

Cornelia (dy.) - Cora (m. James Markwood) - Stella (m. Charles Rexrode) - Emma (m. Charles Nine, Grant*) - Rosa (m. John Reel, Grant*) - William - Lucy (m. Roy Nordeck, Monongalia*) - Arley - Elsie - boy (dy.).

C-6* of CYRUS S. -

Elza P. (m. Jessie H. Wimer, 1899) - Nettie (dy.) - William G. (m. Stella F. Stover) - Daisy (dy.) - Robert L. - Eve P. - Edward H.

C-5 of CRAWFORD A. -

1. Mary E. - m. Andrew W. Beverage, 1879. 2. Kirby S. - m. Emma P. Wiley, 1889 - Tex.

C-4* of FREDERICK K. - (by 1.)

1. John W. - b. 1838 - m. Sarah Seybert, 1866 - Kas. 2. Joseph - b. 1839 - m. Amanda J. Beverage, 1868. 3. Morgan. (by 2) 4. Luella V. - b. 1859 - m. Edward A. Dudley, Aug.*

C-5 of John W. -

Mary (m. — Fleisher, Kas.)

C-5* of JOSEPH. -

Edward R.† (b. 1871 - m. Harriet Rexrode, 1896) - Luther C.† (m. Artie Rexrode, 1895) - William F.† (m. Maud Mullenax) - James W.† (m. Lottie Rexrode) - George F. (m. Mary Sale, Roanoke - Poca.) - Lucy A. (m. George H. Brock) - Allie P. (m. Annie F. Eye, 1909) - Ernest V. (m. Theodosia Morrison, Upshur - Poca.) - Thomas R. - Kenton J.† (m. Mattie J. Hevener, 1910).

C-4 of JOHN. -

1. Warwick - s. 2. Sarah - s. 3. Nancy - m. Peter H. Hull. 4. Margaret - m. Christopher Wallace. 5. Robert - m. in W. Va. 6. Andrew - m. in Rkm.* 7. Irene E. - b. 1844, D. 1892 - m. James A. Fleisher, 1868.

C-3 of GEORGE. -

1. Elizabeth - m. David Bird, 1806. 2. Rachel - m. Joseph Smith, 1812. 3. George - m. Mary A. Smith, 1812.

Misc. -

1. Hannah - m. George Perkins, 1821.

2. Samuel B. - b. before 1806.

Hupman. Peter - m. Mary Steuart, 1821 - C-2.* -

1. Jacob - m. Martha Benson. 2. James S. - b. 1826 - m. 1. Margaret Gwin Hook, 1859, 2. Hester H. Kincaid, 1866. 3. Jane - m. James Shreve - Fayette. 4. Esteline - m. John Fauber, Aug.* 5. Robert - m. Lucy A. Schouler, Spottsylvania, 1876. 6. John - m. Louisa Hupman - D.* '61. 7. Martha - m. Charles Gwin. 8. Peter H.† - b. 1842 - m. Anne B. Wilson, 1869.

C-3 of Jacob. -

George H. (b. 1847 - m. Sarah A. Swadley Lunsford, 1886) - Mary A. (m. Warwick C. Kincaid, 1881) - John H. (m. Cynthia Rowe - W. Va.) - Sarah B. (m. Edward Kimble† from N. C., 1870c) - Margaret (m. 1. Samuel Wilson, 2. Newton Freel - W. Va.).

C-4 of George H. -

Elizabeth E. (m. Robert J. Armstrong).

C-3* of JAMES S. -

Peter V.† (b. 1868 - m. Lola B. Ervine, 1894) - Emma V. - John L. - Mary E. (m. Archibald S. Graham).

C-3* of ROBERT. -

Martha H. (d.) - Stephen W.† (m. Daisy Bright Armstrong) - Mary V. - Emma V. (m. James Armstrong) - Hannah M. - Sarah A. - Newton B.

C-3* of JOHN. -

Mary S. - George L.† (b. 1861 - m. Rebecca J. Gwin, 1883).

C-3* of PETER H. -

Lillie A. (d.) - Charles A.† (b. 1872 - m. Nora B. Devericks, 1894) - William A. (dy.) - Cammie (dy.) - Edda B. (m. William Schmidt, Aug.*) - Ora H. (m. William Beath) - Kennie B. - Sarah A. (m. Edward Armstrong, 1904) - John F. (m. Elizabeth H. Kincaid, 1908).

Jack. John - b. 1790, D. 1861 - m. Sarah Beverage, 1813 - C-2.* -

1. Margaret G. - s. 2. Jacob K. - s. 3. David C. - m. Mary Hoover, 1839 - away. 4. Eva B. - d. 5. John - m. Hester Nicholas, 1843 - Oregon. 6. Anne - m. Edward Vossler, Germany - Grant. 7. Solomon - U. S. A. - unkn. 8. Martin M.† - b. 1827 - m. Sarah V. Gum, 1867. 9. Magdalena - m. Solomon Radabaugh, Grant.* 10. Levi S. - m. 1. Mary E. Kugler, Rkm., 2. Emma Pullin, 1884 - Poca. 11. Susan F. - b. 1832 - m. Andrew J. Beverage, 1872. 12. Barbar - s.

C-3 of David C. -

Susanna (m. Wesley Rexrode) - Cain (D. 62c*) - Jacob (s.) - Harmon (D. '62c*) - Martin (m. in W. Va.) - Sarah E. (m. Martin M. Armstrong, 1878).

C-3* of MARTIN M. -

1. Martha E. - b. 1868 - m. Reuben D. Folks. 2. John S.† - m. Lula J. Hildebrand, 1898 - C-4 - Robert M.

Misc. -

1. Jacob - m. Esther Siron, 1820 - bro. to John (1).

2. Thomas - m. Frances Hoover, 1837.

3. Nancy - m. Robert Dixon, 1879.

Johns. Isaac (w. —) - D. 1797 - C-2. -

1. William - m. Sarah Wood, 1786 - D. 1805. 2. Sarah - m. Edward Morton. 3. James - m. Rebecca Wood, 1793. 4. Jeremiah - m. Elizabeth Douglas. 5. Isaac (w. —). 6. John - m. Delia Vint, Pdn.

C-3 of William. -

1. Martha (m. James Wood, 1811) - 2. William (m. — Wilson, 1819) - 3. James (m. Sarah Bodkin, 1823) - 4. Isaac (m. Anne Devericks, 1823 - Ill.*) - 5. Elizabeth (m. William Church, 1828) - 6. Mary (m. James Hodge) - 7. Sarah (m. James Douglas, 1829) - 8. Zachariah (m. Jane Fitch - W. Va.) - 9. Edward (s.).

C-4 of James. -

Mary A. (m. in Monroe*) - Phoebe J. (m. Thomas J. Meadows).

C-4* of WILLIAM. -

1. William (w. —). 2. Samuel - b. 1827 - m. 1. Sarah Campbell, 2. Margaret Chew, 1854. 3. David - m. Cynthia A. Vint - k.* '61. 4. Jeremiah W.† - b. 1835 - m. 1. Anna Smith, 2. Laura R. Hicklin, 1892, 3. Mary E. McCoy, 1907. 5. Margaret A. - m. David Gwin. 6. Matilda - m. David Long.

C-5* of Jeremiah W. - (by 1.)

William H. - m. in Ill.* Brashnet - m. in Ill.* Robert H. - m. Melissa Steuart, 1882 - Albemarle. Jacob W. - m. in Ill.* Susan - m. Felix Kincaid. (By 2) Ira W.

C-3 of JAMES. - (all went W.)

Joshua - William (m. Angeline Vint, 1841) - James - Sarah - Nancy.

C-3 of JEREMIAH. -

Harvey (m. Mary E. Beverage, 1817) - Sarah (m. James McMullin, 1830) - Isabella (m. Thomas Killingsworth, 1847).

C-3 of ISAAC. -

William - James - Mary - Jeremiah (m. Jane Fitzpatrick, 1827).

C-3 of JOHN. -

Lucinda (b. 1827 - m. William Burns, 1863).

Jones. (A) Henry - m. 1. — Tinsley, N. Y., 2. Emily J. Carlile, Hld., 3. — Seybert - k. by wagon, 1807c - C-2. (by 2.)

1. Margaret - b. 1774, D. 1853 - m. Benjamin McCoy, 1799. 2. John - m. 1. —, 2. Martha Wright, Aug.* - n. c. 3. Joseph (w. —) - W. 4. Virginia - m. Abraham Blagg. 5. Thomas - b. 1786, D. 1853 - m. Mary A. Euritt, Aug. - Pdn. 6. Junius - m. Priscilla Blagg - O. 7. Henry - m. Hannah Hinkle, 1821 - Ky. 8. Samuel - m. Margaret Malcolm, 1827 - Braxton. 9. Hannah - m. Henry Fleisher, 1817.

C-3 of Thomas. -

1. John M. - b. 1811, D. 1888 - m. Phoebe J. Dice, Pdn.,* 1842. 2. Decatur H. - m. Jane Ervine, 1837. 3. Andrew J. - m. Jane Armstrong, 1841. 4. Samuel - m. Mary A. Ervine, 1844. 5. Henry C. - m. Victoria Armstrong. 6. Mary A. - d. 7. Margaret - m. Thomas J. Hartman, Pdn.

C-4* of John M. -

1. Charles P.† - b. 1845 - m. Martha J. Wilson, 1872 - attorney - Mry. 2. Mary H. - m. James W. Johnson, Pdn.* 3. Jane A. - m.

John W. Wilson. 4. Hannah C. - m. Isaac C. Johnson, Pdn.* 5. Thomas O. - m. Frances O. Conrad, Rkm.* 6. John C. - m. 1. Ada Gibson, 2. Frances Ball - Loudoun. 7. Margaret M. - m. Asbury R. Smith - Poca. 8. Sarah D. - s.

C-5* of Charles P. -

1. Margaret W. 2. Charles P. - b. 1875 - m. Anne Lear, 1905. 3. Edwin B.† - m. I. Jeannette Turner, 1906 - C-6 - Edwin B. - Ralph T. - Charles P. and John S. (twins) - attorney - Mry. 4. Phoebe D. - m. Frank Wilson, 1907. 5. Thomas R. - 6. Mabel H. - 7. Richard C. - 8. Martha V. - 9. John M. - 10. Mary E.

C-4* of DECATUR H. -

1. John W. - D. '61. 2. Thomas C. - s. - D. 1910. 3. Mary A. - m. Robert D. Leach. 4. Frances J. - s. - D. 1911. 5. William H. - m. - Siple - n. c. 6. Susan - d. 7. Nancy - s. 8. Martha V. - s. 9. Samuel A.† - s.

C-4* of ANDREW J. -

1. Henry H.† - b. 1842 - m. Jemima J. Eagle, 1867 - physician - D Hill. 2. inf. - dy. 3. Thomas M. - d. 1862c. 4. Jared A. - b. 1847, D. 1910 - m. Isabella E. Fleming, 1873. 5. Mary M. - d. 14c. 6. Elizabeth J. - d. 1862c. 7. William A.† - b. 1853 - m. Margaret H. Seybert, 1881. 8. Alfred H.† - b. 1856 - m. Emma C. Eagle, 1891. 9. Martha J. - s. 10. Signora - m. Dr. J. Luther Sheppe. 11. Edward J. - D. 1910.

C-5* of Henry H. -

1. Cora E. - m. Harry Moore - W. Va. 2. Arley - m. Ann Shanahan - physician - Covington. 3. Elva G. - m. Sydney Wilson - Columbus, O. 4. Elizabeth - m. M. Ernest Hansel. 5. Samuel A. - D. 6. Martha O. - dy. 7. Emma G.

C-5* of JARED A. -

1. Clarence C. - m. W. Vera Chenoweth, Md., 1901 - physician, Staunton. 2. Andrew L.† - m. Katharine C. Bird, Aug., 1910 - attorney - Mry. 3. Mary W. - twin to Andrew L. 4. Margaret L. 5. William F.† - m. Janetta W. Kerr, Aug., 1898. 6. Robert A.

C-5* of WILLIAM A. -

Jemima J. (m. L. Webb Shoulder, R'bridge) - Alpheus S. - Mary H. (teacher) - Louie E. - Laura L.

Jones. (B) James H. - m. 1. - -, 2. Mary -, 1808 - C-2. -

1. Isaac. 2. James - m. Peninah Jordan, 1823. 3. Joseph - m. Sarah Trimble - D. 1860c. 4. Henry - m. Lucinda Hiner, 1814 - Tex., 1825c. 5. John - s. - Tex., 1825c. 6. Mary - m. Sebastian Hoover, 1811.

C-3 of Joseph. -

1. John - m. Mary S. Fleisher. 2. James - m. Mary A. Blagg, 1839 - Braxton. 3. Henry - m. Sarah Eagle, 1840 - Upshur. 4. Joseph - m. in W. Va.* 5. Ruth - m. Joseph B. Hiner - D. 1888. 6.

Susan - m. Samuel Hiner, 1841. 7. Sarah - m. Andrew H. Masters.
8. Margaret - m. Samuel H. Blagg.

C-4 of James. -

Joseph M. (b. 1842 - m. Aretta L. Pullin, 1867) - Frances M. (m. Melville H. Pullin, 1866) - John (m. Louisa Pullin) - Marshall (m. Dora Pullin).

C-4* of JOHN. -

Thomas J.† (m. Susan Simmons) - Margaret (m. Robert Masters) - Joseph† (m. Sarah A. Fisher, Aug.) - Alcinda (m. in Ill.*) - Peninah (m. John L. Lukens - Pdn.) - Susan A. (b. 1845 - m. Eldridge V. Wilson) - Taylor (unkn.) - Nicholas (m. in Ill.).

C-5 of Thomas J. -

Mary - Thomas - Ellen - Sarah - Lucy - James - Charles - Edward.

C-5* of JOSEPH. -

John A. (b. 1867, D. - m. Emma J. Ralston, 1888) - Robert N. (s.) - William B. (m. Maud M. Carroll, Tenn.*) - 4 others (dy.).

Misc. -

1. Thomas - m. Mary Beverage, 1799.
2. Susanna - m. Isaac Rexrode, 1800.
3. Rachel - m. Jacob Reintzel, 1805.
4. Elizabeth - b. 1798c - m.? Silas Blaine, 1812.
5. Helena - m. Nicholas Seybert, 1824.
6. Henry - m. Sarah Eagle, 1840.
7. Asenath - m. Samuel Wilson, 1829.

Jordan. (1) William (w. Mary) - h'd of CP, 1768-1796.

(1) John - BP Mtn, 1766.

The above were probably bros. It seems impossible to distinguish their offspring.

Misc. -

(A) John - b. 1770c, D. 1851c - m. Mary A. Jordan (cousin) - C-3. -

1. Andrew - b. 1799, D. 1861 - m. Sarah Arbogast, 1834 - Lewis.
2. William - b. 1804 - m. Susanna Siever - Pdn. 3. Harvey M. - m. Mary A. Dever - came to Hld. 1866c. 4. Thomas - m. - Layne, Bath - Mo., 1860c. 5. John - m.? Frances Propst, 1837 - Lewis? 6. James - m. Sarah Johnston, 1837 - Lewis? 7. Samson - m. - . 8. Elizabeth - m. - Murphy. 9. Jane - m.? - Wilson. 10. Rachel - m. Jesse Lambert, Pdn.*

C-4* of Harvey M. -

1. John W. - m. Armena A. Gwin, 1867 - D. - C-5 - 5. 2. Margaret† - s. 3. Mary M. - m. William Lightner. 4. Hugh A. - m. 1. Emma Gibson, 2. Rachel A. Pruitt - Poca. 5. Frank - dy. 6. Malinda† - s. 7. Sarah C. - dy.

C-4* of ANDREW. -

Elizabeth A. (b. 1837 - m. 1. McBride Gum, Poca., 2. Adam Peck -

Mo.) - Lavina (m. William Taylor) - George W. (m. in Lewis*) - Samuel B.† (b. 1850 - m. 1. L. Jennie Arbogast, 1877, 2. Sarah E. Chew, 1887) - Mary E. (m. in Lewis - Harrison) - Benjamin A. (m. 1. Rebecca Burnside, 2. Mary Bennett Jordan).

C-5* of Samuel B. -

Claude - William - Emmett W. - Sudie L.

(B) Andrew - bro. to John (A) - m. Lettie - - C-3. -

William - John - Andrew - Elizabeth - Isabel - Lettie.

(C) William - m. Lottie Bodkin - D. 1822 - C-3 - Barbara A. (m. Peter Smith, 1830).

(D) William - m. Anne Canary, 1804.

(E) Jacob - b. 1816, D. 1891 - m. Matilda Lantz, 1840 - C-4 - (all in W. except Luvenia A.)

William H. - Luvenia A. (b. 1842 - m. William Hevener) - Ephraim C. - Mary E. - Jonas N. - James M. - Andrew B. - Ellender V. - Henry V. - Henry F. - Sarah (dy.).

Kelly. William - m. Marah Shively, 1812 - C-2. -

1. Ann. 2. David - m. Jane Davis - Bath. 3. Mary.

Misc. -

(A) C-3 of —. -

1. Andrew J. - m. Louisa Ratliff, 1865 - Aug. - C-4 - Frances A. (m. Elijah S. Samples, 1889). 2. Harriet D. - m. Given Ratliff, 1867. 3. Mary. 4. John F.† - m. Florinda J. Griffen, 1873. 5. Henry. 6. Martha - m. George Harris, Ireland - D.

C-4 of John F. -

Harmie (m. Lena Robertson, 1906) - Ruhama (m. L— Price) - Cordelia (m. J. Robert Sprouse† - Aug.) - Rosa (m. Early Lamb) - Mary - Margaret - W. Allen (m. Elizabeth Sprouse - away) - Howard - Otis.

(B) C-3 of —. -

John - James - Mary A. (d.).

Killingsworth. Richard (w. —) - C-2. -

1. William (w. —).

C-3 of William. -

1. Thomas - m. Isabelle Johns, 1846. 2. John - m. Jane Dalton - Upshur. 3. Richard. 4. William. 5. James. 6. Simeon. 7. Mary - m. Samuel Smith - Fayette.

C-4 of Thomas. -

Susan E. (m. Alfred Hatcher, Rkm., 1879) - Rebecca J. (m. Henry McCrea, 1882) - Margaret (m. George E. Bodkin, Aug., 1894) - Julian (reared).†

Kinhead. Thomas - m. Susanna Hull - D. 1844 - C-2.* -

1. Ann - m. Benjamin Pendleton. 2. Margaret J. - m. John Watson. 3. Peter H. - b. 1802, D. 1880 - m. Nancy J. Hull, 1855. 4. John

J. - s. - D. 1853. 5. William P. - b. 1818 - m. 1. Hannah B. Wilson, 1839, 2. Grace Mauzy, 1862, 3. Elizabeth C. Swadley.

C-3* of Peter H. -

1. Felix H. H. - b. 1856, D. 1881. 2. Ida M. - m. Samuel W. Sterrett, 1878.

C-3* of WILLIAM P. - (by 1.)

1. Elizabeth - dy. 9. 2. Susan J. - b. 1840 - m. Adam F. Gum. 3. Louisa - m. James Newman. (by 2) 4. Mary - m. 1. William G. Arbogast, 1881, 2. Warwick J. Collins, G'brier.* 5. John J.† - b. 1866 - m. Carrie F. Rexrode, 1890. 6. Grace M. - m. William Mullenax.

C-4* of John J. -

Reed - Josephine - Marshall - Thomas - Helen - Glenn - Sterl.

Kramer. Conrad - m. 1. - -, Aug., 2. Barbara Hoover - C-2. - (by 1.)

1. Anthony - m. in W.* 2. Philip - m. Ann Malecomb - W. Va. (by 2) 3. John K. - m. 1. - Payne, Tex., 2. Sarah Arbogast - Poca. 4. J. Hull - m. Kate Shrader - Poca. 5. S. A. Norman† - m. Margaret Fisher. 6. Peter K. - m. Susan A. Hiner - Poca. 7. Lucy - m. Newton Woods. 8. Mary E. - m. James C. Wiley.

C-3 of John K. -

Maud (m. W. - W. Waybright, 1907.)

C-3* of S. A. N. -

Myrl C. (m. Edith Wimer - W. Va.) - Kenton - Eda - John D. - Dewey N. - Riba.

Lamb. John - m. Eliza J. - - C-2. -

1. John - m. Mary E. Bright, Pdn. 2. Mary C. - m. Benami Armstrong, 1854. 3. Susan - m. Peter Fleisher, 1831. 4. Elizabeth - m. William Lamb, Poca. 5. Peter F. - b. 1836 - m. Palmyra Armstrong, 1861.

C-3 of John. -

Margaret (m. Noah Whitecotton, 1870).

C-3 of PETER F. -

Margaret O. (m. Jesse M. Siron, 1909).

Lantz. Bernard (w. Mary) - D. 1786 - C-2. -

1. George (w. Mary) - D. 1802. 2. Joseph - b. 1758c, D. 1818 - (w. Susanna). 3. Conrad - b. 1760c - (w. Sarah). 4. Anna - m. Martin Life. 5. Elizabeth. 6. Mary.

C-3 of Joseph. -

1. Susanna - m. Conrad Crummett, 1794. 2. Mary. 3. Catharine. 4. Benjamin - m. Jemima Cunningham - D. 1852. 5. Jonas - b. 1787, D. 1853 - m. Eleanor Arbogast, 1810. 6. Joseph - m. Phoebe Hinkle, Pdn.,* 1811. 7. Barbara - b. 1794, D. 1861 - m. Henry Wagoner.

C-4 of Benjamin. -

1. Cyrus (w. -) - C-5 - William - Charles. 2. George. 3. Daniel - m. Elizabeth Chew, 1844. 4. Joseph - s. 5. Benjamin - b. 1835 -

m. Hannah Lambert, Pdn., 1859. 6. Jemima - s. 7. Mary S. - m. Andrew J. Beverage.

C-5 of Daniel. -

Reuben D. (b. 1850 - m. Margaret E. Shrader, 1875) - girl (dy.).

C-6* of Reuben D. -

Minnie F. (m. William I. Simmons, 1897) - Early† - Lee P. - Elizabeth M. - Emma L.

C-4* of JONAS. -

1. Magdalena - b. 1816 - m. Jacob Jordan, 1840. 2. Eleanor - m. in Mo.* 3. Phoebe - m. Amos Wimer. 4. Mary - b. 1822 - m. Ambrose Swecker. 5. Susanna - m. Peter Waybright. 6. Ephraim - m. Mary Snyder - Mo., 1860c. 7. Eleanor - m. in Mo.* 8. Andrew - m. Catharine Hidy - Mo. 9. Margaret E. - m. — Brown - O.

Misc. -

1. Nicholas (w. Barbara).

2. Andrew J. - D. 1863.

3. Levi (w. Elizabeth).

4. Margaret - m. Samuel Grogg, 1866.

5. E— (w. Christina) - C. - Elizabeth M. (b. 1826 - m. Daniel Harold).

Leach. John - m. Margaret Pierson - C-2. -

1. Abigail - m. Elijah ? Campbell - W. 2. Eleanor - m. Thomas Morton. 3. Jane - b. 1795, D. 1869 - m. Thomas Devericks, 1821. 4. Elizabeth - m. Jesse Skidmore. 5. Mary - m. Richard Kuykendall, Grant. 6. Margaret - s. - W. 7. Letitia - m. John Ratliff - W. Va. 8. Dorothy - m. George Monroe, 1823. 9. James - m. Sarah Skidmore Hyer. 10. John - b. 1803 - m. 1. Jane Summers, 2. Catharine McCray, 1855. 11. Robert - m. — Ervine. 12. Julia - m. James Monroe, 1823.

C-3 of James. -

1. John M. - m. Christina Burns, Bath. 2. Elijah S. - m. 1. Letitia J. Devericks, 2. Cynthia G. Hupman, 1869. 3. Rachel S. -s. 4. William M. - m. Frances Devericks - Pdn. 5. Robert D. - m. Mary A. Jones. 6. Margaret C. - m. Henry H. Ervine. 7. Sarah A. - twin to Margaret C. - m. Eldridge V. Ervine. 8. Samuel W. - dy. 9. Edward O. - m. Laomi Simmons - Pdn.

C-4 of John M. -

Benjamin F. (m. Malzina Morton - Webster) - James P. (m. — Gross - Webster).

C-4 of ELIJAH S. - (by 1.)

Louisa J. (m. Jasper Hook) - James W.† (b. 1856 - m. Sarah A. Hyer, 1888) - boy (dy.) - (by 2) Ervine (m. Frances Armstrong) - Lillie (m. — Watson, Tex. - Aug.).

C-4 of ROBERT D. -

John W. (s.) - Mayberry L. (b. 1872 - m. Dorothy B. Gwin, 1904) - Alvira V. (s.) - Charles S. (s.) - Alice J. (m. Joseph Whistleman).

C-3 of JOHN. - (by 1.)

Tippecanoe (k.* '61) - Sylvester (s.) - Timothy (D. '61) - Elizabeth V. (m. Robert J. McCray) - Amanda J. (b. 1846 - m. John Thomas, W. Va.*) - (by 2) Roxanna (b. 1857 - m. James C. Leach, W. Va.) - Ursula (s. - Aug.) - Emily (reared - m. Benami Armstrong).

C-4 of James C. -

Virginia C. (m. in Ill.*) - Lillie O. (m. Olin Siron - D.) - Joseph T. (m. in Ill.*) - Sarah C. (m. Granville Armstrong) - Nathan C. - James A. - Grover L. - Sylvester - Edward H. - French L. - Jesse P.

Lightner. 5 sons of William, of Penna., came to this region 1790c. William was naturalized 1778.

(A) Peter - m. Annie E. Harper, Pdn., 1796 - C-2. -

1. Mary - m. Sheldon Clark - W. Va. 2. Phoebe - m. John Cleek - Poca. 3. Elizabeth - m. Joseph Sharp, 1818 - Poca. 4. Peter - s. 5. Jacob - m. — Moore.

C-3 of Jacob. -

1. John M. - m. Susan McGlaughlin - attorney - Poca., later, Tex. 2. Samuel - m. — Poage. 3. Mary - m. Rev. John W. Hedges. 4. Alcinda - m. James Campbell. 5. Alice - s.

Lightner. (B) Samuel - m. — Sensebaugh - Aug.

Lightner. (C) Christopher - m. — Zickafoose - Ky.

Lightner. (D) Adam - m. Susanna Harper, 1798 (sister to Annie E.) - C-2. -

1. John - m. Virginia Moore. 2. Adam - m. Eleanor Slaven - D. 75. 3. William - m. Mary D. Hamilton. 4. Peter - b. 1821 - m. Rachel Hamilton - Mo. 5. Jacob - b. 1821 - m. Nancy J. Warwick, Poca. 6. Sarah - m. Jacob Bible - Poca. 7. Elizabeth - m. 1. Otho Gum, 2. Hugh McGlaughlin.

C-3 of John. -

1. Rachel - m. John A. McCauley, afterward President of Dickenson College, Penna. - n. c. 2. Susan - m. James Gay. 3. Paul - D. 1888 - attorney. 4. Elizabeth - m. — Rice.

C-3 of ADAM. -

1. John - D. '62.* 2. Samuel - b. 1836 - m. Kate Bird, 1879 - n. c. 3. William S. - b. 1832 - m. Mary Jordan, 1867. 4. Anthony† - m. Charlotte Lightner, Aug. 5. Isabella M. - m. 1. David Bird, 1862, 2. John C. McGlaughlin.

C-4 of William S. -

Signora (m. — Trout - Alleg.) - Marietta (m. — Ayres - Manassas) - Lelia (m. — Monroe - Fauquier) - Samuel (m. — Westerman - Alleg. - 1 son).

C-4 of ANTHONY. -

Lucy P. (m. Rev. L. L. Lowance, 1906) - Ada S. (s.) - Adam† (m. Lucy Poague).

C-5 of Adam. -

Tate - Poague - John A.

C-3 of WILLIAM. -

1. Madora - m. W. T. Lightner, Aug. 2. Alice S. D. - m. John G. Gibson, 1861. 3. Charles - m. Allie Lightner.

C-4 of Charles. -

Anna M. (m. John Gum) - Austin (m. Florence Wealthy, Poca.*).

C-3* of JACOB. -

1. Malcena C. - m. George W. Cleek, Bath.* 2. Virginia R. - m. John G. Wallace, Bath.* 3. Mary E. - m. Peter Gum. 4. John A. - m. Myrtle Gum - W. 5. Robert W.† - m. Helena A. Bird, 1877. 6. J. Brown - m. Elizabeth Curry. 7. Peter H. - m. Caroline Siple, Poca. - G'brier. 8. James C. - m. Theodora G. Gwin - Bath. 9. W— C. - D. 35. 10. George W. - dy.

C-4* of Robert W. -

Sarah J. (m. Coe Beverage, 1896) - Margaret A. (m. Edward C. Beverage) - Georgia E. (m. Mack P. Wade) - Jacob H.† (m. 1. Abbie M. Swadley, 1904, 2. Anna F. Dever) - Harry T. - Delana C.

C-4* of JAMES C. -

James C. - John K. - Fay M.

Elizabeth - sister to Peter (1) - m. Joseph Sharp - Poca.

Lockridge. Andrew (w. Jean) - D. 1791 - C-2. -

1. John. 2. Elizabeth - m. — Gwin. 3. Margaret - m. George ? Henderson. 4. Eleanor - m. — Dinwiddie. 5. Andrew - Rkm.? 6. James. 7. William - m. Elizabeth Benson - D. 1798 - C-3 - Jane. 8. Robert - b. 1775c, D. 1856 - m. Mary Gwin, 1798. 9. Lancelot - m. Elizabeth Benson, 1802 - Poca. - C-3 - Jane (m. Edward Callahan, 1815). 10. Sarah J. - m. David Kincaid, 1800. 11. Rebecca.

C-3* of Robert. -

1. David - b. 1799 - m. Mary Kirkpatrick, Bath.* 2. Andrew - m. Elizabeth Carlile, 1823 - Bath. 3. George W. - m. in W. - Ky. 4. Virginia - m. David Gwin. 5. John - s. - Ky. 6. Robert - b. 1809, D. 1855 - m. 1. Rachel Carlile, 1831, 2. Emma Gwin. 7. William - b. 1811 - m. 1. Susan Burns, Bath, 2. Eliza Hafford Poole, Aug. 8. Mary - m. Jacob R. Keister, Pdn. - W. Va. 9. Elizabeth - s.

C-3* of ANDREW. - (all the sons in Confederate Army.)

Mary (m. Rev. Stewart Ryder) - Elizabeth (m. Edgar Campbell) - Robert (m. in O.*) - A. Jackson (s.) - Agnes (s.) - John W. (m. Elizabeth Baldwin) - Cooper (drowned) - Lewis C. (s.) - William H. (m. in W. - Col.) - Lanty (in Col.).

C-4* of Robert. - (by 2.)

1. Susan R. - b. 1840 - m. John R. Revercomb. 2. Stephen A. - m. 1. Laura Ervine, 2. Julia Nottingham Sutton. 3. William - s. 4. Mary A. - b. 1849 - m. Jeremiah S. Helms. 5. Ruhama - m. John S. Hamilton. 6. Pierce - m. Ella Folks - Bath. 7. David E.† - b. 1856 -

m. Susan V. Vance, 1883. 8. George H.† - m. Adaline H. Kincaid, 1895 - C-5 - J. Robinson. 9. Frances E. - m. George W. Bratton, Bath.* 10. John J.† - m. Frances Colaw.

C-5* of Pierce. -

David M. (m. Eleanor Mackey) - Stewart - Robert - Howard - Masie.

C-5* of DAVID E. -

David E.† (m. Elizabeth Bratton, Bath) - Sarah (m. George W. Bratton, Bath*).

C-5 of JOHN. -

Clifton H. - Myrl G. - James C. - Julian J. - Granite G.

C-4* of WILLIAM. -

1. A. Reese† - b. 1852 - m. Amanda Hafford, Aug., 1877. 2. Elizabeth J. - m. George Shaffer. 3. William P. B.† - b. 1857 - m. H. Jane Hafford, Aug., 1883. 4. Mary - s. 5. Emma R. - m. 1. Wesley Beverage, 2. Samuel C. Hevener. 6. George M.† - m. Mary E. Gillett, 1895.

C-5* of A. Reese. -

John W. E. (m. Harriet J. Pullin - Bath) - Annie F. - Casper B. (dy.) - Kenny C. (m. Etta E. Marshall, Bath*) - James K. (m. Lottie M. Hamilton - Aug.) - Edward R. - Abraham I. J. - Andrew L. - Pinckney S. - Grover C. (dy.).

C-5* of WILLIAM P. B. -

Blanche E. - Carrie E. (m. Daniel D. Atkins, Va. - Washington, D. C.) - Leona M. (m. Arley A. Carpenter, Bath, 1907) - Lucius H. - Nellie - Emory - William - Mildred - inf. (dy.).

C-5 of GEORGE M. -

Margaret - also 2 girls (dy.).

Lunsford. John - m. Susan Arbogast, 1804 - C-2. -

1. Lewis - Lewis. 2. William - b. 1813c, D. 1863c - m. Naomi Simmons. 3. Margaret - m. Daniel Varner. 4. Nancy - m. Henry Beverage, 1833.

C-3* of William. -

1. Noah (w. —) - Poca. 2. Joshua† - b. 1841 - m. Lucinda E. Hevener, 1870 - merchant - Mry. 3. Susan - m. — Rexrode, Lewis.* 4. Phoebe J. - b. 1845 - m. Jacob P. Hevener. 5. Harmon - m. — Middleton - Lewis. 6. Naomi - m. George S. Collins, 1882 - G'brier. 7. William M. - m. Sarah A. Swadley, 1876 - D.

C-4* of Joshua. -

1. Cora E. - b. 1873 - m. Albert M. Eastham, 1902. 2. Bertie M. - m. Charles W. Trimble. 3. Harry C. - 4. William H.† - m. Helen Campbell, 1904. 5. Jacob P. - Wis.

C-4* of WILLIAM M. -

1. Charles M.† (m. Abigail Fleisher) - 2. Maud.

Malcomb. Joseph (w. —) - son of George, g'son? of John (D. 1761) - D. 1822 - C-2. -

1. Robert - b. 1767, D. 1850 - m. 1. Margaret Malcomb, 2. Sarah White. 2. Joseph - m. Hannah Wilson, 1821. 3. Samuel - Nicholas. 4. James - m. — Wilson. 5. William - m. Mary Jordan. 6. John - m. Jane Smith, 1825 - D. 1842. 7. Alexander (w. —). 8. girl - m. James Steuart. 9. girl - m. Robert Carlile.

C-3 of Robert. -

1. Joseph C. - m. 1. Elizabeth Wilson, 2. Sarah Bowyer, Monroe. 2. John - m. Rebecca Mowrey. 3. Ferguson S. - b. 1814, D. 1897 - m. Margaret M. Jones. 4. Margaret - m. John B. Steuart, 1839. 5. Mary - m. 1. William Curry, 2. Joseph Crummett. 6. Jemima - s. 7. Rachel A. - m. Francis Curry.

C-4* of Joseph C. - (by 1.)

1. Baxter - b. 1833 - m. Margaret C. Bowyer, Monroe, 1869 - Ill. 2. Martin V.† - b. 1835 - m. Elizabeth Detimore, Aug. 3. William R. - D.* '61. 4. Jared M. - m. Lavina Michael, 1872. 5. Esther - m. John Ralston. 6. Jemima - m. Hezekiah Ralston. (by 2) 7. Wallace - m. Alverda Steuart - Ill. 8. Joseph P. - m. Laura C. Fleisher, 1872. 9. Frank - m. in Ill.* 10. Malinda - m. in Ill.*

C-5* of Martin V. -

William A. (b. 1860 - m. Sarah Bodkin, 1886 - Ill.) - Jared B. (m. Jennie Bowers, Kas.*) - Albert E. (D. 26) - John V. (m. Mary M. Pullin, 1901 - Kas.) - Mary C. (m. Harrison Rusmisell, Bath) - Henry L. (m. A— F. Wooddell, 1894) - Joseph P. (m. Irene E. Ralston, 1891 - D.) - Luella J. (m. William E. Ralston) - Robert M. (m. Myrtle Martin, Ill.*) - Jacob O.† (m. Grace V. Wooddell) - Lydia E. (m. Robert Rusmisell) - Dolar F. (m. Elizabeth Siron, 1905 - Col.) - Dora A. (twin to Dolar F. - m. Arley V. Wooddell).

C-5 of JARED M. -

William - Peter - Harrison (m. Dora Armstrong) - Radie B. (b. 1871 - m. Peter S. Lamb) - Jane - Lena E. (m. Luther Griffen, Bath,* 1892) - Lola.

C-4 of JOHN. -

James M. (m. Josephine Moyers) - Rachel A. (m. Abel Mowrey) - Mary M. (b. 1855 - m. John R. Beverage) - Phoebe A. (m. Adam Kiser) - Stephen (in Kas.) - Nancy J. (d.) - John R.† (m. 1. — Mitchell, 2. Ida S. Hoover, 1909) - S. Esteline (m. J. Dove Crummett, 1894).

C-5 of James M. -

Edward (m. Essie Blagg) - George K. - Lula.

C-5 of JOHN R. - (by 1.)

Ernest (m. -) - (by 2) J— R. (m. Jane Mitchell, 1884).

C-4* of FERGUSON S. -

Robert M. (b. 1850 - m. Hannah M. Fleisher - Ill.) - Mary M. - James S.† (b. 1853 - m. Margaret Siron, 1894 - n. c.) - E. Brown† (m. Laura A. Rusmisell).

C-5* of E. Brown. -

Claude - Thomas W.

C-3 of JAMES. -

1. Walter - m. Sarah E. Carroll. 2. George - m. Jane Fleisher.
3. Sarah A. - m. William Chestnut. 4. Margaret - m. William Wilson, 1821. 5. Eliza - m. William Hiner.

C-4 of Walter. -

- Jane (b. 1860 - m. U. W. Burner, Poca.*) - Robert W. (m. Anne R. White, 1873) - Lucy A. (m. Philip Kramer, Aug., 1873).

C-3 of ALEXANDER. -

- Margaret (m. Samuel Jones, 1827) - James - Lavina (m. William Carroll).

C-3 of JOHN. -

John A. - b. 1836 - m. Nancy P. Gum, 1856.

Misc. -

1. James (m. Jane Burns, 1823).
2. James (m. Jane Benson, 1817).
3. John (m. Phoebe Davis, 1829).
4. Jane (m. John Curry, 1820).
5. Margaret (m. William Wilson, 1821).
6. Mary (m. William Curry, 1842).
7. Rachel A. (m. Jacob Iman, 1839).
8. Sarah (m. William Bird, 1823).
9. Silas (m. Elizabeth Raines, 1834).
10. Susanna (m. Andrew Curry, 1825).
11. Virginia (m. Silas K. Sims, 1861).
12. Walter (m. Sarah —) - C-2. - Robert W. (m. Anna R. White, 1873).

13. Delilah (b. 1835 - m. 1. — Neil, 2. Peter Michael, 1877).

Maloy. Patrick - b. 1815, D. 1893 - m. Emma J. Layne - C-2.* -

1. Joseph W. - physician - Fla. 2. Emmet J.† - m. Georgia B. Vance, 1892. 3. Jesse S. - m. 1. Rhoda Lowe, 2. Gertrude Wyckoff - physician - Shinnston, W. Va.

Marshall. William - m. 1. — Huffman, 2. Matilda Swisher, Hardy, 3. Phoebe Arbogast - C-2.* - (by 1.)

1. John A. - m. Mary Arbogast - Pdn. 2. Emily J. - m. Joseph Snyder, Va.* 3. Caroline - m. Hezekiah Rexrode. (by 2) 4. Warren - away. 5. Franklin J.† - b. 1840 - m. Elizabeth Mauzy. (by 3) 6. Henrietta - m. Hezekiah Rexrode (h. of Caroline). 7. Webster W.† - b. 1854 - m. Lynn M. Newman, 1886. 8. Martha - dy. 9. Mary - dy. 10. Milton. 11. Asbury.

C-3* of Franklin J. -

- Maud (dy.) - Myrtie (m. Edward Harper, Pdn.) - Joseph (m. Frances Stone) - Ina (m. Ellis Allen) - Martha G. (m. Ira E. Matheny, 1909) - John.

C-3* of WEBSTER W. -

Henry - Francis - Charles (dy.) - William - Ina - James - Lillie - Eva - Madeline - boy.

Matheny. Daniel - m. Sarah Curry - D. 1824 - C-2. -

1. Cecilia - m. Rev. Robert Boyd, 1819 - O. 2. Nancy - m. John Hazlett, 1811 - O. 3. Susanna - m. — Moreland. 4. Levi - m. Mary Hazlett - O. 5. Abijah - m. Margaret Bird, 1819 - D. 1837.

C-3 of Levi. -

Thomas E. (m. Margaret Hite - Ill.) - Robert B. (m. Christina Cleek, Bath) - Silas - John G. (m. Mary J. Cleek, Bath) - Sarah C. (m. P. H. Warwick).

C-3* of ABIJAH. -

1. Cecilia - b. 1820, D. 1901 - m. George W. Hite, 1844. 2. John B. - m. Margaret Callahan - Ill. - D. 1853. 3. Jared M. - d. 13. 4. Levi - D. 41. 5. Daniel - b. 1827, D. 1886 - m. Sarah E. Warwick, 1852 - G'brier. 6. David B. - dy. 7. Sarah - b. 1831 - m. A. Wesley Bussard. 8. Susan - b. 1833, D. 1874 - m. Alexander Campbell. 9. Jacob C. - b. 1837, D. 1908 - m. 1. Elizabeth J. Byrd, 1864, 2. Elizabeth E. Flaherty, 1879.

C-4* of Daniel. -

Esther A. (b. 1853 - s.) - Melissa A. (b. 1855 - m. Charles T. Bird) - William M. (dy.) - Robert (m. Lula Gabbart) - Wallace (W. Va.) - others (dy.).

C-4* of JACOB C. - (by 1.)

1. William H.† - m. Belle Liggett, Aug., 1893 - county clerk. 2. J. Clifton† - m. Lenora Bird, Mo., 1902 - banker. 3. Cecil - dy. 6. (by 2) 4. Emma S. - m. Robert R. Ruff, 1902 - Lexington. 5. Edith - dy. 3. 6. Blanche C.

C-4 of CECILIA HITE. -

Levi F. (m. Margaret A. Folks, 1880 - D.) - George (d.) - Webb - Marcellus (m. Annie Gutshall) - May - Mary C. (m. Clinton R. Gutshall) - Martha S. (m. Charles R. Carpenter) - Mary E. (m. A. Taylor Carpenter) - Sarah E. (m. Eli McGlaughlin) - others (dy.).

C-5* of William H. -

Jacob L. - J. Robert - William H. (dy.) - James F. - Elizabeth J. - Virginia B. - Margaret A.

C-5* of J. CLIFTON. -

Frances E. - 2 (dy.).

Archibald - bro. to Daniel (1) - m. Jane Curry - C-2. -

Reuben (m. Ann Wanless) - John (m. Ann Wade) - Rebecca (m. Thomas Ryder, 1812) - Mary (s.) - Margaret (m. Robert Sharp) - Sarah (m. Leonard Wade, 1825).

Misc. -

1. Adam - m. Mary Lightner, 1813.

2. Sarah - m. David Ryder, 1821 - dau. of William.

3. William - m. — Gwin, 1817.

McClung. John, of Ireland, settled n. Lexington in "The Forks" - D. 1785. His son John (b. 1733, D. 1830) came to Bath, 1751 - m. Sarah McCutcheon - C-3. -

1. Margaret - m. James Musson, 1797. 2. Robert - m. Martha McDonald, 1808. 3. Sarah - m. William Wilson, 1812. 4. Nancy - m. Samuel Cummins, R'bridge - Ind. 5. Hannah - m. Robert Henderson, 1803. 6. Jane - m. Thomas Thompson, 1795. 7. Dorothy - m. William Sitlington, 1816. 8. John - m. Rebecca Bratton, 1818. 9. William - b. 1793, D. 1865 - came to Hld., 1805 - m. Rachel V. Gwin. C-4 of William. -

1. John H. - b. 1822, D. 1898 - m. Martha F. Borton, Madison - Ga. 2. David G. - b. 1824, D. 1901 - m. Sarah Maupin, Rkm. - Pdn. 3. William A. - D. 21. 4. Sarah S. - s. 5. Andrew C. - d. 17. 6. Silas B. - b. 1832 - m. Nancy J. Lemon, Botetourt - Pdn. 7. Frances V. - b. 1836, D. 1908 - m. James M. Seig. 8. Mary M. - b. 1838, D. 1901 - m. John S. McNulty. 9. Susan A. - b. 1840 - m. William Summers. 10. Samuel A. - dy. 11. inf. - dy. 12. Lewis M.† - m. 1. Sudie E. Reamer, Aug., 2. Lucy D. Blair, Aug., 1887.

C-5 of Lewis M. - (by 1.)

Addie (dy.) - Frances S. (m. George W. Wallace, Bath) - Joseph B. (dy.) - Frank W. (dy.) - Reamer (dy.) - Harry C. B. - Lewis E.

McCoy. John - m. Sarah Oliver (D. 1807) - C-2.* -

1. Robert - b. 1761 - Ind. 2. Elizabeth - b. 1763, D. 1842 - m. John McClure, Pdn.* 3. Oliver - b. 1765, D. 1828 - m. Margaret Johnson, Pdn.* 4. Jane - m. William Gamble, Pdn., 1792 - Ind. 5. William - b. 1768, D. 1835 - m. Elizabeth Harrison - Pdn. 6. John - m. Catharine Williams - D. 1811. 7. Benjamin - b. 1772 - m. Margaret Jones, 1799. 8. Sarah - b. 1774 - m. Jacob Hiner. 9. Joseph - m. Margaret Bodkin, 1796 - Mo. 10. Jemima - b. 1779, D. 1860 - m. Harmon Hiner. 11. James - m. in O.*

C-3* of Benjamin. -

1. William - b. 1800 - m. 1. Caroline McCoy, 2. Mary J. Moomaw, Pdn.* 2. John - m. Lydia Eagle, 1824. 3. Oliver - s. 4. Henry - b. 1804 - m. Mary A. Bodkin.

C-4* of Henry. -

1. Andrew J. - m. Sarah E. Good, Rkm. 2. Benjamin - m. 1. Cynthia A. Malcomb, 2. Emily Wilson. 3. Caroline - b. 1836 - m. 1. Samuel Wilson, 2. Townsend Price. 4. Margaret - b. 1838 - m. Harvey Armstrong. 5. Eliza J. - dy. 6. Matilda E. - m. Hezekiah F. Wilson. 7. Martha E. - m. William R. Keister. 8. Mary C. - b. 1845 - m. Jared M. Wilson. 9. Elizabeth - m. Henry B. Pullin. 10. Henry - D.* '61. 11. John - s. - Ariz. 12. Amanda - m. Jacob B. Siron. 13. Lucy - m. — Kirkpatrick, Rkm. - Ill.

C-5 of Andrew J. -

1. Elizabeth - m. Jeremiah W. Johns. 2. William - m. Julia A. Price - D. 3. Palma - m. James E. Bodkin. 4. Margaret - m. William L. Siron. 5. Oliver - D. 6. Carrie - m. in Ill.* 7. J. Edward - m. Daisy Marshall - 4 C-6.

C-6 of William. -

Arley (m. Blanche Smith - Rkm.) - Price (Ill.) - Jane (m. in Ill.*) - William (m. in Ill.*) - Ella (m. in Ill.*) - Mattie (Ill.).

C-5 of BENJAMIN. -

1. Laura - by 1 - d. 2. Rosa (m. — Spielman, Frederick - Ia.) - 3. Ida (m. in Ia.*) - 4. William (m. Eva Siron - Kas.) - 5. John (m. in Ill.*) - 6. Ella (m. in Ill.*) - 7. Mary (m. in Ia.*) - 8. Benjamin (m. in Ia.*).

John (1) was probably grandson of the John who proved his importation in 1735 and died 1745c. In the latter year one Robert McCoy was a road surveyor at the foot of the Massanutton Mtn.

McCrea. Robert - b. before 1776 - m. — Douglas - C-2. -

1. Mary - m. James Bodkin, 1806. 2. Elizabeth - m. Robert Given, 1816.

C-3 of —, probably son of Robert. -

Sinclair - m. Margaret Simmons.

C-4 of Sinclair. -

1. Joshua - Bath. 2. Joseph - m. Elizabeth Leach - k.* '61. 3. Thomas - k.* '61. 4. Robert - m. Mary A. Hodge. 5. Alexander - m. Mary A. Losh, Aug.* 6. Nicholas - s. 7. Ellen J. - s. - Rph. 8. Elizabeth - m. 1. — Vanpelt, 2. Azariah White. 9. Barbara - m. John Brady, Lewis.* 10. Kate - m. John T. Leach, 1855. 11. Martha - m. — Hushaw. 12. Sinclair - k.* '61.

C-5* of Robert. -

1. Ellen J. - s. 2. Elizabeth S. - m. 1. George Armstrong, 1885, 2. George R. Crummett, 1893. 3. Mary A. - m. Bryan A. Lamb. 4. Sarah A. - m. in W. Va.* 5. Henry - b. 1860 - m. 1. Rebecca J. Killingsworth, 2. Kate Armstrong, 1899. 6. Peter - m. Clara Snodgrass, W. Va. 7. William - s. - D. 8. Dora B. - b. 1865 - m. Amby J. Gragg, Pdn. 9. O. Reese† - m. Lillie Armstrong. 10. George G. - s. 11. Lucy A. (reared) - m. John Bodkin, 1893.

C-5 of ALEXANDER. -

Minnie (m. H— H. Crummett, 1896) - Esther V. (m. Robert L. Bodkin) - Christina (m. William H. Smith).

Misc. -

1. James - in militia, 1794.

2. John - in militia, 1794.

3. Porter - b. 1802.

McGlaughlin. John - b. 1801, D. 1862 - m. A— M— - C-2. -

1. Daniel - m. Mary Carpenter, 1823 - Poca. 2. Robert - s. - k.

1840c. 3. Hugh - m. 1. Nancy M. Given, 1825, 2. Elizabeth Sharp, Poca.* 4. Samuel G. - b. 1807 - m. Elizabeth Wright. 5. Mary - m. William Benson. 6. Nancy - m. John? Carpenter.? 7. John - m. Sarah Wiley Hamilton. 8. one other?.

C-3* of Samuel G. -

Robert W. (b. 1835, D. 1890 - m. Elizabeth A. Doyle, 1860) - Gilbert (dy.) - Esther A. (dy.) - Nancy J. (m. Marx Sharp, Bath, 1841) - Hugh P. (b. 1843 - m. Alcinda Bird - Poca.).

C-3* of JOHN M. -

1. Sarah E. - d. 12. 2. Ewing A. - b. 1847, D. 1911 - m. Sarah E. Hite, 1874.† 3. Maria L. V. - d. 12. 4. John L. - s. 5. Henry H. - d. 19.

C-4* of Ewing A. -

Ada E. (m. William A. McGlaughlin, Poca., 1893) - Minnie E. (m. J. Letcher McGlaughlin, Poca.,* 1897) - Sarah E. (m. Ira D. Gutshall) - Harriet E. (m. P. Berlin Gutshall) - J. Boyd (m. J. May Corbett, 1910) - boy (twin to J. B.) - William O. (m. Dora Varner) - Kenton (dy.) - Emma.

Misc. -

1. Edward - m. Jane Hughart, 1796.
2. Hugh - m. Jane Wiley, 1794.
3. John - m. Lucretia Gregory, 1810.
4. Jane - m. Alexander Benson, 1809.
5. Mary - m. William Carpenter, 1823.
6. William - m. Nancy Wiley, 1825.
7. Jane - m. John McAvoy, Bath, 1824.
8. Jane - m. John Galford, 1811.
9. Nancy - m. Jacob Cassell, Pdn., 1805.
10. Abigail - m. Thomas Galford, 1822.
11. Jacob - m. Margaret Doyle - C-2. - Elizabeth M. (m. Samuel D. Bright, 1867).
12. James (w. Isabella) - C-2. - Nancy (m. John Gwin, 1875).
13. J— - m. George W. Shaffer, Rkm., 1884.

The obtainable record of the McGlaughlins is hence very imperfect. John (1) appears to be a son or grandson of a Revolutionary soldier of the same name.

McNulty. John - b. 1769, D. 1846 - m. Margaret Stephenson, 1812 - C-2.* -

1. David - b. 1813, D. 1900 - m. Hannah Hampden, O. 2. James - s. - D. 1842. 3. Daniel - s. - D. '62.* 4. Margaret - dy. 5. Nancy S. - m. Francis H. Carver, Louisa. 6. Franklin - b. 1827, D. 1893 - m. Frances M. Wilson, 1862. 7. John S.† - b. 1833 - m. Mary M. McClung, 1865.

C-3* of David. -

1. Louisa (s.) - 2. Margaret (m. 1. — Robertson, 2. — Robertson).

C-3* of FRANKLIN. -

1. John S. - b. 1863, D. 1890. 2. James F.† - b. 1866 - m. Florence H. Snider, 1886. 3. Annie L. - m. Emory M. Arbogast. 4. Patrick H. - m. Lula Clark, Poca., 1899 - Bath. 5. Charles S. - m. Annie A. Anderson, R'bridge - attorney - Roanoke City. 6. Mary F. - m. T. Summers McNeal, att'y, Poca.*

C-4* of James F. -

James G. - A. Frank - John S.

C-3* of JOHN S. -

William M. (s.) - Edwin A.† (m. Cornelia Adams Pearsall, N. Y.) - Louis D. (m. Nettie Wallace) - Harriet C. (m. Rev. Charles H. Dobbs, Miss., 1897 - Tex.) - Annie J. (m. Benjamin J. Hiner, 1908).

Three bros. to John (1) came from Ireland; Daniel to Botetourt, Peter to N. Y., another to Tenn. They never met again.

Michael. John - b. 1788, D. 1866 - (w. Elizabeth) - C-2. -

1. David - b. 1823 - m. Mary J. Whistleman, 1855. 2. Peter - m. 1. Lydia Varner, 2. Delilah Malcolm Neil. 3. George - m. Mary Moyers, 1827. 4. Joseph F. - m. Susan —.

C-3 of David. -

Lavina (b. 1856 - m. Jared M. Malcomb) - James R.† (m. Mary Armstrong) - Harrison (m. in Fauquier*) - Martin (m. in Fauquier*) - Mary E. (d.) - Daniel T. (m. E— V. Splawn).

C-3 of PETER. -

Henry C. (b. 1865 - m. Lillie B. Bodkin, 1893) - Mary T. (b. 1867 - m. Franklin N. Gwin, 1882) - Sarah (m. George A. Bodkin) - Eli C. (m. E— A. Simmons, Pdn., 1875) - Robert (m. in Aug.*).

C-3 of JOSEPH F. -

Almira (b. 1853 - m. Flavius N. Lowrey, 1882) - Elizabeth (m. Edward E. Curry, 1888) - Martha A. (m. Gilbert G. Lowrey, 1891).

Misc. -

William (w. Barbara) - militiaman in CB, 1794 - sold to Joseph Lantz, 1805.

Mullenax. (A) John (w. Jane) - C-2. -

1. James - m. 1. Mary Arbogast, 1785, 2. Mary Yeager, 1795 - D. 1816. 2. Samuel - m. Mary Full, 1795. 3. John - m. Jane Culbertson, 1793.

C-3 of James. - (by 1.)

1. Abraham - m. — Kile, Pdn.* (by 2) 2. William - m. 1. Christina Vance, 1814, 2. Nancy A. Murphy, 1825. 3. Jacob - m. Hannah Arbogast, 1814. 4. George - m. Elizabeth Lambert, Pdn., 1817 - C-4. - Lucinda (m. Solomon Wagoner, 1860).

C-4 of William. -

1. Joseph - m. Abigail Phares, Pdn., 1840. 2. Elizabeth - m. Abel Long, Rph.* 3. Ruhama - m. Nathan Wimer. 4. Edward - m. 1. Winifred Calhoun, Pdn., 2. Mary Mowrey. 5. William - b. 1837, D.

1904 - m. Sarah Calhoun, Pdn., 1859. 6. Henry - b. 1838 - m. Elizabeth Vance Wimer, 1865. 7. Christina - m. Daniel Waybright, 1848. 8. Mary - m. Solomon Vance, 1852. 9. Lucinda - m. Adam Gum. 10. Abraham - k. by fall, 15. 11. Susan - m. Henry Wiant. 12. James - m. Susan Laurence Bland, Pdn. 13. Martha - s.

C-5* of Edward. - (by 1.)

Annie C. (m. Amby Harper, Pdn.,* 1875) - Elizabeth (m. Jefferson D. Rexrode) - Mary J. (m. Matthew Potter) - William J. (m. Annie Waybright) - James E. (m. Sarah E. Moyers, Pdn.*) - Martha D. (m. Sylvester Nelson) - Emma (m. Norval High, 1897† - C-6. - Edward - Geneva and Opal (twins) - girl (dy.). (by 2) Claude - John E. (m. Nora Rexrode) - Manasseh - Ernest (m. Nettie Simmons).

C-5* of WILLIAM. -

Martha J. (b. 1862 - m. James H. Hinkle, Pdn., 1910) - William A.† (m. Grace Kinkead) - Susan P. (m. Luther Beard, Aug.*) - Phoebe A. (m. Edward A. Hevener) - Garnett† (m. George Waggoner) - James (d.) - Lillian (m. Charles Moyers) - Lena (twin to Lillian) - Tilden E.† (m. Gertrude Hevener, 1904) - Maud (m. William Hull) - L. May (b. 1879 - m. William Hevener).

C-5* of HENRY. -

Virginia (m. Harrison M. Calhoun, Pdn.,* 1889) - Lucy B. (m. Lemuel D. Waybright) - Cassie E. (m. Samuel H. Ralston) - Martha (m. Minor K. Simmons) - Hannah? (dy.) - Salisbury N.† (m. Margaret E. Newman, 1897) - Walter† (m. Mary Collins) - Abraham D. - Aaron C.† (m. Arbelia Wimer).

C-4 of JACOB. -

1. George - m. Sarah Simmons. 2. John - m. Rachel Rexrode, 1837. 3. Catharine - m. George Vandevender.

C-4 of GEORGE. -

1. James - m. Phoebe Zickafoose, 1842. 2. Mary - m. Lewis Rexrode - Ritchie. 3. Oliver - m. Christina Chew, 1845. 4. Melinda - m. Noah Rexrode, 1834 - Ritchie.* 5. Martha - m. Daniel Waybright. 6. Cassandra - m. Jonas W. Chew. 7. Lucinda - m. David Kinkead.

C-5 of James. -

Asbury (dy.) - George W.† (m. Susan E. Colaw, 1871) - Green B. (m. Ida Taylor - Pdn.) - Osborne (m. in Ritchie.*).

C-5 of OLIVER. -

Clark (m. Sarah Fitzwater) - Mary (m. Isaac Waybright) - Edward C. (b. 1847 - m. Sarah Fitzwater, 1870).

Mullenax. (B) - (w. —) - probably bro. to John (1) - C-2. -

1. Samuel - m. Charity Colaw, 1805. 2. John - m. Mary Mongold, 1800 - D. 1815.

C-3 of Samuel. -

1. William - m. Margaret Bird. 2. Mary E. - m. Abraham Mul-

lenax. 3. Margaret - m. Salathiel Mullenax. 4. Mary - dy. 5. Samuel - b. 1816, D. 1879 - m. Matilda Wimer - Pdn.

C-4 of JOHN. - (all went W.)

Jane (m. — Cartwright) - James - Archibald.

Misc. -

1. Abraham Jr. (m. Elizabeth Mullenax, 1839).

2. Samuel (m. Phoebe Spielman, 1847).

3. Kenton L. (b. 1866 - m. Ollie Arbogast).

Newman. Jacob - m. Malinda Trumbo, Pdn., 1824 - C-2.* -

1. Mary E. - m. Cornelius Colaw, 1845. 2. John S. - b. 1827 - m. Sarah Hansel. 3. Andrew T.† - b. 1829 - m. Sarah E. Rymer. 4. Margaret A. - b. 1836 - m. Thomas Hildebrand. 5. Salisbury† - b. 1837 - m. Phoebe A. Rymer. 6. James C. - b. 1841 - m. Louisa M. Kincaid.

C-3* of John S. -

Mary L. (m. Walter Wimer) - Frances (m. Ira Q. Simmons) - Robert C. (m. Lena Strathy).

C-4* of ANDREW T. -

Margaret E. (m. Salisbury Mullenax) - Mary L. (m. Perley M. Propst) - Thomas S. (m. Lenora Chew).

C-4* of SALISBURY. -

Mary (m. O. Pierce Chew) - Linnie (m. Kemper Rexrode) - Sarah E. (m. Charles L. Wagoner) - Walter (m. Sarah Rexrode) - Claude (m. Myrtle Waybright).

C-5* of JAMES C. -

Fleetwood (m. in Aug.*) - Malinda (b. 1864 - m. Webster W. Marshall) - Lonnie (m. Robert L. Waybright) - Charles (m. in R'bridge) - Lena (m. John Wagoner) - Thomas K. (m. in E. Va.*) - Odie (m. William P. Will) - Edward (m. in Frederick*) - Eugenia (m. in Aug.*).

Elizabeth - sister to Jacob (1) - m. Joel Hidy, 1825.

Nicholas. George (w. Barbara) - D. 1780 - C-2. -

1. George (w. Barbara) - G'brier before 1796. 2. William - m. Isabella Daugherty, 1796. 3. Barbara - m. Philip Yeager, 1794. 4. Catharine - m. Joseph Wagoner, 1794. 5. Francis - b. 1775, D. 1865 - m. Catharine Waybright, 1800. 6. Joseph.

C-3 of Francis. -

1. Solomon - m. Elizabeth J. Teter, Pdn. 2. William - m. Susanah Grogg, 1819 - Pdn. 3. Joshua. 4. Henry - b. 1805, D. 1895 - s. 5. Francis - m. Barbara Simmons, 1835. 6. John - s. 7. Sarah - s. 8. Elizabeth - s. 9. Ann R. - m. Miles Waybright, 1844. 10. Hester - m. John Jack, 1843. 11. Barbara - m. Peter Gum. 12. Leonard - m. Elizabeth Jack. 13. Addison - m. Mary C. Simmons, 1842. 14. George - m. Matilda Gum, 1830.

C-4* of Solomon. -

1. Amby H. - m. in Ill.* 2. Henry B.† - m. Serena Cobb, Ia. - carpenter. 3. Callahan - dy. 4. George A. - m. Phoebe J. Stone - D. 5. Annie - dy. 6. James N. - m. Laura S. Chew, 1884 - Kas. 7. Frances M. - m. William E. Fleisher. 8. Sarah E. - m. Charles T. Fleisher. 9. Robert S. - d. 15. 10. Noah S. - dy. 7.

C-5* of Henry B. -

Don J. (m. in W. Va.*) - Florida (dy.) - Frances L. (m. James B. Wimer, 1901) - William R.† (merchant) - Carrie V. (m. Chas. G. Hildebrand, 1902).

C-5 of GEORGE A. -

Frances L. (m. Paul W. Arbogast, Poca., 1906) - Phoebe J. (m. Isaac H. Hinkle, 1901).

Misc. -

1. James - m. Christina Gum, 1840.
2. Barbara - b. 1787c - m. Thomas Roby, 1812.
3. Eldridge - b. 1855 - m. Julia Wilson, 1877.
4. Andrew M. - b. 1835 - m. Sarah C. Rexrode, 1856.

Peck. Michael (w. —) - C-2. -

1. John - m. Elizabeth Beverage. 2. Jacob - m. Anna Life, 1799 - D. 1852. 3. Michael. 4. Sarah - m. Adam Halterman, 1813.

C-3 of John. -

1. Almira - m. John Bowers. 2. Henry - m. Kate Harold - W. 3. Andrew - m. Caroline Arbogast - W. 4. John - m. Susan Ruckman - Lewis. 5. Jacob - b. 1837 - m. Margaret C. Bowers, 1866. 6. Eliza - m. William Wimer. 7. Enos - m. Mahulda Wimer. 8. Elizabeth - m. Adam Arbogast. 9. Julia A. - m. Jacob Gum.

C-4 of Henry. -

Malinda (m. Philip Helmick) - Sarah (m. in W. Va.*) - Mary (m. in W. Va.*) - Louisa (m. in W. Va.*) - Adam (m. Elizabeth Jordan - D. 1860c) - Solomon (Ia., 1860c) - Thomas (Braxton).

C-3 of JACOB. -

Isaac - m. Susan Simmons, 1844 - Ill. 2. Abraham - m. Susan Houchin - unkn. 3. Susanna - s. 4. Jacob - m. Mary Whitecotton - n. c. 5. Elizabeth - s. 6. Theresa. 7. Anna - s. 8. Margaret - m. Jacob Waggy. 9. Sarah - m. Jacob Shinneberger, 1833.

C-4 of Abraham. -

1. Barbara - b. 1846 - m. William Bowers. 2. Emily C. - m. John H. Cobb, Ga., 1868.†

C-5 of Emily C. Cobb. -

Frances (m. Elbert Rexrode) - Mary - John - Minnie (m. — Ralston).

Garrett (w. Margaret) - bro.? to Michael - D. 1812 - C-2. -

1. Susanna - m. George Keister, 1797. 2. Catharine - m. George Cleck, Bath, 1805.

Misc. -

1. Susanna - m. William Fleisher, 1793.

2. Mary - m. Christian Pickle, 1794.

3. Adam - b. 1782, D. 1856.

4. Margaret - m. Jacob Doyle, 1825.

5. Elizabeth - m. Isaac Gum, 1828.

6. Christina - m. Peter Shinneberger, 1829.

Price. Townsend - b. 1817 - m. 1. Jane Eye, 2. Caroline McCoy Wilson, 1864 - C-2.* - (by 1.)

1. Sarah C. - b. 1847 - m. William Armstrong. 2. Martha V. - m. J. Burner Wilson. 3. Eliza A. - b. 1857 - m. Joseph W. Blagg. 4. Julia A. - b. 1860 - m. William McCoy. 5. William A. - m. Martha E. Rusmisell, 1878. (by 2) 6. Lillie. 7. Henry M. - Okla. 8. Jared M. - m. in Alleg.* 9. B. Kenneth - b. 1875 - m. Harriet G. Siron, 1899. 10. Ollie E. (reared) - m. Marcus J. Cupp, Rkm.

C-3* of William A. -

1. Elizabeth M. (m. Pinckney Crummett, Pdn., 1899) - 2. Bucher J. (m. Geneva Malcomb, 1904) - 3. Jared (m. Martha Blagg) - 4. Samuel (m. - Eagle) - 5. Charles.

Pullin. Loftus - b. 1720c, D. 1801 - m. Ann Jane Usher, 1750c - left of personal property, \$522.32 - C-2. -

1. John - m. Elizabeth Benson - D. before 1805. 2. Solomon - Ky. 3. Jonathan - Tenn. 4. Thomas - m. Jane Benson? 5. Jane - m. - Estill. 6. Martha - m. Hugh Henry, 1794. 7. girl - m. - Cook - C-3 - Loftus. 8. Samuel - b. 1770c, D. 1858c - m. Nancy Henry.

C-3 of Jonathan. -

1. Loftus - m. Mary Smith, 1805. 2. Henry (w. Sarah).

C-3 of JOHN. -

1. Thomas - m. Margaret Williams. 2. William - s. - W. 3. Mathias - W. 4. Nancy. 5. Jane - m. Thomas Douglas, 1819.

C-4 of Thomas. -

Jesse H. - b. 1834 - m. Susan A. Hicks, 1869.

C-3 of THOMAS. -

1. Henry - b. 1796, D. 1865 - s. 2. Sarah J. 3. Loftus - m. Susanna Bible, Pdn., 1831 - n. c. grew up. 4. Jesse H. - m. Kate Moyers - n. c. 5. John S. - b. 1810 - m. Nancy Pray, 1835 - W. Va. 6. James - s. - k. 7. Nancy - s. 8. Mary - s. 9. Jane - s.

C-4 of John S. -

1. John E. C. - m. 1. Sarah A. Gwin, 2. Louisa C. Bird, 1868. 2. J. Asbury - m. Rachel J. Bird, 1859 - Bath. 3. Melville H. - b. 1844 - m. Frances M. Jones, 1866 - Braxton. 4. Jesse M. - k.* '61. 5. Aretta

L. - b. 1852 - m. Joseph M. Jones, 1867. 6. Dora - m. Marshall Jones.
C-5 of John E. C. -

1. Emma (b. 1864 - m. Levi Jack, 1884) - (by 2) 2. Cameron -
(k. by tree) - 3. John (m. - Patterson, Poca. - n. c.) - 4. Alice H.
(m. Rev. Albert Vandeventer, Pdn., 1908) - 5. Ella (m. Rev. Henry
C. Sponaule, Pdn.) - 6. Homer (d.) - 7. Mary (m. Thayer Collins,
Poca.) - 8. McKean - 9. Elbert - 10. Clarence.

C-3* of SAMUEL. -

1. Loftus - b. 1795c, D. 1840 - m. Frances Hammer, Pdn., 1819.
2. Ann J. - m. Benjamin Eagle, 1813 - Lewis. 3. Mary A. - m.
Joseph Beathe, 1816. 4. John H. - b. 1801, D. 1861 - s. 5. Samuel -
m. Sarah Propst, 1826. 6. Sarah - m. Thomas Armstrong, 1822.

C-4* of Loftus. -

1. Samuel S. - b. 1827 - m. Susan E. Ruleman, 1856. 2. Balsor
H.† - b. 1828 - m. 1. Martha Dever, Aug., 2. Elizabeth C. Lamb, 1873.
3. Elizabeth - m. George Rexrode. 4. Adam - m. 1. Caroline Sisler,
2. Mary Dever - D. - C-5 - (by 1) Tilden (d.). 5. George - D.* '61..
6. Sarah - m. Thomas Rexrode. 7. Mary A. - m. Andrew Rexrode.
8. Henry B. - b. 1835, D. 1907 - m. Elizabeth McCoy.

C-5* of Samuel S. -

Nettie (dy.) - Henry B. (m. in W. Va. - Col.) - Samuel (in Col.).

C-5* of BALSOR H. -

Frances M. (m. Andrew S. T. Davis) - Caroline - s. Frank J.†
(m. Bertha Wooddell) - (by 2) Mary M. (m. John V. Malcomb,
1901) - Etta (m. - Ralston) - Eliza J. (m. E— M. Shull, Aug. - D.) -
Paul (m. - Ryder) - Loftus (m. in Aug.*) - Rosser.

C-5* of HENRY B. -

Cora (m. in W. Va.*) - Cornelia† (m. Albert M. Girard, Aug.) -
Mary L. (m. George K. Simmons, Pdn.) - Annie (m. John R. Rex-
rode) - Emma - George - Samuel (dy.) - William (m. Harriet Arm-
strong) - Margaret (dy.).

C-4 of SAMUEL. -

1. Harriet - m. Elijah Samples. 2. Elizabeth A. - m. John A.
Cobb, 1849. 3. Sarah F. - m. George Armstrong. 4. Samuel H. - b.
1835 - m. Henrietta V. Oakes, 1859. 5. Sarah - m. Thomas Arm-
strong. 6. Hughart M. - m. Mary A. Rogers. 7. Mary M. - m.
Joseph A. Bishop, Albemarle. 8. George - dy. of scalding. 9. Ra-
chel - D. 21.

C-5 of Samuel H. -

1. William R. - m. Jane Wilson. 2. Maria - m. American A.
Rogers.

C-5 of HUGHART M. -

Edward L. (m. Maud Rogers) - William M. (d.) - Charles -
Harriet F. (m. John W. E. Lockridge) - Sarah V. (m. William S.

Helms) - Amanda E. (m. James E. Carwell, Bath, 1910) - Isaac (d.) - James - Henry (dy.) - Elizabeth - Susan - John.

Ralston. Samuel - m. - Curry - D. 40c - perhaps descended from the Robert who proved his importation in 1741 - C-2. -

1. James A. - m. Frances Curry, 1837. 2. Josiah - m. 1. Phoebe Montony, 2. Malinda Waggy, 3. Jemima Malcomb Taylor. 3. Andrew - m. Isabel Fleisher - missing since 1865c. 4. John - m. Nancy Bodkin. 5. Nancy - m. Benoni Wilson, 1833. 6. Margaret - m. Henry W. Wilson, 1837. 7. Samuel - m. Eliza Hook, 1841.

C-3 of James A. -

1. Samuel A. - b. 1839 - m. Margaret Waggy, 1867. 2. James A.† - m. Mary E. Malcomb. 3. Malinda - b. 1849 - m. Hudson Armstrong. 4. Mary - m. Abel Siron. 5. Ellen - m. John M. Ralston. 6. Amanda M. - b. 1855 - m. John R. Beverage.

C-4 of Samuel A. -

George - John - Oliver - William - Samuel - Sarah S. (m. Charles P. Wiseman, 1890) - Ida.

C-3 of JOSIAH. -

Margaret E. (b. 1867 - m. E. Ashby Hammer) - John M. (m. Ellen Ralston) - Crawford (W.) - — (m. — Malcomb).

C-3 of ANDREW. -

1. — (W.) 2. — (W.).

C-3 of JOHN. -

1. Elizabeth J. - m. Jeremiah J. Propst, Pdn., 1869. 2. Mary M. - b. 1853 - m. James R. Beathe. 3. Jared M.† - b. 1855 - m. Susan J. Fleisher, 1877. 4. Conrad† - b. 1859 - m. Nancy J. Beathe, 1883. 5. Louisa A. - b. 1865 - m. Jacob H. Bodkin. 6. Jemima S. - m. Daniel T. Michael.

C-4 of Conrad. -

Grace (m. Isaac B. Hammer, 1906).

C-3 of SAMUEL. -

1. Mary C. - b. 1841 - m. John W. Cook, 1856. 2. Louisa F. - m. Joseph A. K. Beathe, 1868. 3. Susan A. - b. 1846 - m. William Good, Rkm., 1870. 4. James M.† - b. 1850 - m. Mary J. Hook, 1872. 5. Jefferson - Md. 6. George - Md. 7. Robert - m. 1. Rena Vint, 2. Dorothy V. Gum. 8. Daniel C.† - m. S. Annie Hook, 1878. 9. John - m. Patience Hamilton - Poca.

C-4 of James M. -

Louie (m. W.*) - Elizabeth (m. Dr. — Webster, Ind.*) - Flora (m. in Cal.*) - Richard (m. Alice Jones) - Wilber (m. Cornelia Rexrode) - Lola (m. Renick W. Hull) - Florence (dy.) - Clarence - Walter - William A. - Benjamin - Ethel - Frank.

C-4 of ROBERT. -

Emily J. (m. John A. Jones, 1888) - M— H. (m. Robert L. Williams, Aug., 1894).

C-4 of Daniel C. -

Cecil (m. Mary Beverage) - Edith - Charles (m. Elizabeth Beverage) - Daniel C. (m. Maud Samples, 1909) - Harry - Dorothy - Ollie - Bonnie.

Revercomb. George - m. Rebecca Griffen, Aug. - C-2.* -

1. William H. - m. Susan Bollard, Bath.* 2. Griffith H. - m. Martha Bratton, Bath - Mo. 3. George B. - b. 1831, D. 1897 - m. Sarah E. Wallace, Bath.† 4. Nancy B. - m. James H. Bonner, Bath,* 1871. 5. John R. - b. 1836, D. 1892 - m. Susan R. Lockridge, 1857. 6. Harrison T. - m. Harriet Cleek, Bath.* 7. Jacob A. - k. '64.* 8. Charles F. - m. Annie Cleek, sister to Harriet - Clifton Forge. 9. Mary E. - m. John Bonner, bro. to Jas. H. - Bath.

C-3* of George B. -

Mary A. (m. John C. McGuffin, Bath* - D.) - Andrew W. (m. Lena Summers - Harrison) - Ella R. - Elizabeth B. - George T. - William M. (m. Bertha Campbell, Kas. - physician - Clifton Forge).

C-3* of JOHN R. -

George R. (m. Lucretia Burns, Bath*) - M. Anne (m. John C. Marshall, Bath,* 1900) - Mary E. (m. J. Floyd Wamsley, Rph.,* 1894) - Archibald (m. Jane Armstrong) - Ruhama B. (m. William B. McGuffin, Bath,* 1896) - John (m. Emma Lyle, Bath) - Rathe - Rebecca.

Reynolds. Stephen J. - b. 1817, D. 1909 - m. Elizabeth A. Lohr, Aug. - C-2.* -

1. William H. H. - b. 1843, D. 1873. 2. Signora E. - m. J. N. Fisher, Aug. - Ill. 3. Winfield S. - m. Malinda Fox - Idaho. 4. Alexander T. - m. in Wash.* 5. Margaret S. - m. Jonathan Wilson. 6. Evalina E. - m. William H. Henderson, 1884 - Aug. 7. Mary F. - m. 1. Charles H. Marshall, 2. — Jenkins - D. 8. Baldwin S.† - m. Emma E. Crummett, 1894c. 9. Cora A. - m. J. Riley Crummett, 1894. 10. Edward G. - dy.

C-3* of Baldwin S. -

Taylor J. - William R. - Winnie E. - Paul S. - Robert L. - Margaret E.

Misc. -

Evelyn - b. 1837 - m. Jared Ervine, 1854.

Robertson. William (w. —) - C-2. -

1. William - m. Mary Horn. 2. John. 3. James. 4. Anna. 5. Margaret. 6. Lydia - m. — Wiley.

C-3 of William. -

1. John - s. - Bath. 2. Jesse - m. Lucretia Douglas. 3. William J. - m. Sarah C. McAllister. 4. James - unkn. since 1865c. 5. Andrew J. - m. Mary J. McAllister. 6. Mary - m. Taylor Pritt, Bath.* 7. Sarah - m. R— H. Robertson. 8. Martha - m. Morgan Carpenter. 9. Elizabeth - m. Samuel Woods.

C-4 of Jesse. - (all away)

John - Morgan - Susan - Elizabeth J. - Asa - Lee.

C-4 of WILLIAM J. -

John (m. in Bath*) - James C.† (m. Louisa Kelly) - Michael (m. — Douglas) - Tilden - Grace - Stephen - Elizabeth (b. 1857 - m. Clark T. Lowrey) - Rebecca (m. Adam Ryder) - Lucy R. (m. Orlando Lowrey, 1882) - Lucinda - Martha (m. Joseph Griffen) - Ma-
linda C. (m. William I. Gregory, 1879 - W. Va.).

C-5 of James C. -

Perley F. (m. Eusebia J. Bussard, 1905).

C-4 of ANDREW J. -

Eva S. (b. 1864 - m. Charles E. Kelly) - Rufus (m. Louisa Rex-
rode) - Melvin (dy.).

Misc. -

C— R. - m. L— E. - C? 1. Artie C. (m. John W. Doyle, 1897.

2. Riba J. (m. W. L. Hinkle, 1903).

Ross. John - m. — Moats, Pdn. - came 1830c - S. Dist. - C-2. -

1. John - D. 1861c. 2. Joseph S.†

Misc. -

Sarah - b. 1820c - m. Benjamin C. Ervine.

Ryder. William (w. —) - C-2. -

1.? William - m. Mary Briscoe, 1785. 2. Elizabeth - m. Adam

Bird, 1798. 3. Richard - m. Agnes Kilpatrick, 1796 - G'brier. 4.

James - m. Sarah Chestnut, 1798. 5. Sarah - m. Joseph Hutton,

1807. 6. John - m. — Matheny. 7. Thomas - m. Rebecca Matheny,

1812 - n. c.

C-3 of James. -

1. William J. - m. Susanna Sharp - preacher - Ill. 2. Henry -

m. — Moreland - n. c. - Poca. 3. Thomas - m. — Callahan. 4.

Mary - m. James Wiley, 1824. 5. Jane - m. Charles S. Callahan,

1825. 6. Rosa - m. — Sharp. 7. Peter H. - m. Sarah Green.

C-4 of William J. -

1. Aaron - b. 1827 - m. Margaret Bird Hickman, 1880. 2. Stew-

art - m. 1. Mary Lockridge, 2. Elizabeth Hickman - Bath. 3. Mor-

gan - W. 4. Eldridge - m. in W.* 5. Matilda - m. in Ill.* 6. Mar-

garet A. - m. Abraham Gum. 7. Elizabeth J. - m. George Bird. 8.

Sarah - m. Adam L. Gum.

C-5 of Aaron. -

George B.† - b. 1855 - m. Ina Ayers, R'bridge.

C-4 of PETER H. -

Mary A. (m. John C. Given, Ill., 1866) - Wilson (m. Matilda

Hamilton - Poca.) - girl (m. — Herring, Poca.*).

C-3 of JOHN. -

1. William C. - m. Jane Callahan, 1819. 2. John W. - m. Sarah

Bird, 1831. 3. Adam - Harrison. 4. Peachy - W. Va.

Misc. -

1. Richard K. - of William of Richard (2) - m. Frances D. Ervine - C-4. -

Wilson E. (b. 1853 - m. Alice E. Woods, 1878) - Mary E. (m. John W. Gardner, 1888) - John (m. Leah Foster - Bath) - Jackson (Ill.) - Robert (D.).

2. Jacob M. - m. Susan Rexrode - C.-

Hugh (b. 1859 - m. Emma Turner, 1882) - Frances E. (m. Charles B. Greathouse, Barbour, 1891) - Harvey (b. 1862 - m. Margaret B. Harold, 1889) - James (m. Sarah J. M. Palmer, 1889) - George (m. Elizabeth Mullenax).

3. Nancy - sister to Richard K. - m. Thomas Bird.

4. Mary A. - m. Jonas W. Chew, 1854.

Samples. John - b. 1783, D. 1874 - m. 1. Nancy Trimble, 1805, 2. Sarah Zickafoose, 1837 - C-2* - (by 1.)

1. Susannah - b. Dec. 22, 1805, D. 1852 - m. — Ruckman, 1840. 2. Agnes - dy. 3. Elizabeth H. - m. William Trimble. 4. John - b. 1812, D. 1852 - m. in Alleg. - Barbour. 5. James T. - m. in Mo.* 6. William M. - b. 1818 - m. in Alleg.* - 13 C. 7. Harriet - twin to Wm. M. - D. 1855 - m. Archibald Sullenberger. 8. Isaac - D. 1847. 9. Elijah - b. 1823 - m. Harriet Pullin, 1847. 10. Amos - m. Naomi Snyder, 1846 - Upshur. 11. Margaret - dy.

C-3* of Elijah. -

1. John H.† - b. 1848 - m. 1. Ruhama A. Lough, Pdn., 1873, 2. Martha S. Lough, Pdn., 3. Ruhama Siron Simmons McCoy, 1904. 2. Samuel P.† - m. Sarah E. Rexrode, 1883. 3. Elijah S. - m. Frances N. Kelly, 1889 - D. 4. Sarah E. - m. Benami H. Blagg. 5. James H. - m. Anne Gilliland, Bath - Alleg. - 4 c. 6. William W.† - m. Jessie H. Wilson. 7. Isaac H.† - m. Mary M. Rymer, 1900. 8. Thomas J. - dy. 9. Andrew M. - dy.

C-4* of John H. - (by 1.)

1. Nancy S. - m. James H. Lamb. 2. Georgia E. - m. Harvey L. Taylor, 1904 - Rph. 3. Isaac F. - D. 28. 4. David C. 5. Elijah S. - m. in Braxton.* 6. Charles W.† m. Frances Helms, 1910. 7. Edward K. 8. Henry T. - m. in Ind.* 9. Grover C. (by 3) 10. Emma G.

C-4* of SAMUEL P. -

Clifton - Elmer - Pinckney - Maud (m. Daniel C. Ralston, Jr.) - Grace - Amy - Floyd - Edna.

C-4* of ELIJAH S. -

Ethel (dy.) - Gertrude E. - John - Edgar.

C-4* of WILLIAM H. -

Gladys - Ray - Guy.

C-4* of ISAAC H. -

Forrest L. - Ernest H.

The pioneer may have been grandson to Samuel, who died in

Augusta, 1776. He is known to have left a son William, and a daughter who married a Reynolds.

Seybert. Jacob (w. —) - k. 1758* - C-2. -

1. Nicholas - b. 1743c, D. 1813 - s. 2. Margaret - m. William Janes. 3. Catharine - m. - -. 4. Elizabeth - m. Henry Janes. 5. Henry - m. Rachel - - D. 1795. 6. George - m. Mary Pickle, Pdn., 1791.

C-3* of Henry. -

1. Elizabeth - b. 1773 - m. Abraham Gum. 2. Jacob - b. 1776, D. 1856 - m. Mary Gum, 1798 - Neb. 3. James - m. Ruth Jones, 1799 - W. 4. Rachel - b. 1780 - m. John Jones. 5. Margaret - m. James Janes. 6. Anna - b. 1785 - m. — Gum. 7. Henry - m. Sarah Gum, 1819. 8. Cassander - W. 9. William - b. 1791, D. 1814.* 10. George - b. 1794 - m. — Mantz - W.

C-4 of Jacob. -

1. Isaac - m. Ruth Wilson, 1822 - Neb. 2. Andrew - m. 1. Mary Sullenberger, 1834, 2. Leah Arbogast - D. 1861. 3. Henry - m. Lucinda Hiner, 1835. 4. Mary - m. Benjamin Hiner. 5. Jacob - m. Catharine Fleisher, 1837. 6. Margaret - m. John Hiner. 7. Hester - m. John M. Jones. 8. Anne - m. Isaac McNeal, 1821.

C-5* of Isaac. -

1. Elizabeth - m. 1. Harvey Trimble, 2. Thomas Beverage. 2. Jacob - m. Margaret Fleisher - D. 3. Eli - m. — Warwick, Poca. - Okla. 4. Andrew C. - b. 1840 - m. Susan Fleisher - Neb.

C-5 of ANDREW. -

1. John W. - D. 40. 2. Jane - m. Houston F. Gwin. 3. Susan - b. 1837 - m. William M. Chew.

C-5* of HENRY. -

1. William - b. 1836, k. '64.* 2. Jemima - s. 3. Mary E. - m. Jacob F. Shumate. 4. Harmon H.† - b. 1850 - m. Sarah V. Arbogast, 1880. 5. Margaret H. - m. William A. Jones.

C-6* of Harmon H. -

Clara H. (m. Isaac L. Beverage) - Mary M. (m. Don Sullenberger) - Louie (m. Robert Rust, Warren - Leesburg) - Lena E. - Bonnie K. - Sarah.

C-5 of JACOB. -

1. Mary - d. 15. 2. Sarah M. - m. John W. Hull.

C-3 of GEORGE. -

1. Elizabeth - m. Henry Arbogast. 2. Sarah - m. Jacob Wimer. 3. Leah - m. Christian Rexrode. 4. Catharine - m. James Trimble.

Jacob (1) is elsewhere mentioned. There were 7 brothers, whose descendants are many. One of the second generation was—

Philip - m. Mrs. Margaret Sims - C-3. -

John - Mary (m. John Fleisher, 1805) - Rachel (m. Peter Simmons, 1811).

Shumate. Augustus - b. 1804, D. 1892 - m. Elizabeth Pence, Rkm. - C-2.* -

1. Louisa J. - b. 1831 - s. 2. Frances C. - m. William A. Newlin, 1859, Rkm.* 3. Margaret A. - m. Calvin B. Seybert. 4. Jacob L.† - b. 1839 - m. Mary E. Seybert, 1870. 5. William C. - m. Nancy J. Moyers, 1874 - Aug. 6. Elizabeth S. - s. 7. Martha - dy. 8. Albert A.† - b. 1850 - m. Mary Dice, Pdn. 9. Charles T.† - b. 1854 - m. 1. Elizabeth A. Cross, Aug., 2. Elizabeth F. Cook, Mo.

C-3* of Jacob L. -

William S. (m. Cattie Engleman, Aug.*) - Annie M. (m. Edgar Wilson - Ill.) - Robert L.† (m. Lena M. Crowley) - Leonidas H. (m. Effie S. Pope) - John R. (m. Newlon Shumate - Ill.) - Kate J. (m. Frank J. Lockridge).

C-3* of ALBERT A. -

Frances D. (m. Max Sullenberger) - Kenton F. - Mary E. (d.) - Albert H.

C-3 of CHARLES L. -

James H.

Sipe. John E.* - b. 1830, D. 1911 - m. Mary M. Hull - C-2. -

1. William A. - dy. 2. Alice C. - dy. 3. Anne E. - b. 1861 - m. Walter D. Faurote, Ind. 4. Ella R. - dy. 5. Nancy J. - m. James O. Hiner. 6. Thomas J.† - b. 1867 - m. Isetta Rexrode. 7. John A. - m. Kate Houlihan - Rph. 8. Mary E. F. - dy. 9. Elizabeth F. - m. H— H. Pullin.

C-3 of Thomas J. -

Blanche - Horace M. - Harry - Clarence.

William A. - bro. to John E. - D. 1907 - C-2.* -

1. Margaret - dy. 2. James - s. - postal clerk, Staunton. 3. Ursula - m. Thomas H. Slaven. 4. Elizabeth K. - m. John A. Whitelaw, 1899. 5. Cora. 6. Mary. 7. Ethel - m. in Md.

Siple. (A) Joel - m. Mary M. Hiner - went to Pdn. 1862 - C-2. -

1. George - m. in Poca.* 2. Caroline - m. John Roberson, Pdn. 3. Jane - m. in Poca. - Ill. 4. William - m. Mary Lough, Pdn. - k.* '61. 5. Mary - m. Joseph Armstrong. 6. John - m. in Ill.* 7. Abraham - m. - - - Albemarle. 8. Hannah - m. in Pdn. - Rkm. 9. Josiah H. - m. Rachel Beaver - Pdn. 10. Samuel - m. Sarah Armstrong, 1858. 11. J. Madison - m. in Poca.* 12-23. twin girls - dy. 14. Hiram K. - m. Rebecca Siron, 1876.

Siple. (B) George - m. Mahala Hiner - C-2. -

1. Joseph - m. Amanda Siron. 2. Magdalena - m. William Kiser, Pdn. 3. Conrad - m. Margaret Bodkin. 4. Floyd - m. in O.* 5. Lee - m. Delilah Crummett.

C-3 of Joseph. -

1. Joseph G.† - m. Nettie G. Crowley, 1901. 2. George F. - b.

1864 - m. Jane Whistleman, 1891. 3. Mary - d. 4. William - physician - Grant. 5. Radie - m. in Cal.* 6. Louie V. - m. Jacob Armstrong. 7. Bertie E. - m. J— H. Armstrong.

C-3 of LEE. -

J. Grover - m. Mabel Blagg, 1910.

C-3 of HIRAM K. -

J. Boyd - m. Ella V. Quidore, 1902 - Others - dy.

Siron. John - m. Esther Hiner, 1794 - miller - D. 1838 - C-2. -

1. Jacob - m. Lavina Calhoun, Pdn. 2. Jonathan - m. 1. Christina Yeager, 2. Elizabeth Propst. 3. Joseph - b. 1815, D. 1862 - m. 1. Jane Wilson, 2. Sarah Eagle. 4. Jehu - d. 5. Elizabeth - m. 1. Jacob Jack, 2. — Stone, Upshur.* 6. Magdalena - m. Thomas Douglas. 7. Esther - m. Samuel Wilson. 8. Ann - m. Jacob Jack. 9. Sarah - m. James Anderson, W. Va.* 10. Jane - m. George H. Dammeron, 1829 - Ill. 11. Jemima - m. Joseph Edmond, 1842. 12. John - s. - k. by mill. 13. Valentine (reared) - m. Emily Fleisher, 1846 - Upshur.

C-3* of Jacob. -

1. Esther - b. 1833 - m. Eli Crummett, Pdn. 2. Sarah - twin to Esther - m. 1. James Hogshead, Aug., 1854, 2. John Murphy. 3. John - k. '62* - m. Julia A. —. 4. Abel C.† - m. Mary Ralston - h'stead. 5. Caroline - m. George W. Bodkin. 6. Susan - m. 1. Enoch Eagle, 2. James Leach. 7. Martha J. - d. 8. Jacob B.† - m. Amanda McCoy.

C-4* of John. -

1. Nancy J. - m. James W. Johnson, Rkm. 2. Oliver R. - m. Hannah Armstrong - D. 3. Lavina A. - m. J. Pierce Simmons. 4. Elizabeth F. - m. Jacob T. Kiser, Pdn. 5. Susan C. - b. 1859 - m. John F. Chew.

C-5* of Oliver R. -

Drusilla M. (m. Archibald S. Graham, 1898 - D.) - Jesse (m. Margaret Lamb) - Cameron (m. Ella C. Keister) - Floyd - Orion - Lester - Ella.

C-4* of ABEL C. -

1. Lyman - m. Margaret McCoy - C-5 - 4. 2. Jane - m. John Simmons. 3. Ruhama - m. 1. Harvey Simmons, 2. John H. Samples. 4. Luther B. - m. in W.* 5. Olen C.† - m. 1. Lillie O. West, 2. Lucinda Puffenberger. 6. Josephine - d.

C-4* of JACOB B. -

Charles P.† (m. Sylvia A. Findlay) - Lucius (m. in W.*) - Samuel (d.) - Clarence (d.) - Bernie (d.) - Harry (d.) - Jacob H. (d.) - John M. (m. in W.) - Stella D. (m. James Siron).

C-3* of JONATHAN. -

1-2. inf. - dy. 3. Sarah M. - b. 1851 - m. James S. Malcolm.

4. John M. - m. in W. Va. - Kas. 5. Joel - D. 40c. 6. Arminta - m. John Wooddell.

C-3* of JOSEPH. -

1. Gilbert† - m. Margaret A. Keister. 2. John A. - s. 3. Joseph M.† - m. Anna V. Keister, 1891. 4. Amanda R. - m. Joseph Siple. 5. Martha J. - m. Abbott L. Armstrong. 6. Mahulda V. - m. William Anderson, Upshur. 7. Rebecca - m. Hiram K. Siple. 8. Mary E. - m. John M. Propst.

C-4* of Gilbert. -

1. Mary E. - m. John T. Hiner. 2. William R.† - m. Virginia Gillespie - physician. 3. Luther D. - m. Dora A. Vandevender, Ill. - Ia. 4. G. Price - m. Martha J. Propst, 1891 - Ill. 5. Oscar S. - m. Annie Richter, Ill. - Mo. 6. Harriet G. - m. B— K. Price - Mo. 7. J. Howard - m. Sarah E. Armstrong. 8. Virginia M. - m. Gilbert W. Lowenberg, Penn. - N. J. 9. Edna M. 10. Charles L. - teacher.

C-4 of JOSEPH M. -

Margie - Sidney - Mabel - Mildred - Janet - Randolph.

Daniel - bro. to John (1) - m. Elizabeth Curry, 1813 - R'bridge.

Slaven. John - m. Elizabeth Stuart, Scotland, 1748c - D. 1781 - C-2.* -

1. Comfort - b. 1751 - m. William Higgins. 2. William - Tenn., 1816c. 3. Elizabeth - b. 1755 - m. Abraham Ingram - O. 4. Naomi - b. 1757 - m. John Galford - Poca. 5. John - b. 1760 - m. 1. Sarah Wade, 2. Elizabeth Warwick, Poca.* 6. Isaiah - b. 1761 - m. Martha Stuart, 1785 - Ky., 1792. 7. Reuben - b. 1763 - O. 8. Daniel - O. 9. Stewart - m. Isabella Johnson, 1792 - D. 1832. 10. Sarah - m. John Dinwiddie, 1801. 11. Priscilla. 12. Henry - m. Elizabeth Houchin, 1792 - O.

C-3* of Stewart. -

1. Matilda - m. John Wade - D. 1853. 2. Reuben - b. 1795, D. 1878 - m. Rebecca A. Tallman, 1818. 3. Sarah - m. Alexander Gilmer. 4. William - b. 1798, D. 1832 - m. 1. Margaret Wooddell, 1819, 2. Nancy Kline. 5. Elizabeth - b. 1800, D. 1856 - m. 1. Thomas Campbell, 2. — Stewart. 6. Jesse - m. — Gibson - Mo. 7. Stewart - Cal. 8. Rachel - m. William Given. 9. Eleanor - b. 1808 - m. Adam Lightner. 10. Margaret - m. Benjamin P. Campbell, 1834.

C-4* of Reuben. -

1. James - b. 1820, D. 1871 - m. 1. Mary Warwick Vance, 1855, 2. Marietta V. Duncan. 2. Rachel - m. Adam H. Fleisher - D. 1859. 3. Stewart C. - b. 1824, D. 1907 - m. Sarah J. Fleisher, 1846. 4. Jesse B. - b. 1826 - m. 1. Mary P. Slaven, 1852, 2. Mary H. Byrd, 1868. 5. Thomas H. - b. 1829, D. 1908 - m. Margaret C. Fleisher, 1849. 6. Margaret C. - m. Aud L. Lindsay, 1853. 7. Peter H. - b. 1834, D. 1871 - m. Sarah M. Slaven, 1865. 8. Matilda J. G. - m. Jacob H.

Lindsay, Rkm., 1855. 9. Rebecca A. - b. 1838, D. - m. James H. Patterson, 1856. 10. William B. - b. 1840 - m. Emma Kelly - Tex.

C-5* of Stewart C. -

1. Charles H.† - b. 1848 - m. Carrie E. Arbogast, 1876. 2. Howard H. - m. Eleanor Patterson, Poca.

C-6* of Charles H. -

Earl - Conway - Caddie - May.

C-5* of THOMAS H. -

1. John E. - m. Harriet Barnes, Col.* - D. 2. Emma - m. Lewis M. Carichoff. 3. Mary L. - b. 1859 - m. James J. Ogilvie, O., 1875. 4. Harry F.† - m. Maud V. Siple, Pdn. 5. Ednonia F. - m. A. W. Reynolds, Princeton, W. Va.* 6. Thomas H.† - m. Ursula Sipe. 7. Howard M.† - m. Daisy D. Bussard, 1900. 8. Marion V. 9. Martha R. - m. Davis H. Peterson - D.

C-6* of Harry F. -

Paul S.† (m. Lillie E. Warwick) - Elsie L. - H. Bruce - Forrest L. - John E.

C-6* of THOMAS H. -

Raymond - Mary M.

C-6* of MARY L. OGILVIE - Albemarle.

Frank E. (m. Sarah Hawkins) - Josephine (m. W. R. Hunn, Ky.) - John - James J. - Anson S. - Rachel - Thomas - Ednonia.

C-5 of JESSE B. -

1. Annie L. - m. Oscar J. Campbell, 1878. 2. Ernest M. - b. 1855 - m. Mary L. Johnson, G'brier, 1883. 3. William A. - m. Lucy Crowley. 4. Henry A. - b. 1867 - m. 1. Allie E. Gum, 1888, 2. Sarah J. Tallman, Poca., 1908. 5. R. Bernard - m. Annie E. Hiner. 6. others - dy.

Snyder. John - son of J— (w. S—) - b. 1781, D. 1862 - m. 1. Barbara Waybright, 2. Elizabeth Halterman - C-2. - (by 1.)

1. Harmon - Rph. 2. John - G'brier. 3. David - b. 1823, D. 1896 - m. 1. Hannah Hevener, 2. Mary A. Stone, Pdn., 1863, 3. Caroline V. Brantner, 1868. 4. Barbara - m. William Hevener. 5. Mary - m. Ephraim Lantz. (by 2) 6. Adam - G'brier. 7. Josephus - Poca. 8. Washington C. - b. 1834 - m. Mary C. Brantner, 1866 - Neb. 9. James - m. in Ind. - Rph. 10. Eliza - m. Solomon Fleisher.

C-3* of David. - (by 1.)

1. Calvin C.† - b. 1848 - m. Louisa A. Simmons, 1869. 2. Martha. 3. Amanda - dy. 4. Mary E. - m. Jasper Waybright. 5. Virginia F. - m. Samuel S. Waybright - D. (by 2) 6. William E.† - b. 1864 - m. Ludie M. Colaw, 1888. 7. Ludie C. - m. Jacob N. Stover, Aug.† - 6 c. 8. Hannah F. - b. 1867 - m. James F. McNulty. (by 3) 9. Delia H. - m. James Anderson,† Neb. - 9 c. 10. Bertie J. - m. Albert Harper. 11. Emma F. - b. 1871 - m. Norris Harold. 12. Leonidas S. - m. Naomi C. Hevener, 1892. 13. William H. - m. Margaret Armstrong,

1896. 14. Hester E. - b. 1876 - m. Harry Hevener. 15. Rumsay G. - m. Minnie L. Eagle, 1904. 16. Margaret D. - m. William S. Davis, Rkm.* 17. J. Russell† - m. Lena Eagle. 18. Joseph E. - m. in Aug.* C-4 of Calvin C. -

Ollie (dy.) - James C.† (m. Octavia Warner, Pdn.) - Mary L. (b. 1876 - m. Adam F. Hevener) - 2 boys (dy.)

Mary - sister to John (1) - m. William Waybright, 1818.

Stephenson. James - son of David, Penna. - m. Rachel Davis - D. 1813 - C-2. -

1. Aaron. 2. Sarah - m. Robert? Crawford - Rph. 3. James - D. 25. 4. Rachel - m. James Gwin, 1799. 5. John - b. 1776, D. 1842 - m. Margaret J. Green, 1799. 6. Elizabeth - m. Andrew Crawford - Rph. 7. Mary - m. Robert Gwin, 1805. 8. Adam - m. 1. Rachel Moore, Poca., 2. Eva C. Campbell, 1806. 9. Esther - m. Joshua Key. 10. Rebecca. 11. Cynthia - s. 12. Jane - m. Joshua Wood, 1810. 13. Margaret - m. John McNulty, 1812.

C-3 of John. -

1. William - m. 1. Nancy Benson, 2. Eliza Curry - Bath. 2. Adam - D. 1889, at his farm, "Glenwood" - m. Sarah C. Wilson, 1838. 3. David - m. Hester Gwin. 4. Washington - m. Susan E. Wilson. 5. James - D. 25. 6. Andrew J. - s. 7. Eliza - m. David Gwin. 8. Margaret - m. James Ervine.

C-4 of William. - (by 1.)

Margaret (m. Abraham Burns, Bath*) - Susan (m. Tyler Wright - Aug.) - Emmeline (m. Reuben Hodge, Bath*) - Sarah - Henrietta - Arbana (m. Robert H. Griffen, 1897) - 2 inf. (dy.) - (by 2) Cassius (m. Sarah Hodge, Bath*) - Elizabeth F. (m. Charles F. Carpenter, 1877) - J. Mack (m. Margaret A. Hodge, Bath*) - William (m. Alice Edmond - Bath) - Ada (m. Perry Ginger, Bath*) - 5 inf. (dy., diphtheria).

C-4* of ADAM. -

1. Alexander T. - b. 1838, D. 1900 - m. 1. Georgia E. Shelton, Albemarle, 2. Allie Hull, G'brier. 2. Lucius H. - b. 1840, D. 1911 - m. Mary L. Campbell, 1871. 3. Georgia E. - m. Col. W. W. Arnett, Wheeling. 4. Oscar A. - b. 1845 - m. Margaret Revercomb, Bath. 5. Susan E. - s. 6. John W. - b. 1850 - m. Eliza J. Warrick, Bath* - attorney. 7. James B. - b. 1856 - m. Julia Kramer, Rkm.* - attorney.

C-5 of Alexander T. -

Frances M. (m. James E. Lanier, Pittsylvania*) - Louis (d. 21c) - Augustus T. (d.) - Sarah J. (m. H. A. Revercomb, Bath*) - Alexander S. (W. Va.) - Mary V. - Georgia A. (m. - -) - Emma V.

C-5 of LUCIUS H. -

Boy (dy.) - Josephine (m. Charles S. Roller, Aug.*) - Boydt

(b. 1879 - attorney - m. Frances L. Hale, Tenn., 1911) - L. Homert - John C. R.†

C-5 of OSCAR A. -

Adam (m. Eva Campbell) - William R. (m. Sarah Campbell) - Oscar H. - Roscoe B. - George A. - Susan C. (d.) - John H.

C-5 of JOHN W. -

Eliza G. (m. George N. Wise - Newport News) - Charlotte W. (m. John W. C. Jones - Newport News) - John W. (attorney) - Margaret B. - Constance W.

C-4* of DAVID. -

1. Roxanna F. - b. 1844 - m. Stephen C. Lindsay, Orange, 1875.
2. Mahala P.† - m. John W. Reed. 3. Mary D. - m. Rev. Frank Davis. 4. Anderson F. - m. 1. Lina Hanna, Aug., 2. Lillie Cleek, Bath. 5. John B. - b. 1853 - m. Minnie B. Alexander - n. c. 6. Charles C. - m. Mary Lindsay - D. 1911.

C-5 of Anderson F. - (by 1.)

John - David - Bayard.

C-5 of CHARLES C. -

Charles O. - Annie M. - Hubert T. - Willard L. - Harriet P. - Meade W. - Harry A. - Marion M.

C-4* of WASHINGTON. -

1. William W.† - b. 1856 - m. Rachel V. Summers, 1886. 2. boy - dy.

C-5* of William W. -

Amelia W. (teacher) - Susan A. - Rose F. - Hallie S. - Eliza W. - Frank - Robert A. (dy.) - Wallace W. (dy.).

C-3 of ADAM. -

1. Andrew W. (w. —) - Wood. 2. James - m. Lucy Benson - Harrison 3. John - b. 1826 - m. Laura Woods, 1855. 4. Asgal C. - m. Jane Steuart. 5. Amos - m. — Given, Ill. 6. Janet - m. David Groves - Wood. 7. Julia - m. — Arnold, Lewis.* 8. Mahala - m. John B. B. Wade - Mo. 9. Caroline - d.

C-4 of Adam. -

1. Margaret - m. James Ervine. 2. Eliza J. - m. David Gwin.

C-4 of ASGAL C. -

William B. - m. - - - Boy - unkn.

Bros. to James (1) -

1. David - a major.

2. Matthew - Tenn.

3. William - Monroe.

4. John - a preacher.

5. Adam - s.

Steuart. William - b. 1732c, D. 1797 - m. Margaret Usher - C-2. -

1. James - b. 1757 - (w. —). 2. Edward - b. 1759 - m. Mary

Callahan - Harrison. 3. John - b. 1761, D. 1850 - m. Hannah Hicklin, 1786. 4. William - m. Virginia Gwin. 5. Usher - s. 6. Mary - m. Charles Callahan, 1791. 7. Jane - m. James Hicklin.

C-3 of James. -

1. Dorothy - m. Charles Ervine, 1803. 2. Jane - m. William Freel, 1814. 3. James - m. Margaret Steuart, 1812. 4. William R. - m. 1. Jane Hicklin, 1821, 2. Jane Steuart, 1825, 3. Elizabeth Kincaid, 4. Margaret Gwin. 5. Mary - m. Peter Hupman, 1821. 6. Sinclair - m. Sarah Steuart. 7. Robert - m. 1. Martha Williams, 2. Sarah J. Malcomb - n. c. 8. John R. - m. Margaret Malcomb, 1839 - D. 1857.

C-4* of William R. - (by 1 and 2.)

1. Silas - m. — Nickel - W. Va. 2. Renick (w. —) - W. 3. J. Morgan - k. '62* - m. Elizabeth J. Steuart. 4. James - m. Clarissa Gwin - W. 5. Andrew - dy. 6. Elsie A. - m. John Steuart. 7. Minerva - m. — Nickel. (by 3) 8. William - s. 9. Rachel - s. 10. Charles - d. 11. Mary - m. Joseph Whitmore. (by 4) 12. Elizabeth L. - b. 1842 - m. Floyd Kincaid. 13. Ferdinand - D.* '61.

C-5 of J. Morgan. -

Laura E. - m. William L. C. Benson, 1869. Worthy B.† - m. — Payne. Elizabeth - m. Samuel Wilson. John W. - b. 1849 - m. Nancy E. W. Benson, 1875.

C-4 of SINCLAIR. -

1. Elizabeth J. - m. 1. William Bennett, Upshur, 2. J. Morgan Steuart - both k. in Confederate service. 2. John E. - m. Virginia Wilson. 3. Robert - m. Sarah J. Donaghan, Aug. - D.* '61. 4. James - k. '62.* 5. Sarah M. - d. 6. Hortensia - dy. 7. William B.† - m. Margaret Armstrong - C-5 - William A. 8. Mary E. - m. John M. Armstrong. 9. Jane - s.

C-5 of John E. -

Lula F. (m. Homer N. Sites,† 1893) - Vernor B.† (m. Estelle Crickenberger, Bedford).

C-5 of ROBERT. -

Melissa E. (m. Robert H. Johns, 1882) - S. Thomas (s.) - Lenora (m. James Kiser, Pdn.) - Robert (s.).

C-4 of JOHN. - (all went to Ill.)

James A. (m. — Armstrong) - Robert E. (m. 1. Almira Propst, Pdn., 1874, 2. —) - Mary J. A. (b. 1847 - m. Wallace B. Malcomb).

C-3 of EDWARD. - (all left, especially to Harrison)

1. Ann - m. Alexander Miller, 1811. 2. William - m.? Jane Dixon, 1809. 3. Edward - m. Margaret Steuart. 4. Robert - m. — McClung. 5. John - m. Mary Steuart, 1816. 6. Adam - m. Julia Douglas. 7. Charles - m. Theresa G. Douglas, 1825.

C-3 of JOHN. -

1. John - m. Mary Steuart - Mo. 2. William - m. Jane Hicklin. 3. Jacob W. - m. Cynthia Bradshaw. 4. Edward - b. 1803, D. 1883 -

m. Caroline Douglas. 5. Nancy - m. Thomas McDannald, Bath.*
6. Jane G. - m. Gerry G. Thompson, 1815. 7. Margaret - m. Edward
Steuart. 8. Miranda - s. 9. David - s.

C-4 of William. -

Peachie H. (m. Mary S. Robertson, 1872).

C-4 of JACOB W. - (all but 1 D. under 30)

Jacob W. - Margaret (m. William Thompson) - Rebecca (m.
John W. Huffman) - Eliza - Mahulda - William - Esteline (m. John
W. Gladwell, 1861) - John - Harriet - David.

C-4* of EDWARD. -

Hannah P. - b. 1836 - m. Adam H. Fleisher. Martin V.† - b.
1840 - m. Henrietta Gentry, Albemarle. John - D.* '61. Henry -
k.* '61. Theresa - b. 1851 - m. Robert Kincaid. Thomas G.† - b.
1856 - m. Nancy G. Thomas, Bath, 1884.

C-5 of Martin V. -

Annie (b. 1870, D. 1898 - m. James T. May, Aug. - 2 c.) - others
(dy.).

C-3 of WILLIAM. -

1. Edward - m. Christina Callahan, 1819. 2. Sarah - m. Sinclair
Steuart. 3. Jane - m. David Bennett. 4. girl - m. — Dickenson. 5.
Mary - m. John Steuart, 1816. 6. Margaret - m. Abraham Carper.
7. girl - m. Rev. - -.

Strathy. Wilmot - m. Annie J. Bowers - C-2. -

Wilmott† - m. Rachel Wimer.

C-3 of Wilmot, Jr. -

Clyde - Lena (m. Robert Newman) - Harry - Margie J. (m.
Pinckney M. Mullenax, 1910) - Kate - Esther - Ola - William C.

Sullenberger. Samuel - b. 1788, D. 1855 - cabinet maker - m.
Martha Scott, 1807 (cousin to Gen. Winfield S. Scott) - C-2.* -

1. Asher W. - b. 1808 - m. Hannah Evick, Pdn. 2. Abel G. (w.
—) - Ark. 3. Albert - m. in Tenn.* 4. Elizabeth G. - b. 1814, D.
1849 - m. Andrew Seybert. 5. Archibald R. - m. Harriet Samples,
1837 - Ala. 6. Ahaz B. - D. 31. 7. Martha R. - b. 1820 - m. James
W. Seiver. 8. Samuel - b. 1823, D. 1905 - m. 1. Jane Harper, Pdn.,
2. Octavia Northern, Richmond - merchant at New H. 9. Matilda -
m. William Waybright. 10. Mary M. - b. 1827, D. 1908 - m. Henry
Arbogast. 11. John R. - b. 1832 - s.

C-3* of Samuel. - (by 1.)

1. Jay - E. Va. 2. Phoebe - b. 1857 - m. Caleb Campbell. 3.
Mary - m. Kenton H. Trimble. 4. Lee - Cal. (by 2) 5. Don† - b.
1874 - m. M. Madge Seybert, 1903. 6. Lynn - d. 7. Carl. 8. Floyd† -
m. Jennie Swadley, 1903. 9. Max - m. Frances D. Shumate.

Swecker. Benjamin - m. Elizabeth Wolf, Rkm. - C-2. -

1. Phoebe - m. John Lucky, 1834. 2. Levi - s. 3. Mary - d.

4. Jeremiah - d. 5. Cain - d. 6. David W. - b. 1824, D. 1894 - m. Cecilia F. Eagle. 7. Ambrose - b. 1825 - m. Mary Lantz, 1858.

C-3* of David W. -

1. Benjamin C. - m. 1. Nebraska D. Jackson, 2. Olivia Rogers, Richmond City - Poca. 2. Elizabeth J. - m. David L. Mauzy, 1880. 3. Martha C. - m. Rev. J. F. A. Loudenslager. 4. George E.† - m. Eliza E. Judy. 5. Eldridge D.† - m. Almeda Colaw.

C-4 of AMBROSE. -

1. William - s. 2. John C.† - m. Belle Keller, Poca. 3. Amanda E. - m. Abraham P. Arbogast, 1888.

Misc. -

1. Nathaniel - tithable in 1822 - bro. to Benjamin?
2. Sarah - sister to Benjamin (1) - b. 1793, D. 1858 - m. Daniel Arbogast, 1817.

Terry. James - b. 1790c, D. 1861c - m. Sarah Lloyd - C-2* -

1. William - m. — Patton, O.* 2. James M. - b. 1822, D. 1900 - m. Susan Douglas Wiley. 3. Alexander - m. Mary Kincaid. 4. Warwick - m. Cassie Gum. 5. Thomas - m. — Patton, O.* 6. Henry M. - m. Elizabeth Wilson. 7. Charles - m. in O. - Mont. 8. Margaret - m. Henry Sharp, Poca.* 9. Frances - b. 1838 - m. Amos Gum. 10. Jane - m. Morgan Gum. 11. Rachel - m. Amos C. Curry. 12. Martha S. - m. Samuel M. Curry. 13. Nancy - m. 1. — Zickafoose, 2. - -, 3. Samuel Gragg.

C-3 of James M. -

Howard H.† - b. 1858 - m. Sarah H. Swadley, 1893.

C-4* of Howard H. -

James F. - Hazel G. - Howard H. (dy.) - Susan E. - Julian M. - Hallie H. - Edna C. - Carl D.

C-3* of ALEXANDER. -

1. David A. G.† - b. 1850 - m. Mary F. Curry, 1870. 2. Thomas K.† - m. Jennie Kirkpatrick. 3. James P.† - m. Minnie R. Wade, 1876. 4. Wasson W.† - b. 1860 - m. Mary B. Folks, 1886. 5. Andrew J.† - m. Rena J. Armstrong, 1889.

C-4* of David A. G. -

Lula E. (b. 1872 - m. Andrew J. Turner, 1892) - Cornelia P. (m. George W. Turner, 1892).

C-4* of THOMAS K. -

Bertha A. (b. 1879 - m. W. Harvey Harold) - Nora (m. Oscar Turner).

C-4* of JAMES P. -

Verdie I. (b. 1878 - m. Edward H. Gilmer, Poca.*) - Elzey (m. Lottie Townsend) - Lucy (m. William Wagoner).

C-4* of WASSON W. -

Daisy E. - Margaret G. (m. Leonidas Burns, Poca., 1908) - Erva

L. (dy.) - Beulah C. (dy.) - Mary E. (dy.) - Lillie E. (dy.) - William C. - Richard W. - Eva M.

C-4* of ANDREW J. -

John A. (m. Elizabeth Alexander) - Minnie S. - Emma - 2 boys (dy.) - Elizabeth - Harper - Flora.

C-3 of HENRY. -

1. James B.† - b. 1883 - m. Mary J. Lamb. 2. Russell D. - m. Margaret Rexrode, Poca.*

Townsend. Ezekiel - m. Frances McAvoy - C-2? -

1. William - m. Sophia Potts, 1814. 2. James - m. Sarah Downey, 1815. 3. John - m. Mary Ryder.

C-3 of John. -

1. George W. - b. 1854 - m. A— Foster, 1879 - D. 2. James B. - b. 1857 - m. Ruhama A. Folks - D. 3. Jackson T.† - m. Ettie Vandeventer, Poca. 4. Taylor - m. Minnie Gum - n. c. - Poca. 5. Sarah - m. Andrew Shinneberger. 6. Jennie - m. — Perry, Aug. - W. Va. 7. Robert R.† - b. 1873 - m. Lina B. Ryder - 5 C.

C-4 of Jackson T. -

Guy (m. Mattie Hiner) - Isa (m. Howard V. Townsend) - Ivy - Clyde.

C-4 of GEORGE W. -

Elizabeth - b. 1882 - m. Michael Gum.

Misc. -

1. Taylor - bro. to Ezekiel - m. Elizabeth McAvoy, Bath.
2. James - bro. to Ezekiel - m. Rosa McAvoy, Bath.
3. Solomon - bro.? to Ezekiel - D. 1805.
4. James (w. Elizabeth) - C - Mary E. (b. 1854 - m. Benjamin F. Hiner).

5. Benjamin - m. Sidney Colaw.

6. John W. (w. Alice) - C - Howard V.† (b. 1891 - m. Isa Townsend).

Trimble. James - m. 1. Susanna Shinneberger, 1784, 2. Elizabeth Colaw, 1811 - D. 1824 - C-2.* -

1. Nancy - b. 1785, D. 1828 - m. John Samples. 2. Sarah - b. 1787 - m. Joseph Jones. 3. John - b. 1790 - m. Sarah Waybright, 1812 - W. Va. 4. Susanna - b. 1792 - m. Mathias Benson. 5. James - b. 1795 - m. Catharine Seybert. 6. Elizabeth - b. 1797 - m. William W. Benson. 7. William. 8. Margaret. (by 2) 9. George A. - b. 1819. 10. Ezekiel. 11. Mary E. - b. 1823, D. 1905 - m. Elihu Helmick.

C-3* of James. -

1. William - b. 1818 - m. 1. Sarah Harper, Pdn., 1843, 2. Mary J. Hamilton, 1857. 2. James - b. 1821, D. 1911 - m. Catharine Harper, Pdn. 3. John† - b. 1823 - m. Hannah Harper, Pdn. 4. George W. - k.* '61. 5. Harvey - b. 1826 - m. Elizabeth A. Seybert. 6. Henry I. -

b. 1832, D. 1899 - m. Lucinda J. McCoy, 1857. 7. Mary - m. William A. Sipe.

C-4* of William. - (by 1.)

1. Francis M. - b. 1844 - m. Catharine J. Gwin, 1866. 2. Phoebe - m. Frank Swadley. 3. Mary J. - m. James K. Rexrode. (by 2) 4. William M.† - m. Minnie Patterson. 5. Mustoe. 6. Esther. 7. Alice V. - b. 1872 - m. William A. Bussard, 1897. 8. Martha - d.

C-4* of JAMES. -

1. Mary J. - m. Peter E. Hull. 2. Kenton H.† - b. 1859 - m. Mary Sullenberger, 1886 - physician. 3. James - s.

C-4* of JOHN. -

1. Isaac H. - m. Martha Zirkle, Shen. - physician - Staunton. 2. Estella - m. George Hevener. 3. Mary K. - b. 1850 - m. Cyrus T. Fleisher.

C-4* of HENRY I. -

1. Charles W.† - b. 1860 - m. M. Bertie Lunsford, 1896. 2. Henry I. - m. — Pritt, Rph. 3. Loretta - m. Emerson W. Armstrong, 1890. 4. Robert - m. Elsie Swadley. 5. James A.† - m. Mary Helmick. 6. Oceana - m. George F. Crummett - Poca. 7. Matie - m. Luther S. Dickenson, Aug., 1892.

C-4* of HARVEY. -

1. Virginia A. - b. 1853 - m. William A. Beverage, 1871. 2. Ruth A. - m. Charles N. Beverage, 1880.

Vance. Benjamin - m. Hannah Sites, Aug. - C-2. -

1. Silas - Aug. 2. William - s. 3. George - m. 1. Catharine Parsons, Hardy, 2. Jane Stickley, Hardy, 3. Sarah Keiter, Frederick, 4. Dorcas Homan Jenkins. 4. Wellington - m. Elizabeth Shaver, Aug. - k. by lightning. 5. Rebecca - m. Robert C. Pullin. 6. Sarah - m. William Heltzel. 7. Margaret - m. Samuel Heltzel. 8. Elizabeth - s.

C-3 of George. - (by 2.)

1. James E. - s. (by 4) 2. Georgia B. - m. E. Jesse Maloy. 3. Susan V. - m. David E. Lockridge.

C-3 of WELLINGTON. -

1. William H. - b. 1842 - m. Helen Jenkins. 2. Margaret J. - d. 3. Eliza - d. 4. Mary - dy. 5. John - m. in Upshur.* 6. Theresa - m. in Upshur.*

C-4 of William H. -

John W. (m. Ruth Crouch, Rph.) - Virginia (dy.) - Dorcas E. (m. Adam Lohr - O.) - Rosa L. (m. Robert Hickson) - Mary (m. Harry Henderson - O.) - Lena (O.) - Willa M. (d.).

Wade. John - b. 1723c, D. Dec. 31, 1815 - m. Sophia Howard, Md. (b. 1727, D. 1816) - C-2.* -

1. Elizabeth - b. 1747 - m. Dennis Callahan. 2. Mary - b. 1749, D. 1838 - m. 1. William Wade, 2. — Henderson, 3. Leonard Gum.

3. John H. - b. 1750, D. 1821. 4. Cassie - m. - Warren. 5. Sophia - b. 1755 - m. 1. William Chestnut, 2. James Burke. 6. Sarah - b. 1757 - m. John Slaven. 7. Priscilla - b. 1758, D. 1842 - m. Abraham Gum, 1785. 8. Leonard - b. 1762 - m. Rosanna Holcomb, 1795. 9. Otho - b. 1766, D. 1825 - m. Catharine Callahan.

C-3* of Otho. -

1. John - b. 1789, D. 1874 - m. Matilda Slaven, 1811. 2. William - b. 1790, D.* 1812. 3. Sarah - b. 1792 - m. Sampson Zickafoose, 1817. 4. Charles. 5. Otho. 6. Priscilla - b. 1799 - m.? David Ruckman. 7. Anne - b. 1801, D. 1874 - m. John Matheny. 8. Leonard - b. 1804 - m. Sarah Matheny, 1825. 9. Sophia - b. 1806. 10. Abraham - b. 1811 - m. 1. Rachel Bird, 1830, 2. Mary C. Burke. 11. Mary - twin to Abraham. 12. James W. - b. 1814, D. 1897 - m. Sophia H. Briscoe, 1835.

C-4* of John. -

1. Henry S. - b. 1812, D. 1875 - m. Frances Arbogast, 1832 - Bath. 2. Naomi J. - b. 1814, D. 1854 - m. Osborne Hamilton. 3. Sarah A. - b. 1815, D. 1894 - m. David H. Bird. 4. William M. C. - b. 1817, D. 1881 - m. Nancy Ruckman, 1837 - Mo. 5. Elizabeth S. - b. 1818 - m. John Sharp, Poca.,* 1839. 6. Charles - b. 1820, D. 1908 - m. Catharine McNeal, 1845. 7. Matilda M. - b. 1822, D. 1907 - m. George H. Bird, 1852. 8. Stewart S. - b. 1823, D. 1904 - m. Susan Gum, 1845 - Ia. 9. John V. B. - b. 1825, D. 1892c - m. Mahala Stephenson, 1856. 10. Reuben A. - D. 24. 11. Anson O. b. 1829, D. 1895 - m. S. Ardella Campbell, 1852. 12. Osborne H. - b. 1836, D. 1909 - m. Mary Cook, 1861 - Tex.

C-5* of Charles. - (all but youngest - d.)

1-4. (Matilda - Newton - Paul - Alexie). 5. Annie M. - b. 1851, D. 1879c - m. Samuel G. Dever.

C-5* of ANSON O. -

1. Florence E. - b. 1859 - m. James A. Fleisher. 2. Edwin A.† - b. 1864 - m. Lucy V. Ruckman, 1886. 3. boy - dy. 4. Harry A. G.† - b. 1868 - m. Lillie J. Curry.

C-4* of ABRAHAM. - (by 1.)

1. Otho - b. 1831, k. by log, 1854 - m. Elizabeth Bird. 2. David B. - b. 1833, D. 1891 - m. Mahala Bird, 1865. 3. Mary J. - b. 1836 - m. Aaron Bird. 4. Stephen S.† - b. 1839 - m. Eliza Nottingham Chestnut. (by 2) 5. Margaret F. - m. Andrew H. Folks, 1860.

C-5* of David B. -

1. Gertrude - b. 1865 - m. James E. Gum. 2. M. Cuba - m. Edward Matheny. 3. Sydney G.† - b. 1872 - m. Emma O. Vint, 1892 - (C-6 - Eulah W. - Lillian A. - Alma E. - Wallace D.)

C-4* of JAMES W. -

1. Elizabeth A. - b. 1835 - m. 1. James E. Gum, 2. Andrew Curry. 2. Emily - b. 1836 - m. Aaron D. Gum. 3. Howard - b. 1840, D. 1901 -

m. Mary A. Wiley, 1863. 4. Virginia C. - b. 1844 - m. Otho Gum.
5. Priscilla A. - b. 1846, D. 1883 - m. Oscar T. Wiley, 1867.

C-5* of Howard. -

1. James O.† - b. 1864. 2. Otho E.† - m. Lucy P. Gum, 1889 -
C-6 - Cecil - Owen H. - Nellie H. 3. Eva S. - m. Joseph C. Chest-
nut. 4. Nancy E. - m. James H. Wood. 5. Mary L. - m. Frederick
C. Hiner. 6. Robert H.† - b. 1874 - m. Lillie B. Wiley, 1901 - 3 c.
7. Catharine A. - m. James A. Wade. 8. Cora E. - m. Henry M.
Hiner. 9. inf. - dy. 10. Grace C. - m. William V. Hiner. 11. Edith
A. - b. 1883 - m. James A. Chestnut.

Misc. -

1. Edmund - 1802.

2. Thomas J. - b. 1834 - m. Elvira A. Ervine, 1869.

Wagoner. Christian - D. 1798 - m. Catharine —, who D. 1826 -
C-2. -

1. Michael (w. Christina) - D. 1837. 2. Christian. 3. George.
4. Joseph - m. Catharine Nicholas, 1794. 5? Esther C. - m. John
Hidy, 1809. 6? Adam - m. Sarah Goings, 1810.

C-3 of Joseph. -

1. Henry - m. Barbara Lantz, 1816 - k. by guerillas, 1864. 2.
Samson - m. Barbara Hevener, 1824 - D. 1862. 3. William - Wood,
before 1847. 4. Elizabeth - m. Thomas McKeever, 1833 - Hamp-
shire. 5. Solomon - b. 1805, D. 1887 - m. Eleanor Beverage.

C-4 of Henry. -

Solomon - m. Lucinda Mullenax, 1860.

C-4* of SAMSON. -

1. Barbara J. - b. 1845 - m. George A. Halterman, 1868. 2.
Uriah† - b. 1846 - m. Sarah C. Halterman, 1869.

C-5 of Uriah. -

1. Barbara E. - m. James F. Eckard, 1887. 2. Mary M. - m. 1.
Austin Fleisher, 1890, 2. - -, Penna. 3. William W. - m. Lucy M.
Terry, 1901. 4. Joseph B.† - m. Margaret Bowers, 1906. 5. Robert -
d. 6. Emma J. - m. Robert L. Halterman, 1905. 7. Delilah C. - m.
Lloyd C. Bowers, 1905.

C-4* of SOLOMON. -

John B. - b. 1829c, D. 1894c - m. 1. Eleanor W. Beverage, 1857,
2. Eunice McQuain, Pdn., 1871. Isaac S. - b. 1830, D. 1899 - m. Mar-
garet R. Patterson, Aug.

C-5 of John B. -(by 1.)

1. J. Albert† - m. L. Ada Suddarth, 1887. 2. Thomas S.† - m.
Minnie Simmons. 3. John W.† - m. Effie Fleisher, 1890. 4. Viola
B. - d. 12. (by 2) 5. Ida A. - m. Andrew Ryder. 6. Isaac M. - m.
Edna Anderson. 7. Charles B.† - m. Sarah Fleisher, 1902. 8. Lucy
M. - b. 1878 - m. Boyd Beverage. 9. Walter W.† - m. Emma Bever-
age. 10. George B. 11. Jesse L. - m. in N. C.* 12. Floyd E. 13.

Elizabeth L. - m. Jeremiah S. Vandevender. 14. Dennis B. 15. inf. - dy.

C-5* of ISAAC S. -

1. Charles L.† - m. Sarah E. Newman. 2. John A. - m. Lena K. Newman, 1893 - Aug. 3. Luella - dy. 4. Mary A. - m. Casper W. Judy. 5. I. Roy - m. Elizabeth Conoway, Albemarle - physician - S. C. 6. Matie B. 7. Edward C. - m. 1. Kate Calhoun, 1906, 2. Annie Stone - C-6 - Max.

C-6* of Charles L. -

J. Gerald - I. S. Conoway - Charles I.

Waybright. Martin (w. —) - C-2. -

1. Catharine - m. Francis Nicholas, 1800. 2. Michael - m. Susanna McCartney, 1808. 3. Daniel - b. 1791, D. 1879 - m. Rachel Arbogast, 1811. 4. Mathias - m. Rebecca Arbogast, 1813 - Pdn. 5. M— - m. Thomas Rymer, 1810. 6. Sarah - m. John Trimble, 1812. 7. William - m. Mary Snyder, 1818. 8. Anna - m. Samuel Life. 9. boy.

C-3 of Daniel. -

1. Daniel - m. Martha Mullenax, 1842 - Pdn. 2. Jesse - b. 1817, k. '64* - m. 1. Hester Arbogast, 1843, 2. Jane Bland, Pdn.* 3. Miles - m. Ann R. Nicholas, 1844. 4. Eli. 5. Martha - m. William Hinkle, Pdn.* 6. Elizabeth - m. William Hinkle (second wife). 7. Nathan - b. 1833 - m. Leah Ketterman, Pdn., 1867.

C-3* of WILLIAM. -

1. John - b. 1818, D. 1888 - m. Mary Wimer, 1837. 2. Abraham - m. Sarah Mauzy - Mo. 3. William - m. Matilda Sullenberger - Kas. 4. Benjamin - s. 5. Washington - m. in Pdn. - Kas. 6. Andrew J. - b. 1829 - m. Susan Fleisher, 1871. 7. Joseph - m. in W.* 8. Barbara - m. Andrew Harold. 9. Sarah - m. Solomon Harold. 10. Annie - m. Solomon Harper, Pdn. 11. Martha - s. 12. Peter - m. Susan Lantz.

C-4* of John. -

1. Phoebe J. - m. Robert Phares, Pdn. 2. Morgan† - b. 1844 - m. Elizabeth K. Brantner, 1866 - n. c. 3. Susan C. - m. Cornelius Wimer. 4. Samuel S.† - b. 1849 - m. H. Virginia Snyder, 1878. 5. Peter - dy. 6. Albert - m. in Neb.* 7. Ellen - m. Michael Mauzy. 8. William - m. in Neb. 9. Robert L.† - m. Lonnie Newman. 10. Louisa - dy.

C-5* of Samuel S. -

John D. - James R.

C-5* of ROBERT. -

Homer N. - Russell L. - Eugene H. - J. Robert - John W. - Everett - Morgan.

C-4 of ANDREW J. -

Charles S.† - m. Maud Wimer - C-5 - (William - Samuel - Marguerite - Evelyn.)

C-4 of PETER. -

1. Mary. - m. William C. Rexrode. 2. Irene - m. 1. David Palmer, 2. Jacob Hevener. 3. David J. - m. Mary Snyder - E. Va.

C-3 of MATHIAS. -

1. Jesse - m. Hester Arbogast, 1843. 2. Morgan† - m. Lucinda Arbogast. 3. Miles - m. Mahala Rexrode - Pdn. 4. Adam - Ill. 5. — - m. Emma Wimer. 6. — - m. Miles Harold.

Whistleman. George - m. Jane Bodkin, 1831 - C-2. -

1. Nancy. 2. Martha J. - b. 1836 - m. Daniel Michael. 3. Catharine. 4. D. Jackson. 5. Harrison. 6. J. William. 7. Margaret - m. Jonathan Varner. 8. John† - b. 1842 - m. Susan Todd, Pdn.

C-3 of John. -

Martha J. (b. 1862) - Mary M. (m. George W. Bodkin, 1884) - George A. (d.) - Susan J. (m. George F. Siple, 1891) - Lavina - Artella - Joseph - Elizabeth - James H. - Also 5 (dy., 1885).

White. John (w. —) - C-2. -

1. George - m. Elizabeth Halterman, 1812. 2. John - m. Susanna Stone, 1815. 3. Henry - m. Mary Jenkins, W.*

C-3* of George. -

1. John - m. Margaret Bowers - Ia. 2. Adam - m. Sarah Long Miller - W. 3. Susan - m. Peter Beverage. 4. Harmon - m. Mary Puffenberger. 5. Peter - s. 6. Solomon - unkn. 7. George - b. 1826 - m. 1. Frances Simmons, 1857, 2. Isabella Snyder, 1888. 8. Eleanor - m. Benjamin Rexrode. 9. Lucinda - m. Cyrus Colaw, Sr. 10. Millie - m. Joseph Hevener. 11. Lavina - b. 1836 - m. Wayne W. Hevener.

C-4 of Harmon. -

1. Andrew J.† - m. A. Augusta Propst, 1896. 2. John M.† - m. Mary C. Rexrode, 1891. 3. Jane - m. James Snyder. 4. Emory - m. Sophronia Beverage - W. Va. 5. Lucinda - m. Charles Moats. 6. Henry P.† - m. Lou B. Moats, 1896. 7. William E. - m. — Slaven. 8. Isaac H.† - m. Harriet Varner, 1906.

C-3 of JOHN. -

1. Solomon - m. Catharine Halterman, 1841. 2. Henry - m. Sabina Rexrode. 3. Jacob - b. 1819, D. 1895 - m. Eliza Hevener. 4. Isaac - s. 5. Mary - m. Adam Fox. 6. Sarah - m. Joshua Miley - Pdn. 7. Eleanor - m. William Rexrode. 8. Margaret - m. Peter Halterman. 9. Anna - m. Daniel Stone.

C-4 of Solomon. -

Isaac H. - b. 1859 - m. Grace J. Arbogast, 1873.

C-4 of JACOB. -

Alcinda J. - m. Allen C. Judy.

Whitelaw. Alexander (w. —) - D. 1856 - hotel keeper - C-2. -

1. Nicholas A.† - b. 1832 - m. Lucy A. Jarrett, Greene - dentist. 2. James - m. 1. Kate Sims, E. Va., 2. — Paulie, Aug. - n. c. - D.

1900. 3. Robert - s. - D. 4. Julia - m. Frederick K. Hull. 5. Mary - m. - Noel, Hld.

C-3 of Nicholas A. -

1. John A.† - b. 1869 - m. Lizzie Sipe, 1899 - 3 C-4 - merchant.
2. Mary - m. Frederick W. Dudley. 3. Ernest - dy. 4. Ernest B.† - salesman. 5. Kate - m. Charles Hull. 6. Robert - b. 1885c - m. Lucy Wiley.

Wiley. Robert (w. -) - D. 1812 - C-2. -

1. Robert - s. 2. James - m. 1. Agnes Crawford, 1802, 2. Nancy Gwin. 3. Thomas. 4. William - m. Sarah Benson, 1799. 5. Elizabeth - m. - Gilliam. 6. Rebecca - m. - Bates. 7. Martha - m. Samuel Carpenter. 8. Anne - m. John McGlaughlin. 9. Jane - m. Hugh McGlaughlin, 1794. 10. Mary - m. - McGlaughlin - D. before 1812. 11. Nancy - m. - Kirkpatrick - D. before 1812.

C-3* of James. - (by 1.)

1. Elizabeth - m. Jacob Potts. 2. Nancy - m. William McGlaughlin. 3. John - m. Elizabeth Gillespie - D. 1853. 4. Robert H. - b. 1808, D. 1853 - m. Susan Douglas. (by 2) 5. Sarah A. - b. 1811, D. 1887 - m. 1. Mustoe Hamilton, 2. John McGlaughlin. 6. Acie - d.

C-4* of John. -

1. Mary A. - m. Lancelot Hickman. 2. Ruhama A. - m. George McGlaughlin. 3. Marcellus F.† - s. 4. John T. - dy. 5. Eliza J. - dy.

C-4* of ROBERT H. -

1. Sarah D. - b. 1842, D. 1881 - m. James M. Woods. 2. Mary A. - m. Howard Wade. 3. James C. - m. Mary E. Kramer - Poca. 4. Oscar T. - m. Priscilla A. Wade, 1867 - Bath. 5. Robert C. - dy. 6. Nancy J. - m. John A. Chestnut.

Misc. -

1. Alexander - bro. to Robert (1).
2. Robert - m. Mary Hicklin, 1824.
3. John - m. Sarah Wiatt, 1796.
4. James - m. Mary Ryder, 1824.
5. Nancy - m. William McGlaughlin, 1825.
6. Elizabeth - m. Jacob Potts, 1822.

Will. Washington W. - m. Elizabeth Arbogast, 1845 - C-2. -

1. Susan (m. Josiah Palmer) - 2. Asbury S. (b. 1850 - m. Barbara E. Harold, 1870) - 3. Swope H. (m. Susan Eckard, 1880) - 4. Virginia C. (m. James H. Harold, 1871) - 5. Mary A. (m. Isaac Eckard, 1882) - 6. William P.† (m. Odie Newman, 1893).

Misc. -

1. Catharine - m. Mortimer Johnston, 1837.
2. John (w. Delilah) - C. - S— J. H. (b. 1832 - m. Sarah A. Simmons, 1870).

Wilson. (A) Samuel - b. 1730c, k. 1774* - (w. Mary A.) - C-2. -

1. Ralph. 2. Elibab - b. 1756, D. 1846 - m. Hannah Hempenstall.
3. Samson. 4. Ruth.

C-3 of Elibab. -

1. Mary - m. John Armstrong, 1812. 2. Samuel - m. Jane Armstrong, 1819 - D. 1834. 3. Elizabeth - m. George Wilson. 4. John.
5. Abraham. 6. William. 7. Ruth - m. Isaac Seybert, 1822. 8. Hannah - m.? Joseph Malcomb, 1821. 9. Jane.

C-4 of Samuel. -

1. Hannah - m. William Kinkead. 2. Ruth - m. Benjamin F. Jackson. 3. Hamilton. 4. Samuel - m. Jane Davis. 5. Harrison - s. **Wilson.** (B) William - bro. to Samuel - (w. Mary) - D. 1813 - C-2. -

1. James - m. 1. Elizabeth Hempenstall, 2. Amelia - - D. 1810.
2. Samuel. 3. Robert. 4. Jane. 5. Mary. 6. Elizabeth - b. 1752, D. 1808 - m. William Blagg. 7. Priscilla - m.? William Smith, 1798.

C-3 of James. - (by 1.)

1. William I. - b. 1767? - m. 1. Mary Welch, 1805, 2. Margaret J. Malcomb Curry Edmond, 1842. (by 2) 2. Elizabeth - m. - Adams.
3. Martha - m. Jared Armstrong, 1820. 4. Eleanor - m. James Armstrong. 5. Ralph - m. 1. Elizabeth Welch, 2. in W. Va.* 6. Isaac - m. Mary McAvoy, Bath - Ind. 7. James - m. Sarah Smallridge. 8. George - m. Magdalena Hiner, 1825 - Ind. 9. Samuel - b. 1802 - m. Esther Blagg. 10. Eli H. - m. Naomi Blagg, 1829. 11. Martha.

C-4 of William I. -

1. James - m. Cynthia A. Hicklin. 2. John E. - m. Mary J. Hille, Pdn.* 1842. 3. William - m. Margaret Malcomb, 1842 - W. Va. 4. Charles W. - m. Margaret Hiner, 1846. 5. Jared M. - s. 6. Eli - s.
7. Henry W. - m. Margaret Ralston, 1837 - Mo. 8. George W. - m. Elizabeth Wilson, 1841 - Mo. 9. Elizabeth - m. Christmas Malcomb.
10. Mary A. - m. Abel H. Armstrong. 11. Jane - m. Joseph Siron. (by 2) 12. Andrew J. - m. Annis Teter, Pdn.* 13. Harriet D. - d.
14. Lucinda F. - m. Allen Devericks. 15. Martha E. - m. John S. Hicklin.

C-5 of Charles W. -

1. J. Burner - m. Martha V. Price. 2. Mary J. - m. George Taylor.

C-4 of RALPH. -

1. James - b. 1807, D. 1860 - m. Phoebe Hicks, 1830 - n. Pisgah Church. 2. George W. - W. 3. Eli - W. 4. Isaac - W. 5. Henry - W. 6. Elizabeth - W.

C-5 of James. -

1. Martha J. - m. James H. Hull. 2. Osborne - b. 1833 - m. 1. Elizabeth F. Whitmore, Rkm., 2. Lucy S. Armstrong, 1875, 3. Margaret Finlay, Aug., 4. Amy S. Loring, Nelson. 3. William M. - s. - miner - Cal. - D. 1909. 4. Frances M. - m. Franklin McNulty. 5.

Nancy E. - m. David Alkire, Upshur.* 6. John E. - s. - miner - Nev. 7. George W. - m. in Cal. - Ari.

C-6 of Osborne. - (by 2.)

Frank (b. 1876 - m. Phoebe D. Jones) - Nora (m. John L. McNeal, Poca.*) - Sarah W. - James R. - Mary L.

C-4 of ELI. -

1. Matilda - b. 1830 - s. 2. Lydia - m. Bennett Hiner. 3. Eldridge V. - b. 1834 - m. Susan A. Jones, 1864. 4. John - s. 5. Mary A. - m. Hugh McGlaughlin, Poca. 6. Samuel - D.* '61. 7. Elizabeth - m. Henry Terry. 8. Martha - dy. 9. James C. - m. in W. Va. - Ind. 10. Alfred E. - m. Margaret A. Rusmisell, 1877. 11. Victoria J. - m. Mustoe H. Corbett. 12. William J. - b. 1852 - s. 13. Isaac B. - dy.

C-5 of Eldridge. -

Rosa (m. in Ill.) - Jane (dy.) - Kenny (dy.) - Orton V. (m. in Ill.*) - Emma (m. in Ill.*) - Ruth (m. in Ill.*) - John E. (m. Emma S. Bodkin, 1909) - Ella C.

C-5 of ALFRED E. -

Macy - Harmon - Virginia (m. Abner Blagg).

Benoni - 3d from Samuel or William - b. 1811 - m. Nancy Ralston, 1833 - C-4. - (by 1.)

1. Julia A. - m. John Siron. 2. Elizabeth - m. — Johnson, Poca.* 3. Martha - W. 4. James A. - m. Martha F. Keister, 1864. 5. John C. - m. Margaret S. Reynolds, 1877. 6. Hezekiah F. - m. Matilda E. McCoy, 1866. 7. Benjamin - m. in Poca. 8. Samuel H. W. - m. Margaret J. Hupman, 1881. 9. Jonathan - m. — Reynolds. 10. William E. - m. Rebecca B. Curry, 1878. (by 2) 11. Jefferson - away. 12. Sylvia A. - m. William P. Siron, 1890.

Wilson. (C) John - b. 1819, D. 1896 - m. Barbara Ervine, 1842 - C-2. -

1. Charles A. - s. 2. John W. - m. Jane Jones. 3. Henry B. - dy. 4. Virginia A. - m. John A. Steuart. 5. Ida F. - m. Joseph Welborn, Mo.* 6. George F. - m. Ruth Vandiver, Mo.* 7. Lucy N. - m. William Bawder, Aug.* 8. Ervine - dy. 9. Reese - dy. 10. Mary E. - m. Jacob Wamsley, Rph. - Alleg. 11. Squire W. - m. Minnie O. Bradshaw, 1900. 12. Henry H. - m. Jennie Miller, Bath - Cal.

Misc. -

1. Abraham M. - m. 1. Esther Fleisher, 1834, 2. Ingaby Shirley, 1843.

2. Andrew - 1806 - (w. Elizabeth) - C. - Mary - Elizabeth - Jane - James.

3. Charles W. - m. Margaret Janes, 1815.

4. Eleanor - m. William Armstrong, 1829.

5. Elizabeth - m. William Smith, 1817.
 6. Frances - m. — Malcomb, 1813c.
 7. Hackland - h'd of CP, 1751.
 8. Hannah - m. Joseph Hook, 1820.
 9. Henry W. - m. Margaret Ralston, 1837.
 10. James - m. Sarah Mounts, 1795.
 11. Jane - m. Thomas Devericks, 1820.
 12. Mary J. - m. Thomas Brown, 1838.
 13. Robert - m. Margaret Ervine, 1832.
 14. Samuel - bro. to Robert - m. Asenath Jones, 1829.
 15. Samuel - m. Sarah Morton.
 16. Samuel - m. Elizabeth Armstrong, 1840.
 17. Samuel - m. Caroline — - c. - James E. (m. Elizabeth E. Fleisher, 1877).
 18. William - m. Martha E. Devericks, 1846.
- Wooddell.** C. of William. -
1. Esteline E. - m. John Rusmisell.
- C.* of JOHN - m. Eliza A. Bodkin. -
1. Elizabeth S. - b. 1834 - m. 1. John Blagg, 2. Joshua Cupp, Rkm.
2. Benjamin - d. 3. Caroline - d. 4. Martha - b. 1840 - m. Andrew J. Simmons. 5. Rudolph - d. 6. John H. - b. 1849 - m. Christina A. Siron. 7. Mary A. - d. 8. Hugh I. - b. 1857 - m. Mary A. Bodkin.
- C.* of John H. -
- Austin I. (m. Carrie Hoover - 1 c.) - Jonathan S. - Arley V. (m. Dora A. Malcomb - 2 c.) - Benjamin C. - Grace V. (m. J. Oscar Malcomb).
- C.* of HUGH I. -
- Bertha V. (m. Frank J. Pullin) - Chloe E. (m. Norman S. Armstrong, 1900) - Eliza J. - E. Burton - L. Marion - Hanson - Marvin - others (dy.).
- Woods.** Samuel - m. 1. — Sharp (or Curry?), 2. — Wooddell - D. 1846 - C-2.* -
1. John - m. Mary Bird - D. 1861. 2. Mary - b. 1802, D. 1839.
3. James - s. 4. Jane - b. 1806, D. 1837. 5. Michael - D. 1841. 6. Elizabeth - D. 1845. 7. Samuel - m. Elizabeth Robertson - n. c.
- C-3* of John. -
1. James M.† - b. 1835 - m. Sarah D. Wiley, 1859. 2. David - D.* '61. 3. Amos - k. '61.* 4. Peter B.† - m. Rachel A. Bird, 1868.
- C-4* of James M. -
- Mary S. (d.) - Howard (m. — Armstrong - Ariz.) - John R. (m. Elizabeth J. Hamilton, 1892) - Melissa (m. John Mackey) - David O. (m. Armenta S. Gum, 1891 - W. Va.) - Edward C. (m. 1. Julia E. Gum, 1898, 2. — Hicks - Poca.) - Ann L. (b. 1873 - m. William H. Hiner).

C-4* of PETER B. -

James H. (b. 1874 - m. Elizabeth Wade, 1898 - 2 c.) - Elizabeth (m. Robert Wiley) - Martha S. (m. 1. Elliott B. Hiner, 1898, 2. Guy Townsend) - John (d.).

Wright. Thomas - m. Susan Graham - C-2. -

1. James - b. 1816, D. 1901. 2. Christopher G. - b. 1819, k. by horse, 1853 - m. Evelyn Bradshaw. 3. Charles - m. Mrs. M. J. Carr, Henrico, 1867 - D. 4. William - s. - D. 5. Sarah - m. - Boder, Phila.* 6. Nancy - s. 7. Thomas - m. - Hevener - Lewis. 8. Margaret R. - m. Daniel C. Hamilton.

C-3 of Christopher G. -

Ruth (m. Rev. - -, G'brier).

C-4 of CHARLES. -

Ernest (Shen.) - William B. (m. - Gwin) - Charles (Aug.) - George (Ill.) - Effie (m. Harvey Whistleman - D.) - Annie.

SECTION VII

BORDER FAMILY GENEALOGY

HIGHLAND people have married numerous into the pioneer families of the adjoining counties. In several instances important branches of such families have come into Highland. This is particularly true of the old families of Pendleton and Bath, owing to the fact that Highland has no natural frontiers, north and south, such as it has east and west. In a book devoted specially to Highland, it is not to be expected that a full history of such families can be given. For such an account of the Pendleton families, the reader is referred to the author's history of that county.

Summary of names, with original spelling where known of the non-British names.

Scotch: Bland, Burns, Calhoun, Corbett, Cunningham, Hamilton, Kincaid, McClintic, McClung, McQuain, Nelson, Patton, Pritt, Skidmore, Vint, Wallace.

English: Bland, Byrd, Carpenter, Dyer, Helmick, Masters, Ratliff, Whitecotton.

French: Trumbo (Trombeau).

Dutch: Vandevender (Van Deventer), Wees (Waas).

German: Bible (Beibel), Crummett (Kromet), Eckard (Eckhardt), Evick (Ewig), Eye (Auge - later, Owe), Ginger (Gindner), Hummer (no change), Hedrick, Hinkle (Henkel), Hoover (Huber), Judy (Tschudi), Keister (Geyster), Mitchell (Michler), Moats, Moyers (Meyer), Peninger, Pope (Paup), Propst (Probst), Puffenberger (Pfaffenberger), Rexrode (Reicht-rodt), Ruleman (Ruhlmann), Simmons (Sieman), Smith (Schmidt), Sponaugle (Sponaugen), Stone (Stein), Swadley, Varner (Werner), Waggy (Wagner?), Wilfong (Wildfang).

Danish: Harold.

Bible. Philip came (probably from Rkm.) to Friend's Run, 1785c. One son, George (D. 1839) remained in Pdn. Sons of George. 1. John (m. Mary E. Skidmore - D. 1875). 2. George (m. Margaret Currence). 3. Jacob. 4. Philip. 5. Samuel.

Bland. Thomas came to NF, 1770c. The Blands now in Pdn. are derived from his sons Henry (D. 1826) and Enoch. Henry had 14 sons who grew to maturity

J. Albert - son of James B. - m. Alice Nelson - c. - Bessie L. (m. Howard D. Colaw, 1898).

Bowers. Charles? - m. Lucy Mick - Pdn. - C-2 -
John - b. 1783 - m. Christina Ruleman.

Joseph - bro. ? to John - m. Barbara Vandevender - C-2 -

1. William - b. 1818 - m. 1. Margaret S. Sponaugle, 2. Barbara Peck 1866. 2. John - m. Leah Simmons - Pdn. 3. Hezekiah - m. Ellen Gillam, W. Va. 4. Solomon - s. 5. Matilda - m. Jacob Propst. 6. Margaret - m. John White. 7. Anna - m. Wilnot Strathy. 8. Mary A. - m. Henry Propst. 9. Sarah - m. in W. Va.*

C-3 of William - (by 1) -

John E. (m. 1. Almira Peck, 1869, 2. Margaret J. Whitecotton, 1876) - Harrison (m. Elizabeth Rexrode) - Joseph (d.) - Alzina (d.) - Amanda (m. Thomas Rymer) - Margaret C. (m. Jacob Peck) - Lucy A. (b. 1857 - m. Andrew J. Halterman). (By 2) - James (d.) - Howard - Lloyd (m. Lida C. Wagoner, 1905) - Dora (d.) - Jane (m. Amos Sponaugle, Jr.) - Ida (m. Charles Eye).

Burns. John (w. Mary) - settled in the Red Holes, Bath - D. 1805 - C-2 - Peter (b. 1796 - m. Elizabeth C. Monroe, 1817) - Joseph - John - Mary - Eve - Sarah - Margaret.

C-3 of Peter. -

1. Elizabeth J. - m. Jonathan Potts - Poca. 2. Margaret M. - Upshur. 3. Mary C. - m. J. Morgan Morton. 4. Addison H. - m. Emmeline Burns. 5. Dorothy L. - dy. 6. Rebecca A. - m. Thomas Morton. 7. Hezekiah M. - m. Louisa Bradshaw, O. 8. Joseph W. - b. 1832 - m. Martha A. Carpenter. 9. Nancy S. D. - b. 1834 - m. William Lockridge. 10. Martha E. - m. American Burns. 11. Christina C. - m. 1. John Leach, 2. David Daggy.

C-4 of Joseph W. -

1. M. Elizabeth - m. George J. Baldwin† of English parents and came 1904c from Bath. 2. Peter S. - m. Sabina Folks - G'brier. 3. John D. - m. Margaret McAvoy, Bath.* 4. J. Hamilton† - m. Georgia Brown - C-5 - Elsie E. - Roscoe - Basil B. 5. Martha A. - twin to J. H. - m. Moses B. Gwin. 6. George C. - m. Etta Trainor - Bath. 7. Addison C. - m. Nora Riley - Bath.

Byrd. John - k. by Indians, 1756 - C-2 -

1. girl - b. 1746 - remained with Indians. 2. John - b. 1748 - m. — Hamilton. 3-6. others - lost among Indians.

C-3 of John. -

1. William - m. — Allen, Botetourt.* . John - m. Rebecca White, Bath - G'brier. 3. Thomas - Mo. 4. Andrew H. - b. 1792c, D. 1862 - m. Elizabeth Capito, Pdn. 5. Jane M. - m. Henry Miller, Penna. 1817 - G'brier. 6. Margaret - m. James Hickman. 7. Alice - m. — McClintic - Mo. 8. Elizabeth - m. Thomas Crutchfield, 1816.

C-4 of Andrew H. -

Mary A. - m. David Ford, R'bridge. - G'brier. - Nancy H. - m. William McClintic, Bath.* - William H. - m. Susan McClintic, ss. to Wm. - Mo. - Daniel C. - m. — Walker, G'brier - away - Jacob W. - s. - John T† - b. 1827 - m. Sarah R. McClintic, Bath.

C-5 of John T. -

1. Charles A. - m. Ella Bratton, Bath - n. c. 2. Cornelia F. - m. Carroll Garnett, Essex - E. Va. 3. Clifton E. - m. at Monroe, La. - Supt. of schools, Shreveport, La. 4. Minnie E. - m. James T. Byrd, g'son of John (3,) 1881. 5. Anna S. - m. Hugh M. Francisco, Bath, 1880 - Bath. - both drowned by going through ice in CP river. 6. Adam M. -s - physician - Nashville, Tenn. 7. H. Houston - m. Ettie McClintic, Bath.* - attorney. 8. Julian M.† - m. Sarah Ruckman - h'stead - C-6 - Julian M. Jr. - Sarah M. - Glenn H.

C-4 of THOMAS. -

Valentine - John - James - William W. (b. 1822, D. 1889 - m. Margaret Bradshaw - came to Hld., 1845c) - girl (m. - Walkup) - girl (m. - Henly) - girl (m. - Ervine) - girl (m. - Collison) - Elsie (m. James H. Byrd) - one other.

C-5 of William W. -

Rebecca I. - m. James Bowen, G'brier - Okla. - James F. - m. Minnie Byrd, Bath.* - D. - Elizabeth - m. Ruthven Wright, G'brier.* - D. - Harvey M. - Flora Roberts, Ky. - Cal. - Luther B. - m. Sammie McClung, Aug. - merchant - McD. (c. - Wallace M.) - Mary M. - m. J. Edwin Miles, W. Va.* - William E. - m. Georgia Kinkead, G'brier.

James H. - b. 1817 - son of William (3) - physician - came, 1856c. - m.

1. Elsie Byrd, 2. Mary P. Bird, 1858 - lived at Mill Gap. C-4. -

May - m. Jesse Slaven - Elizabeth J. - m. Jacob C. Matheny - William C. - b. 1843 - m. Amy R. Bird, 1866 - Ore.

The Byrds came from Cheshire, England. John, pioneer, was perhaps g'grandson to William, who came to Henrico, 1674, and grandson to the only brother of Col. William, who D. 1744, aged 70, and was founder of Richmond.

Calhoun. John came from Aug. to W. Dry Run, Pdn., 1792c, D. 1850. All the posterity of the surname are derived from his son William - m. 1. Elizabeth Mallett, 2. - Zickafoose - D. 1873.

John W. O. - g'son of Wm. - m. Elizabeth Rymer - C-5 -

Don - Glenn - Walter - Kate (m. Edward Wagoner) - Margaret - Edna - Sarah.

Carpenter. Joseph was transported, 1776, served under Capt. David Gwin, lived several years on BP, then, 1800c, settled in Little Valley, Bath - m. Martha Wiley - C-2 -

1. John - m. Nancy McGlaughlin, 1810. 2. Nancy - m. James Pritt, Bath. 3. Jane - m. Alexander Corbett, 1811. 4. Robert - m. Rebecca Monroe, Bath, 1809. 5. Rebecca - m. Jacob Monroe. 6. Mary - m. David McGlaughlin, 1823. 7. Elizabeth - m. Daniel Monroe. 8. Martha - m. Reuben Lindsay, Bath. 9. William - m. Margaret McGlaughlin. 10. Sarah W. - m. John Eakle, Bath, 1825. 11. Margaret - m. Robert Pritt. 12. Samuel C. - m. Margaret E. McAvoy, Bath. 13. Susan - m. Hezekiah Holcomb.

C-3 of Robert. -

Elizabeth (m. James Reed) - Martha S. (s) - Margaret (m. John Hodge,*

Bath) - John (m. Jane Hite, Bath*) - Sarah (s) - Jane (s) - Rebecca (m. John Carpenter) - Rachel (m. John C. Eakle) - David M. (m. Annis Boone, Bath) - Robert (m. Frances Hite, Bath) - Jared M. (m. Martha Robertson) - Cynthia (m. Wallace H. Burns).

C-4 of John. -

Sarah M. - Jane (m. John Edmond, Bath*) - Susan E. (m. John Gutshall) - Rachel A. (m. William T. Gutshall).

C-4 of David M.

A. Taylor (m. Mary A. Hite - W. Va.) - Charles R.† (m. Susan Hite) - David W.† (m. Sarah J. Carpenter, 1878) - George E.† (m. Kate Daggy, Bath).

C-4 of Robert. -

Daniel M. (m. Mary R. A. Carpenter - Bath) - Malvina (m. Anderson H. Folks) - Mary (m. William Donovan, Ireland - Bath) - M. Susan (m. William F. Folks) - Melissa A. (m. James F. Doyle) - E. Gay (m. James A. Gillespie, Ireland, 1883†) - Sarah D. (m. J. Mustoe Hamilton) - Robert S.† (m. Lucy R. Armstrong).

C-4 of Jared M. -

Mary R. A. (m. Daniel M. Carpenter) - Sarah J. (m. David W. Carpenter) - William R.† (m. Elizabeth W. Bussard) - Frank C.† (m. Elizabeth Stephenson) - Joseph W.† (m. Della Armstrong) - Jefferson (m. Belle Daggy, Bath) - Rachel A. (m. George A. Bussard) - Elizabeth (m. David Gwin).

There was a still earlier Joseph Carpenter in Bath.

Corbett. John (m. Mary McGlaughlin) settled near John Burns. His son Alexander m. Jane Carpenter. A grandson of the latter is Mustoe H.† (m. Victoria J. Wilson) - C-5 -

William B.† (m. Ruby G. Elliott, Ill.) - John M.† (m. 1. Rosanna J. Gutshall, 1892, 2. Martha B. Pruitt, 1907) - Margaret E. (m. J. Luther Gutshall) - David P. (m. Mary Jack, Bath) - Charles A.† (m. Carrie L. Kelly, 1898) - James O.† (m. Annie McGlaughlin, Poca.) - Lucy J. (m. James Gardner) - Mary F. (m. Benjamin Schouler, Poca., 1907) - Nola E. (m. Charles C. Folks) - Sarah J. (dy. 6).

Charles P.† - bro. to Mustoe H. (m. Jennie Moore, Poca.) - C-5 -

Mary V. (b. 1892 - m. David O. Folks) - May (m. Boyd McGlaughlin) - Rebecca - Cleveland - Bryan.

William - another bro. - k.'61.*

Crummett. Christopher was here in 1779 - located the family homestead on Crummett Run, Pdn., 1787 - w. (Ann R. E.) - D. 1816c. The local connection is derived from his son Frederick - m. Catharine Snyder, Pdn. - C-3 -

1. Jacob - m. Eleanor Rexrode, 1825 - Pdn. 2. George - b. 1787 - m. Margaret Armstrong. 3. Henry - m. Sarah Hiney, Rkm. 4. Daniel - m. Sarah Mitchell, Pdn. - W. 5. Susan - m. John Keister. 6. Joseph - m. Elizabeth Eye - b. 1799.

C-4 of Henry. -

1. John - m. Susan - 2. Delilah - m. Daniel Varner. 3. Eli - b. 1827 - m. Esther Siron. 4. Daniel - m. Mary J. Bodkin. 5. Henry - m. Amanda Dove. 6. Sarah A. - s. 7. Lydia - m. Emanuel Wilfong.

C-4 of Joseph. -

1. Josiah - b. 1843, D. 1910 - m. Susan Shaffer. 2 - 8. others.

C-5 of Josiah. -

1. Henry - dy. 2. William A.† - m. Mary E. Doyle - 5 c. 3. Sarah E. - m. James Smith - 2 c. 4. Mary J. - m. B. Frank White - W. Va. 5. Paul P.† - m. Sarah B. Thomas - 2 c. 6. George R.† 7. Elizabeth L. - m. Rev. Stephen Puffenberger - Rkm. 8. Emory J. 9. Lillie G.

Cunningham. John, James, and William located a little below Circleville, 1753. Agnes, located land in CB, 1761. Robert, a prisoner among the Indians, was perhaps her husband, and Catharine (m. Aquila Roby, 1799), seems to have been a daughter. Another Cunningham was Mary, (m. Sylvester Ward, Rph.), mentioned 1788. James, son of one of the pioneers was b. 1741, a captive 1758-60, settled finally in Rph. and made the first deed recorded there. A g'grandson is William A.,† a resident since 1853 - m. 1. Elizabeth Crigler, 2. Georgia Blagg - C-6 -

1. John W. - m. in Poca.* - physician - D. 2. Eliza - m. Luther Dixon. 3. Frances - m. Samuel Beverage.

Dyer. Roger came from Penna., to Fort Seybert, 1747 and was leader of the first settlement in Pdn. K. by Indians, 1758. For his day he was well-to-do. One son-in-law was Frederick Keister, ancestor of the Keister connection. Another was Matthew Patton, a justice and very active and prominent. In 1795 Patton sold his homestead to Col. Peter Hull for \$5,000.00, and went to Ky. His son Roger m. — Dinwiddie.

Eckard. Michael seems to have located at mouth of Brushy Fork, Pdn., 1753. A g'grandson was Job (b. 1845, D. 1910 - m. Ruhama Gwin).

Erick. Christian was another of the company of German settlers who came to the SF, Pdn., in 1753. His widow, Margaret, was buried at Franklin, 1796. His sons Francis and George located the land where Franklin stands, George (m. Eve —), D. 1800 removed to Straight Creek, 1784. Adam, one of his 8 c., was grandfather to Dice† (m. 1. Sarah Few, Rkm., 2. Mary Few, Rkm., 3. Mary B. Bennett, Barbour) - C-6 of Dice - (by 1) -

Walter C. (m. Pearl Carper, Rph. - Fayette) - Russell (m. Myrtle Jones. O.*) - Elmer F. (m. Nellie Mason, Rph.*). (by 2) - Mabel (m. Joseph Burke) - Myrtle - Lula - Forrest.

Loran D. was cousin to Dice.

Eye. Christopher S. (m. Catharine Zorn, 1770c) - came to Pdn. in youth - D. 1799 - sons. 1. Christian (m. Elizabeth Propst). 2. Jacob (m. Kate Hoover). 3. Frederick (m. Catharine Stone). 4. George (m. Elizabeth Snyder). 5. Henry (m. Mary Propst).

William D. - g'grandson of Christian - m. Elizabeth C. Simmons - C-6 - Charles B. - Annie F. (Allie P. Hull, 1909) - William J. - Mary E.

Ginger. This connection came from Rkm. to Bath, somewhat recently.

Hamilton. A pioneer name in Bath - C-2 of —

1. Alexander - b. 1790, D. 1840 - m. Rebecca Graham, 1825 - n. c. 2. Mustoe - b. 1806 - m. Sarah A. Wiley. 3. Edward - m. Catharine Capito, Pdn. 4. Charles - m. Catharine —, 1817.

C-3 of Mustoe. -

James W. (s) - John G. (m. Mary C. Townsend, 1866) - Esther A. (m. John Armstrong) - Mary J. A. (b. 1841 - m. William Trimble).

C-4 of John G. -

J. Mustoe (m. Sarah B. Carpenter, 1897) - Elizabeth J. (m. John R. Woods).

C-3 of EDWARD. -

1. Nancy - m. Sawyers Davis. 2. Daniel C. - b. 1821, D. 1880 - m. Margaret C. Wright.

C-4 of Daniel C. -

1. Charles A. - m. Martha A. Hiner, 1866 - Ill. 2. George D. - k, accident. 3. Henry G. - m. in Mo.* 4. John S.† - m. Ruhama Lockridge. 5. Thomas A.† - m. Annie L. Davis, 1893. 6. James S. - m. in Mo.* 7. Rebecca J. - m. John R. Rexrode. 8. Robert G. - m. Elizabeth Graham - Aug. 9. William T.† - m. Leota S. Helms, 1896. 10. Stephen G. - m. in Mo.* 11. Daniel C. -s. 12. Susan R. - m. George T. Graham.

C-5 of John S. -

Annie (m. Benjamin Crum, Aug.*) - Mack (D. 22) - Sarah (m. Newton Chrisman, Aug.*) - Harmon (m. in W.*).

C-5 of Thomas A. -

Thomas G. - Leo - Julian - Elizabeth - Ruth.

C-5 of William T. -

Elsie - Mary E. - Willa - Mason.

C-3 of CHARLES. -

1. William I. (w. — —) - Tex. 2. Osborne - m. Catharine Hevener - Bath. 3. Gawen - m. Madera Wade - BC. 4. Mary - m. William Lightner. 5. Rachel - m. Peter Lightner.

C-4 of William I. -

Susan - m. Austin Campbell.

The family would appear to be of kin to Lt. Col. Gawen Hamilton, member of the House of Delegates during the Revolution, and first county clerk of Pendleton.

Hammer. Balsor (m. Elizabeth Simmons), settled n. Cave, Pdn., 1777c. Samuel - son of his son George - m. Catharine Moyers - came, 1882c.

Edward A.† - son of Samuel - m. 1. Ella Ralston, 1883, 2. Rhoda F. Bodkin, 1904.

C-5. - (by 1) -

Mary - Carrie E. (m. J. Preston Siple) - William - Berlin (m. Grace Ralston) - Louie - Roy - Emma - Catharine - Grace - John - Elizabeth - Jared - Jones. (By 2) - Glenn - Edward - Henry - Virginia.

Luther† (m. Esther Waybright) - g'grandson of George, bro. to Balsor (1).

Harold. Daniel H. - grandson of John of SF, Pdn. - b. 1830, D. 1901 - m. Sarah Hoover, 1852 - came to n. H'town, 1866 - C-4 -

John C. (m. Ella J. Ervine, 1894) - Mary (m. David Rexrode) - William H.† (m. Bertha Terry) - Margaret (m. Harvey Ryder) - James† (m. Jennie

Simmons) - Annie (m. Don Snyder) - Peter M. (m. Minnie Varner) - Grace (m. Charles Simmons) - Jane (m. Robert Simmons).

Miles - g'grandson of Michael of East Dry Run, Pdn. - m. Catharine A Waybright - merchant - C-5 -

Loring A. (b. 1862 - m. Hannah Chew, 1885) - Jasper N. (m. Emma F. Snyder, 1892) - Dora B. (m. James S. Judy, Pdn.) - Pauline D. (m. A. - T. Wiley).

Herold. Christopher - m. Elizabeth Cook, Pdn. - removed from BC to Poca. - C-2 -

Susan (m. Philip Moyers) - Jane (m. John Bussard) - Elizabeth A. (m. in Poca.) - Henry (m. Elizabeth Lockridge) - Peter (m. Catharine Snyder) - Benjamin (m. Mary Boone, Bath) - Charles (d) - Christopher (m. Sarah A. Hevener) - Andrew (m. Maria Seybert) - Josiah (m. Mary A. Cleek, Bath).

Hedrick. Charles (m. Barbara Conrad) - D. 1802 - pioneer of Pdn. sons. 1. John. 2. Frederick. 3. Charles. 4. Adam. 5. Henry.

Solomon (m. Martha Armstrong) - son of Charles.

Robert† - g'grandson of Adam.

Helmick. Philip - pioneer of NF, Pdn. - his son Jesse came to CB, 1827.

C-3 of Jesse (b. 1800, D. 1883 - m. 1. Elizabeth Mongold, 2. Nanc. E. Simmons) - C-4 (by 1) -

1. Philip† - b. 1826 - m. 1. Malinda Peck, 2. Mahulda Wimer Peck. 2. George W. - b. 1831, D. 1909 - m. 1. Anne Warlow, Penna, 2. Phoebe J. Rexrode, 1901. 3. Mary A. - m. Rufus Hoover - (by 2) 4. Jonathan - m. in Aug.* 5. Catharine - m. Jeremiah Simmons. 6. Susanna - b. 1839 - m. James Slayton, Poca.* 7. Christina - s. 8. Sarah E. - m. 1. Henry Gragg, 1866, 2. Peter Halterman. 9-12. Inf. - dy.

C-4 of Philip. - (by 1) -

Adam C. (b. 1859 - m. Amanda Gum, 1881) - William L. (m. Susan F. Puffenberger, 1891) - Martha P. (m. Alexander Wimer, W. Va., 1893) - Louisa J. (m. Samuel Varner) - Sarah V. - 6 others (dy). (by 2) - George - Elizabeth - Phoebe J.

Hinkle. Justus, son of Rev. Anthony Jacob Henkel of Penna. - came from N. C. to NF, Pdn., 1761. Sons. - 1. Jacob. 2. Abraham. 3. Justus. 4. Isaac. They were people of much thrift and ability.

Hoover. Sebastian came to SF, Pdn., 1753. k. 1780* His sons appear to be these:

1. Sebastian (w. —) - D. 1808. 2. Peter (w. Mary) - D. 1807. 3. George (w. Anna M.) - D. 1798c. 4. Michael (w. Susanna) - D. 1842. 5. Nicholas (W. Margaret).

C-3 of Sebastian. -

1. Michael (w. Mary). 2. Thomas (w. —) - both buried in one grave. 3. Jacob - m.? Susanna Snyder, 1803c. 4. Sebastian - m.? Susanna Colaw, 1811. 5. Catharine - m. — Stone - Ky. 6. Peter. 7-8. 2 others.

C-3 of Peter. -

1. Jacob. 2. Henry (w.? Elizabeth) - b. 1782c. 3. Peter. 4. William - m. Barbara Propst - Brandwine. 5. John - b. 1789. 6. Samuel -

b. 1792 - Hld. 7. George (w. Martha) - O., before 1813. 8. Catharine - m. Isaac Smith, 1809. 9. Barbara - m. John Waggy. 10. Elizabeth - m. George Sivey, 1804.

C-3 of George. -

1. Paul. 2. Jacob (w. Martha) - Rph. 3. Joseph - Harrison. 4. Isaac. 5. George - m. ? Hannah Keister, 1810. 6. Susanna - m. ? Sebastian Hoover. 7. Mary. 8. Barbara.

C-3 of Michael. -

1. Mary. 2. Rachel. 3. John. 4. Sebastian - m. Mary Jones, 1811. 5. George - b. 1801 - m. Susan Shrader Snyder - Barbours. 6. Michael - m. ? Mary Bodkin, 1821 - away. 7. Thomas - m. Barbara Simmons, 1811 - away.

C-3 of Nicholas. -

1. Sebastian - b. 1777, D. 1860 - m. Susanna Simmons. 2. Susanna - m. in Rkm.*

Misc. -

1. J- (w. Nancy) - b. before 1800. 2. Lawrence (w. Eve) - Blackthorn.

Judy. Henry, son of Martin, came from Grant to NF, above Circleville, 1788. His sons were Henry and Martin. Allen C. is son of Amos of Henry - b. 1852 - came 1872 - m. 1. Amanda White, 2. Nancy Varner - C-5 -

Casper W. (m. Mary A. Wagoner, 1899) - Eliza E. (m. George E. Swecker) - Swecker.

Keister. Frederick - m. Hannah Dyer, 1755c - came from Germany to SF, Pdn., 1753 - D. 1814c - sons. - 1. James (w. —). 2. Frederick (m. Ann E. Propst, 1791). 3. George - m. 1. Susanna Peck. 2. Mary A. Jordan. 4-8. daughters, of whom Esther - m. Adam Hull.

Frederick Jr. was a famous hunter.

William R. - b. 1837, D. 1885 - m. Martha E. McCoy† - C-2 -

William H. (m. Virginia Fletcher, Rkm.*) - Henry M. (m. Mrs. Ida Beatty, Bath - Cal.) - Anne V. (m. Joseph Siron - Mary E. (d. 16) - Carrie V. (d. 14) - Kenny C. (d. 12) - Grace (d. 9) - Beulah (d. 3) - Martha (m. Frederick Clark, Cal.) - Signora (m. Charles Bradshaw) - Ella C. (m. Cameron Siron).

Martha (m. James Wilson) and Margaret A. (m. Gilbert Siron) - sisters to William R.

Jacob P. - one of the 18 c. of George - b. 1817, D. 1895 - m. Mary G. Lockridge - moved from Hld. to Mason - C-4 -

1. Mary S. G. - m. William A. Tuning, Bath, 1853 - Huntington. 2. George R. - b. 1839 - m. Byrd Roberts, Tenn., 1865 - Tex. 3. William J. - m. Lavina Cobb, 1865 - W. Va. 4. Joseph A. - d. 15. 5. John D. - m. Ella Bennett, 1865 - W. Va. 6. Anthony W. - D. 21. 7. Margaret E. - m. Jackson McFann, O.*, 1870. 8. Samuel H. - m. Mary Jordan, Mason*, 1874.

Kincaid. John - m. Elizabeth — - D. 1813 - C-2 -

1. Andrew - m. Elizabeth Gwin, 1812. 2. John. 3. Robert. 4.

James. 5. Isabel - m. Thomas Kincaid. 6. William (m. 1804, w. —)
7. David N. - m. Mary L. Hodge. 8. Ferdinand (w. Margaret). 9.
Charles L. (w. —) - D. 1858.

C-3 of William. -

1. John - Mo. 2. Jordan. 3. boy - unknown since 1846. 4. Wil-
liam. 5. Cal. 6. Willis - m. Margaret T. Ray, Bath*. 7. Ellen - twin to
Willis - m. in Ill*. 8. Malinda - m. David Brinkley, Bath*. 9. Charles
- Bath.

C-4 of Willis -

Floyd† - b. 1833 - m. Elizabeth L. Steuart, 1862.

C-5 of Floyd. -

Adaline H. - m. George H. Lockridge.

C-3 of DAVID N. -

Hamilton H. - m. Harriet L. Rogers, 1870 - C-4 - Harriet H. (m. James
S. Hupman, 1866).

C-4 of FERDINAND. -

1. Clarissa - m. in Aug.* 2. Mary - m. John Burns, Bath*. 3.
Julia A. - m. George M. Rymer - Aug. 4. Elizabeth - b. 1800, D. 1858 - m.
William Steuart. 5. John D. - m. Sarah L. —.

C-5 of John D.

Warwick C. - b. 1841 - m. Mary A. Hupman, 1881.

C-4 of CHARLES L. -

1. William - D.* '61 - m. Hettie Benson. 2. Charles L. - m. Amanda
Benson. 3. Matilda - s. 4. Nancy - m. Samuel Marshall, Bath. 5.
Margaret - m. George H. Benson. 6. Isabelle - m. — Marshall, Bath.

C-5 of William. -

Felix M.† - b. 1856 - m. Mary S. Johns, 1883 -

C-5 of Charles L. -

Willard - b. 1857 - m. C— J. Bennett, 1879.

Misc. -

1. Samuel (w. Mary - C-2 - Robert A. M. (m. Theresa Steuart, 1872).
2. W. — C. (w. Mary A.) - C-2 - Mabel (m. J. Wesley Armstrong, 1905).
3. W. — C. (w. L—) - C-2 - Cora (m. John M. Steuart, 1888).

Masters. (A) Andrew M. - son of Campbell, of Pdn., and grandson of
Richard, English immigrant - b. 1826, D. 1911 - m. 1. Sarah Jones, 2. Mar-
garet A. Floyd Henderson - came 1850c - C-3 - (by 1)

1. William - m. in W.* 2. Mary A. - b. 1855 - m. Squire J. Blagg.
3. Joseph - m. in W.* (By 2) - Charles C. - Aug.

Thomas - cousin to Richard - b. 1772, D. 1875 - came over sea with 11 c.,
losing one on the voyage - settled in Bath.

Frederick - son of Thos. - b. 1825 - m. Martha A. Kincaid - C-3 -

William A. - m. Alice F. Stinespring - C-4 .

Willa E. (m. James H. Pritt, 1890).

Mary K. - son of Robert C. of Thos. - m. Oscar A. Bird, 1881.

Mauzy. Michael - b. 1776, D. 1848 - came from Rkm. to Pdn., 1842c -
m. Grace Laird - C-2 -

1. Henry. 2. David L. - b. 1810, D. 1889 - m. Mary Hammer, Pdn., 1837 - Hld. 3. Richard - m. Eliza Farrar, Bath - Tenn. - n. c. 4. Margaret. 5. Michael - m. in Greene*. 6. James - m. (1.) Malinda Phares, Pdn. (2.) Caroline Barkley, Pdn. 7. Thomas - Tenn. 8. Joseph - b. 1817, D. 1884 - m. Susan Hammer, Pdn., 1850 - Hld. 9. Elizabeth. 10. Sarah - m. Abraham Waybright. 11. Charles K. - physician - Tenn. 12. Susanna J. - m. George Hammer, Pdn.*

C-3 of David L. -

1. Jemima - dy. 2. Grace L. - b. 1839, D. 1868 - m. William P. Kinkead. 3. Mary S. - m. Henry Simmons, Pdn., 1861. 4. Sarah - m. James L. Turk, Aug.* 5. George W. - m. Emma J. Seiver, 1872. 6. Michael C. - m. Georgianna A. Colaw, 1876 - G'brier. 7. Charles K. - b. 1849 - m. Christine Arbogast, Pdn., 1901 - C-4 - William W. - Mary G. - Roscoe. 8. David L. - b. 1852 - m. Elizabeth J. Swecker, 1880. 9. Whitfield - dy.

C-4 of George W. -

Frederick G. (D. 1909) - James C. (dy.) - William W. (dy.) - Clara G. (m. Uriah Hevener, 1907) - Mollie M. (teacher) - Martha S. (teacher).

C-4 of David L. -

Frederick C. (D. 1907) - Mary O. (dy.) - William R. - Paul L. - Robert E. - Hollie K. - Mattie A.

C-3 of JOSEPH -

1. Henry - b. 1852 - m. Margaret A. Judy, Pdn., 1877 - Neb. 2. Elizabeth - twin to Henry - m. Franklin J. Marshall. 3. Michael - m. Ellen Waybright. 4. Myrtie - m. Edward Harper, Pdn. 5. Joseph - m. Frances Stone. 6. Annie - m. Ellis Allen. 7. Martha - m. Ira Matheny. 8. John.

Michael was grandson to the Rev. Henry Mauzy, a Huguenot refugee, who escaped from France soon after 1685, by being concealed in a hogshead in the hold of a ship. He brought away his Bible, a silver cup (heirloom), and coat of arms. He married in England and came to Stafford Co., Va. His son John was father of Henry and grandfather of Michael (1).

McClintic. William - severely wounded at Guilford, 1781 - Bath - m. Nancy Byrd - D. 1801.

Alexander B. - one of the 13 c. of William of William - m. Mary Wise, 1865 - D. 1887 - C-4 -

1. John - m. Josephine Stout, Mo. - Montana. 2. Emma - m. Walter P. Campbell. 3. Charles - m. Sarah Summers - Clarksburg. 4. Howard - m. Florence Poole, Bath*. 5. Tobias - m. Mary Woodruff - 3 c. 6. Edwin A. - s.

William Jr. was delegate to General Assembly, 1846.

McGuffin. An old name in Bath. Adam G. (m. Elizabeth Orbison) - adopted and named by Adam Gwin - C-2 -

Adam G. (m. Mary V. McGuffin Mackey) - came to Bolar, 1873 - C-3 - Robert G. (m. Clara Reed) - Samuel B.

McQuain. Alexander - came to Blackthorn, Pdn., 1782c - m. Mary Bodkin. The connection in this region are derived from his son Duncan - b. 1783 - m. 1. Martha Rymer, 2. Catharine Fox.

Mitchell. The numerous Mitchell connection in the two counties spring from George, a son of Rev. Peter Michler, (D. 1812) first resident Lutheran minister in Pdn. Sons of George - 1. Jacob. 2. George. 3. Leonard. 4. Peter. 5. Jonas.

Moats. Jacob - came to Pdn., 1771. Sons - Jacob - George - Adam - John - George (m. Eve Stone, 1792) seems to be the only one who remained in Pdn.

James (m. Amanda Simmons) - came 1900c - C-2 -

1. Pinckney C. - m. Mary B. Snyder, 1898. 2. Dice - m. Effie Puffinberger, 1908. 3. Charles - m. Lucinda White. 4. Lou B. - m. Henry P. White. 5. Ada - m. Emory Rexrode. 6. Calvin. 7. Claude - d.

Moyers. Peter - came to SB, Pdn., 1789 - sons -

1. George. 2. Martin - m. Sarah Hammer, 1804 - Hld. 3. Philip. 4. Lewis. 5. Jacob.

C-3 of Martin. -

1. Elizabeth - m. Jotham Prine 2. Mary - m. Joseph Layne - b. 1807, D. 1883. 3. Catharine - m. Jesse P. - Frances - m. Salisbury Trumbo. 4. Margaret. 5. Susan. 6. James - m. Rachel S. 7. Samuel.

Nelson. John - came to NF, Pdn., 1785c - sons -

1. Isaac - m. 1. Elizabeth McCartney, Bath, 1799, 2. Kate Pennington, 1827. 2. Absalom - m. Jane McCartney, Bath. 3. Benham - m. Susanna Wilfong. 4. Elijah - m. Mary M. Kincaid. 5. Jonathan - m. Hannah Harras, Ky. 4 other sons removed.

Peninger. Henry settled 1 mile S. of Franklin, 1761 - D. 1820 - C-2 -

1. John - m. Barbara Propst, 1787 - Fayette. 2. Henry - m. Barbara - - CB. 3. Elizabeth - m. Nicholas Harper, Pdn. 4. Catharine - m. Henry Fleisher. 5. Mary. 6. Barbara - m. Peter Hull. 7. Ann E. - m. George Bible. 8. Susanna - m. George Vandevender.

By will each daughter received 100 pounds (\$333.33).

C-3 of Henry, Jr. -

1. Catharine - m. Levi Arbogast. 2. Rebecca - m. Jesse Rexrode. 3. Caroline - m. Henry Rexrode. 4. - m. Henry Eye. 5. Elizabeth - b. 1814c - m. Henry Wimer. 6. Matilda - m. John A. Hidy, 1833. 7. John. 8. Eunice - b. 1825 - m. George Arbogast.

Pope. Peter settled in Sweedland, Pdn. His only son was John - b. 1791 - m. Jemima Randall. Leonard M., a grandson of John came to D Hill, 1883 - m. Vesta Trumbo, Pdn. - C-5 - Effie S. (m. Leonidas H. Shumate) - Minnie M. - Lona D. - Lester T. - Mary G.

Pritt. An old name in the N. of Bath.

Propst. John M. settled 3 miles S. of Brandywine, Pdn., 1753 - D. 1785 - sons - 1. Daniel. 2. Leonard. 3. Frederick. 4. Michael. 5. Henry - descendants very many and not quite easy to trace.

C-3 of Leonard. -

1. Barbara - m. John Peninger, 1787. 2. Hester - m. John Jordan. 3. girl - m. Henry Jordan. 4. Mary - m. Jefferson Coulter. 5. Mary -

m. Peter Hevener. 6. Leonard - m. Elizabeth Ward, Pdn., 1797. 7. Christian - m. Mary McGlaughlin, 1797 - Upshur.

C-4 of Leonard. -

1. Leonard - m. Caroline Hicklin. 2. Ann - m. Eli Keister. 3. Sarah - m. Samuel Pullin, 1826.

C-5 of Leonard. -

John (m. in Mo.*) - McDowell (m. in Mo.*) - Sarah M. (m. David Shafer) - Elizabeth (m. — Propst).

Joseph of Henry (b. 1792, D. 1872) - lived in Hld.

Henry - m. 1. Catharine Sinnett, 2. Nancy McQuain - came to S. District, 1850c - C-4 - (by 1) -

1. Jeremiah J. - m. Eliza J. Ralston. 2. Solomon E. - m. Margaret Armstrong. 3. James K. P. - m. Sarah J. Douglas. (by 2) - 4. John M.† - m. Elizabeth Siron. 5. Almira - m. Robert Steuart. 6. Joseph - dy, 8.

C-5 of Jeremiah J. - Perley M.† (m. Mary L. Newman, 1899.) Ruth J.

C-5 of Solomon E. -

Martha J. (m. Gilbert P. Siron) - Gideon A. - Henry M.† (m. Nancy E. Wilson, 1898).

C-5 of James K. P. -

Clyde B. (m. in Ill.*) - George (m. Frances Simmons) - Annie (m. — Sullivan, Aug.*) - Ruby (m. in Ill.*) - Rebecca B. - girl - d. - Cleveland - D. 22.

C-5 of John M. -

Joseph W. - Layman W.

John - early settler on BC - m. Ann Herring - C -

John - m. Abigail Ervine - W. - Phoebe - m. Robert Ervine, 1818. - Eleanor - m. William Ervine.

Puffenberger. George came to the vicinity of Sugar Grove, Pdn., 1774 - D. 1829 - C-2 -

Peter - George - Christian - John - Sarah - Henry - Elizabeth - Susanna - Esther.

Adam - son of Peter - came to FW, 1851c - m. Elizabeth Simmons - C-4 -

1. Mary - m. Harmon White. 2. Martha J. - m. Jonas Rexrode. 3. Nancy E. - b. 1851 - m. 1. Andrew Gragg, 2. John Caldwell. 4. Sarah A. - m. Andrew Gragg, named above. 5. George - m. Margaret Clayton, O. 6. Jerome - m. Mary Waybright Helmick - S. Carolina 7. Andrew J.† - b. 1856 - m. Elizabeth Eye, 1879. 8. Solomon H.† - m. Mary Whitecotton, 1879. 9. William† - m. 1. Phoebe E. Moats, 2. Phoebe? Rexrode Robertson. 10. Rebecca - m. Henry Simmons. 11. Harmon - m. Sarah Meshantic, O.* 12. Rudolph - d. 13. Ruhama - d. 14. Sarah F. - b. 1870 - m. William L. Helmick. 15. Louisa - m. Nicholas Simmons.

C-5 of Andrew J. -

Benjamin L. (m. Alice Peck) - Louie V. (m. Charles W. Gum) - Mary (m. William D. Barkley) - Charles K. (m. Alice Simmons) - 2 inf. (dy.) - James R. - Frances M. (m. Bowman Barkley).

C-5 of Solomon H. -

Emory (m. — Crummett) - William (m. in Poca.*) - Cameron - Lucinda (m. —) - Esther - Troy - Elizabeth - Casper.

C-5 of William. -

Early (m. Kate Halterman) - Carrie (m. William Rexrode, Poca.*) - Effie (m. Dice Moats) - Della (m. Robert Simmons, Poca.*) - Samuel.

Job - cousin to Adam - m. Elizabeth Halterman, 1841 - C-4 -

1. Solomon - m. 1. Sarah E. Hevener, 1867, 2. Sarah E. Colaw Vandevender) - Aug. 2. Jacob - m. Martha E. Mullenax, 1866 - Mo. 3. Christian L. - m. Sarah S. Halterman, 1881. 4. Anderson† - b. 1854 - m. 1. Grace A. Gum, 1876, 2. Orpah Mullenax Smith. 5-7 girls - dy.

C-5 of Christian. -

Albert L.† (m. Lida Fleisher) - Wellington (d.) - Roy - Annie (m. Hubert Rexrode) - Almeda - Stella.

C-5 of Anderson. -

Percy† (m. Hallie Crummett) - Gertrude F. (m. James A. Eagle, 1902) - Henry (m. Grace Beverage) - Charles.

Ratliff. A Bath family, several members of which have lived in M. Dist. and B. Dist.

Rexrode. Zachariah (w. Catharine) - came from Shen. to Pdn., 1774 - D. 1799 - C-2 -

1. George - b. 1760c, D. 1852 - m. Margaret Hevener, 1791 - Pdn. 2. Zachariah - b. 1762, D. 1848 - m. Catharine Propst - Pdn. 3. Henry - m. Catharine E. — - D. early. 4. Leonard - m. Elizabeth Caplinger, 1791 - Hld. 5. John - m. Margaret Hoover. 6. Mary - m. John Gragg, 1796. 7. Dorothy A. - m. —. 8. Christian - Ritchie, 1830c. 9. Barbara - m. Jacob Peninger, 1813.

C-3 of George -

1. Joseph - m. Sarah Kiser - Hld. 2. Henry - b. 1806 - m. Mary A. Kiser. 3-13. others - Pdn.

C-4 of Henry. -

George M.† - m. Josephine Stone, Pdn. - New H., 1868.

C-5 of George M. -

1. Charles P.† - m. Margaret Dudley - physician - CB. 2. Carrie F. - m. John J. Kinkead. 3-4. boys - dy. 5. Russell.

C-3 of LEONARD. -

1. John - m. Eleanor Rymer, 1813. 2. Leonard - m. Barbara Rexrode, 1827. 3. Sarah - m. John Harold. 4. Margaret. 5. Daniel - m. Esther Puffenberger, 1830. 6. Christian - m. Leah Seybert. 7. Samuel - m. 1. Susanna Waybright, 2. Mrs. — Waggy, 3. Sarah Smalley.

C-4 of JOHN. -

1. Andrew - b. 1822, D. 1895 - m. Mary A. Pullin, 1846. 2. John - m. Rachel Edmond - Lewis. 3. Nathan - m. Julian Eagle - Lewis. 4. Leonard - D.* '61. 5. George - m. Elizabeth Pullin, 1843 - Lewis. 6. Thomas - m. Sarah Pullin - Lewis. 7. William - m. Mary J. Curry - Lewis. 8. Ella - m. Alexander McQuain, Pdn. 9. Mary H. - m. Thomas Beverage.

C-5 of Andrew. -

1. Samuel B.† - m. Missouri A. Bird, 1878. 2. Robert - dy. 3. Henrietta - m. Dr. Leroy L. Quidore, 1876. 4. Mary F. - m. Henry E. Bryant†, Greene, who came 1873. 5. John R.† - m. 1. Rebecca Hamilton, 2. Annie Pullin. 6. Elizabeth - s. 7. Annie E. - m. John S. Ervine. 8. Pricie - m. William H. Williams.

C-6 of Samuel B. -

Sullenberger B. (m. Sarah J. Rexrode) - Lola (m. Edward Steuart) - Elizabeth (m. Arthur Beverage) - Wilda (m. Clarence Matheny) - George - Samuel - Mazie - Hoy - Ruth - Esther.

C-6 of Henrietta Quidore.† -

Erma G. (d.) - Ida G. (teacher) - William B. (d.) - Harry B. (d.) - Mary A. - Ella V.

C-6 of Mary F. Bryant. -

Nettie M. - Edward A. (k. at 20, accident) - Frank W. - Margie - 3 boys and 1 girl (dy.).

C-6 of John R. -

1. Edward C. - m. Bertha von Fentel, of Germany - New York City. 2. William D. - D. 3. Cornelia - m. Wilbur Ralston. 4. Bertha - (by 2).

C-4 of DANIEL -

1. Jonas - m. Martha Puffenberger - Poca. 2. Daniel - s. 3. Martha P. - m. 1. Elias Harold, 2. John E. Cross. 4. Annie - m. William Baker.

C-4 of SAMUEL - (by 1) -

1. Michael - m. Sarah Varner - Grant. 2. John - m. Sidney McLuster. 3. Leonard - m. 1. — Hoover, Pdn., 2. — Zirkle - Grant Co. 4. Annie - m. Matthew H. Hull. 5. Archibald - m. in Pdn. - Grant. 6. Louisa - s. 7. Ellen - m. Valentine Bowers, Pdn. (by 3) 8. Sarah - m. David Varner. - 9. Christian.

C-4 of JOHN. -

1. Adam - b. 1793, D. 1869 - m. Elizabeth Fox. 2. Solomon - m. Eleanor Rymer, 1813. 3. Benjamin - b. 1802c - m. 1. Sarah Hoover, 2. Eleanor White, 1865. 4. Elizabeth - m. John Fox, 1819. 5. Barbara - m. Leonard Rexrode, 1827.

C-5 of ADAM. -

1. William - m. Eleanor White, 1841 - Lewis. 2. Henry - m. in Rkm. - Mo. 3. John M. - b. 1820, D. 1890 - m. Catharine Cook, 1847. 4. Hannah - m. — Allen. 5. Phoebe A. - s. 6. Peter - Mo. 7. Margaret - m. Joseph Hiner. 8. Susan - m. Amos Snider.

C-6 of John M. -

1. Eliza J. (m. Jacob N. Hull). 2. George K. - b. 1851 - (m. Mary J. Trimble). 3. William T. (m. Margaret Beverage - Rkm). 4. Lillie B. (twin to Wm. T.) - m. William? Matheny, Rkm.*.

C-5 of SOLOMON. -

1. Andrew J. (m. Mary A. Varner - Aug.) 2. William C.† (m. Mary Waybright, 1870 - Miller - New H.) 3. Sarah C. (b. 1835 - m. Ander-

son M. Nicholas, 1856.) 4. Margaret - m. Philip Wimer. 5. Elizabeth - s. 6. Jane - m. Andrew Arbogast. 7. Caroline - m. Samuel H. Eye, Pdn., 1870. 8. Eleanor - m. Cyrus Hull. 9. Amanda - m. William Hull. 10. Martha - m. Kemper Rexrode, Grant.

C-6 of William C. -

Nettie (m. Joseph W. Varner, 1895) - Harriet (m. Edward R. Hull) - Lottie (m. James W. Hull) - Artie (m. Luther Hull) - William K. - Sarah (m. Walter Newman) - Charles C. - Arley B. - Lula M. (m. Hiram L. Simmons) - Erma L. (m. Keiffer Evick, Pdn.) - Richard R. - Ruth (dy.).

C-5 of BENJAMIN. - (by 1) -

1. George A.† - m. Mary A. Folks. 2. Daniel - m. Barbara Simmons. 3. Sylvester - m. Susanna Jack. 4. Sabina - m. Henry White. (by 2) - 5. Jeremiah F. - m. Amy Hinkle - Rkm.

C-6 of George A. -

Ida (m. William Palmer) - Preston (m. Ida White, Poca.*) - Rosa (m. Lee Page) - Etta (m. Henry Hevener) - Harriet - Mary - Arthur - Amanda - Jessie - Bertie (dy.).

C-6 of Daniel -

Frances (m. Andrew Rexrode).

C-6 of Sylvester. -

David (m. Mary Harold) - Thomas† (m. Bertha Mullenax).

Misc. -

We find mention of Joseph (w. Barbara) and George (w. Elizabeth), who may have been brothers to Zachariah (1).

C-2 of Joseph. -

1. Dorothy - b. 1763 - m. George Keitz. 2. Margaret - b. 1771, D. 1855 - s.

C-2 of George. -

1. Conrad - b. 1774, D. 1861 - m. Elizabeth —. 2. Peter - D. 1862 - m. Lucinda —.

C-2? of Joseph or George. -

(A) Zachariah (w. —) - C-3 -

1. Barbara - m. Andrew Harold, 1806. 2. Mary - m. Michael Propst, 1805. 3. Susanna - m. Daniel Stone, 1815.

(B) Archibald - Grant.

(C) Mary - m. Lewis Moyers.

(D) Catharine - b. 1787, D. 1883 - m. Jacob Moyers.

(E) Conrad - b. 1783c - m. Catharine —.

(F) Isaac - m. Susanna Jones, 1800.

(G) Nicholas.

Ruleman. Jacob came to SF, Pdn., 1753 - D. 1772. His grandson Christian - b. 1766, D. 1854 - m. Mary E. Fleisher. Henry, son of the latter, lived n. D Hill - b. 1815 - m. Sarah Eye - C-5 -

William - m. — Ervine - Rkm. - Eliza - m. 1. — Pullin, 2. — Reed - Mary - m. — Randall.

Rusmisell. John - of Aug. - m. Elizabeth E. Wooddell - C-2 - Margaret (m. Eli Wilson) - Martha V. (m. Ambrose Price) - Harrison (m. Catharine Malcomb) - Louie (m. William Wooddell) - George (m. Mary Bodkin) - Robert (m. Lydia Malcomb) - Jesse (Bath).

Simmons. The very numerous connection in Pdn., and Hld., are derived from Nicholas, who located 1753, n. the mouth of Brushy Fork, and Leonard, who located about as early on SB, at the Judy bridge. The former connection is the larger, and it is all but impossible to reduce the names to system. The sons of Nicholas were John, George, Leonard, Michael, Mark, and perhaps others. The sons of Leonard were Henry, William, and George.

A grandson of Nicholas was John - b. 1786, D. 1864 - w. Margaret - who came to CB with a grown family, 1825c - C-4 -

1. Mark - m. Sarah Smith. 2. David - m. Sarah Grogg - Lewis. 3. Joseph - m. — —, Pdn. 4. Henry - m. in Rph.* 5. Catharine - m. Michael Wilfong. 6. Barbara - m. Frederick Snyder, Pdn. 7. Daniel - m. Mary Grogg, 1822. 8. George - Pdn.

C-5 of Mark. -

1. Naomi - m. William Lunsford. 2. William - m. Rachel Simmons. 3. Barbara - m. Francis Nicholas. 4. Sarah - m. George Mullenax. 5. Frances - m. George White. 6. Mary - s. 7. Amos -s. 8. John W.† m. Almira J. Vandevender.

C-6 of William. -

Markwood A. (b. 1852, D. 1898 - m. Annie E. Swadley, 1877) - Isaac B.† (m. Arbelon Colaw) - William L.† (m. Frances Colaw) - John - Sarah (d.) - Margaret (d.) - Mary A. - Louisa (m. Calvin C. Snyder) - Ann R. (m. Albert M. Halterman).

C-6 of John W. -

William J. (b. 1860 - m. Frances B. Palmer, 1881 - Rkm) - Jacob B. (m. 1. Elizabeth J. Simmons, 2. Nebraska Jackson, Poca.*) - Elizabeth C. (m. Cornelius Simmons) - Estella F. (m. Samuel E. Arbogast) - Minnie B. (m. Thomas Wagoner) - Ida B. - Stewart L.† (m. Lucy Arbogast).

Skidmore. Joseph came to the SB, below Franklin, 1754. Capt. John, wounded at Point Pleasant and one of the first justices of Pdn., was probably his son. He had 13 children and his brother Joseph had 6. The connection was once numerous and prominent in Pdn.

Smith. This well-known name is fairly prominent in the records and apparently identified with several distinct families, none now being at all numerously represented.

John lived on SF, a little beyond the county line - m. Mary S. Simmons, 1794 - C-2 -

1. Jacob - m. Barbara Grogg. 2. Christian - b. 1808 - m. Susan Crummett - Hld. 3. Henry - m. Elizabeth Bowers - Hld. 4. Daniel - m. Mary Bowers. 5. Joseph - m. Mary Simmons - Hld. 6. Peter - m. Barbara Jordan - Pdn. 7. John - m. Jane Jordan. 8. Sarah - m. James Armstrong.

Sponaule. Balsor came 1794c from Loudoun to the "Hunting Ground" n. Circleville - Sons. -

1. Jacob - m. Elizabeth Arbogast. 2. John - m. Barbara Wimer. 3. William - m. Marie Waybright - W.

The sons of Amos, son of John, settled in Hld.

Stone. Henry (m. Susanna Zorn) came to the SF, below Sugar Grove, 1753 - D. 1810 - Sons. 1. Sebastian - m. Catharine Hoover? 2. Henry (w. —). 3. John. Solomon came to Hld., and m. Eleanor Janes. A younger Solomon (m. Mary Simmons) came to CB, 1867c - C-5 -

1. Daniel - Poca. 2. Samuel - m. 1. — Rexrode, 2. Lucinda Simmons. 3. Miles - s. 4. Amos - m. Eva Nelson, Pdn. 5. Solomon - m. — Sponaugle. 6. Edward - m. — Nelson - Poca. 7. Phoebe J. - m. 1. George A. Nicholas, 2. Harmon Hinkle, Pdn. 8. boy - d.

Harrison - nephew to above family - m. Ida Wilfong, 1895.

Swadley. Mark settled on SF, above Brandywine, 1753 - D. 1774. The connection in Pdn., and Hld., spring from his son Henry (m. —, 1775).

William - grandson of Henry - m. Margaret Pence, Rkm. - came to n. H'town, 1833c - C-5 -

1. Adam F. - b. 1836 - m. Phoebe C. Trimble, 1866. 2. George C. - m. Mary Pollock, Mo. - Col. 3. Elizabeth C. - m. William P. Kinkead. 4. Mary V. - b. 1842 - m. George W. Beverage. 5. Anna P. - m. Jesse A. Bussard, Poca., 1871. 6. John L. - m. 1. Hannah E. Hevener, 1874, 2. Mary Burns, Bath.* 7. Lydia F. - m. Adam F. Gum. 8. Sarah A. - m. 1. William M. Lunsford, 1875, 2. George H. Huffman. 9. Hannah V. - m. Mark Simmons.

C-6 of Adam F. -

1. Sarah H. (m. Howard H. Terry). 2. Abigail M. (m. Jacob H. Lightner). 3. Charles E.† (m. Rita M. Dickson, 1906). 4. Jennie (m. Lloyd Sullenberger). 5. George E.†. 6. William F.† (m. Phoebe Trimble). 7. Lucy.

Swope. Jacob came from Penna. to Staunton, 1789, and acquired wealth and prominence through the mercantile business. He was elected to Congress 1809, but declined a second term, and was succeeded by Gen. William McCoy. Three sons of Henry (w. Esther) came to S. Dist., 1830 -

1. George. 2. Peter - b. 1807, D. 1890 - m. Margaret M. Burns. 3. John - m. — Kincaid - went W.

Peter and George were merchants at D Hill. John was noted for his remarkable strength.

C-2 of Peter. -

1. John H.† - b. 1846 - m. Nannie J. Williams, 1888. 2. Jane A. - m. John C. Graham, 1874.

C-3 of John H. -

Ryland - Nola - Elizabeth A. - Willie M. - Susan U. - John M. - Urgie C.

Trumbo. George - b. 1750c, D. 1830 - came from Rkm. to SF, 1777, and owned a large estate there, dividing it among 4 sons and giving money to the 4 others who went W. Two daughters of his son Andrew m. in Hld., namely: 1. Malinda (m. Jacob Newman). 2. Sarah A. (m. Lewis Davis).

Vance. C-2 of Benjamin of Aug. -

1. Wellington - m. Elizabeth Shaver - k. by lightning. 2. Rebecca - m. Robert C. Pullin. 3. George - m. 1. Jane Stickley, 2. Dorcas Jenkins, 3. - Lincoln, 4. - Jenkins. 4-8. others not resident here.

C-3 of Wellington. -

1. William H. - m. Helen Jenkins. 2. Margaret J. - d. 3. Eliza - d. 4. Mary - dy. 5. John - m. in Upshur.* 6. Theresa - m. in Upshur.*

C-3 of George. - (by 1) -

1. James E. - s. (by 4) - 2. Georgia B. - m. E. Jesse Maloy. 3. Susan V. - m. David Lockridge.

Vandeventer. Jacob (w. Mary) came to Smith Creek, Pdn., 1780c. George his son, m. Susanna Peninger, 1792.

C-3 of George. -

1. Henry - m. Elizabeth Cowger, Pdn. - Rph. 2. John - m. Margaret Halterman, 1836 - Lewis. 3. George - m. Catharine Mullenax - Hld. - D. 1895. 4. Solomon - m. - Fleisher - Ill. 5. Anna - m. Philip Wimer. 6. Barbara - m. Joseph Bowers. 7. Elizabeth - m. Andrew Fleisher.

C-4 of George. -

1. Almira J. - m. John W. Simmons. 2. Jacob E.† - b. 1844 - m. Margaret Colaw, 1869.

C-5 of Jacob E. -

Mary E. (m. Thomas J. Rexrode) - Charles E. - George (twin to Jeremiah) - Jeremiah (m. Elizabeth L. Wagoner, 1906) - Margaret M. - Sarah C. Sarah J. - of John (3) - m. Andrew Halterman, 1857.

Varner. Adam settled on Brushy Fork a little beyond the county line, 1785c - C-2 -

1. Joseph - m. Susan Harold - Poca. 2. Peter - m. Anna Cook - Hld. - D. 1858. 3. George - m. Elizabeth Eckard, 1798 - D. 1857. 4. Conrad - m. Mary A. Eye, 1792. 5. Jane. 6. John - m. Mary -. 7. Catharine - m. Michael Harold, 1805. 8. Abraham - m. Elizabeth -. 9. Regina - m. Jacob Wilfong, 1800.

C-3 of Peter. -

1. David - m. Sarah Rexrode. 2. Jacob - m. Elizabeth Varner. 3. Daniel - m. Margaret Lunsford. 4. Zebulon - m. Mary Snyder. 5. Sarah - m. Michael Rexrode. 6. Susan - m. - Whiteman.

C-4 of David. -

1. Jacob K. - m. Rebecca Weeks, 1886. 2. Peter - W. 3. Allman - W. 4. Benjamin† - m. Martha J. Rexrode. 5. John F. - m. Mary A. Beverage, 1866. 6. Mary A. - b. 1841 - m. Andrew J. Rexrode.

C-5 of Benjamin. -

Elizabeth (m. Harrison Bowers) - Ottie C. (m. John M. White) - Frances M.† (m. Robert J. Varner) - Minor M. - Floyd W.† (m. Mary Wimer).

C-3 of JACOB -.

1. George - k. '62.* 3. David - k. '62.* 2-4-5. boys - dy. 6. Sarah - d. 7. Samuel† - b. 1859 - m. Louisa J. Helmick.

C-4 of SAMUEL. -

Grace (m. David Hiner).

C-3 of GEORGE. -

1. George - b. 1799 - m. Elizabeth Crummett, 1821. 2. Elizabeth - m. Jacob Varner. 3. Christian - m. Rachel Simmons - Hld. 4. Solomon - m. Catharine E. Wilfong - Alleg. Mtn. 5. Henry - b. 1812 - m. Elizabeth Moyers - Hld. 6. Jonathan - dy, burned at sugar camp. 7. Philip - m. Elizabeth Wilfong. 8. Mary - m. Jacob Moats. 9. Kate - m. Levi Propst, Pdn.* 10. Jane - m. Benjamin Hoover, Pdn.*

C- of —. -

1. Sarah - m. Michael Rexrode. 2. George W. - b. 1843, D. 1905 - m. Sarah Mays, Hardy.* 3. Daniel - b. 1829 - m. Margaret H. Beverage. 4-11. others.

Vint. William settled on Blackthorn, Pdn., 1780c - m. Jane Jordan? - C-2 -

1. Elizabeth - m. John Bodkin, 1798. 2. William - b. 1786, D. 1861 - m. 1. Elizabeth Bodkin, 2. Nancy McQuain Sammonds, Penna. 3. Jane - m. James Jones. 4. John - m. Delilah Bodkin.

C-3 of John. -

1. William - m. Elizabeth McQuain - Hld. 2. Thomas - Ill. 3. Joanna - m. Bailey Hiner. 4. Jane - m. Jacob Propst. 5. Margaret - m. Thomas McQuain. 6. Cynthia - m. David Johns. 7. Lucinda - m. 1. Washington Johns, 2. William Burns. 8. John - m. 1. Susan Michael, 2. Martha Bishop. 9. Morgan - m. Sarah Michael - Kas.

Waggy. An old name in Pdn. Name of pioneer unknown. Harvey† (m. Lydia Crummett) is 5th in the line of descent.

Wallace. Thomas (w. Sarah) came from Del. before 1790 and settled on CP, below Williamsville - D. 1799. His son, Matthew (b. 1772, m. Sarah Burns, 1801) is ancestor of the Wallaces of Bath.

Wees. This family was in the N. of Pdn., 1790c, but removed to Rph. Haman (m. Christina Wilfong) lived on Middle Mn. - C-2 -

Seybert L. (m. — Propst).

C-3 -

Draper (d.) - Delpha (m. Adam Waybright) - Alice L. (m. S. Wesley Wimer, 1887) - Delia (m. Benjamin Rexrode) - John (m. Susan C. Waybright, 1898) - Jane.

Whitecotton. James located n. Circleville. His daughter Mary m. Jacob Peck. His son William m. Mary Mowrey.

C-3 of William. -

1. Solomon - b. 1852 - m. Susan Rexrode, 1884 - Hld. 2. Margaret J. m. George A. Bowers. 3. Mary - m. Solomon Puffenberger. 4. William E. - m. Alice Peck. 5-8. others.

Wilfong. Michael was living on Brushy Fork, Pdn., before the Revolution - 7 children. A grandson, probably son of Jacob, settled on the Alleghany Mtn., by the S. and P. pike - C-4 -

1. Jonas - m. Margaret C. Gum, 1866†. 2. Elias - b. 1842 - m. 1.

Mary C. Wilfong, 2. Mary A. Trainor - Poca. 3. Samuel - s. 4. Elizabeth - m. Jackson Spencer, Va. - Poca. 5. Kate - m. William Houchin, Poca.* 6. Ellen - m. John Sharp, Poca.* 7. Barbara - s.

C-5 of Jonas. -

Ella J. (b. 1868 - m. James H. Wilfong, Poca.*) - John E.† (m. Josephine Burner, Poca.) - Robert L. (d.) - Ida M. (m. Harrison Stone) - Walter A. (d.) - William P. (d.) - Mary A. (m. William B. Ryder, Va.) - W. Howard† (m. Martha E. Simmons, Pdn.) - Carrie C. E. (m. Joseph I. Griffen, Poca).

George A. (m. Sarah A. Wooddell, 1891) - grandson of Henry of Michael Wimer. Philip lived on E. Dry Run - m. Sarah Harper - Sons -

1. Henry - b. 1793c, D. 1853c - m. 1. Susan Judy, Pdn., 2. Margaret Miller, 3. Elizabeth Peninger. 2. Philip - m. Mary A. Hoover of Germany - Pdn. 3. George - m. 1. Susanna Zickafoose, 2. Anne Rexrode - Pdn.

C-3 of Henry. -

1. Amos - m. Phoebe Lantz, 1841 - Mo. 1850c. 2. Isabel - Emmanuel Arbogast - Ill., 1850c. 3. Sarah - m. Jesse Hedrick. 4. Eliza - m. Amos Miller. 5. Margaret - m. James Harper, W. Va. 6. Philip W. - m. 1. Margaret A. Rexrode, 1854, 2. Margaret Calhoun - Mo. 7. Andrew† - b. 1833 - m. 1. Christina E. Propst, 1854, 2. Catharine Sponaugle. 8. Henry - m. Elizabeth Wimer - Mo. 9. Cornelius† - m. Susan C. Waybright. 10. Nathan - dy.

C-4 of Cornelius. -

1. Robert S.† - m. Lucy Colaw. 2. Minnie M. - Charles B. Newman. 3. Alpha M. - b. 1869 - m. Robert E. L. Hiner. 4. Charles C. - m. in Neb.* 5. John F. - m. 1. Estella Wimer, 2. Grace Ralston, Poca.* 6. Cornelius T.† - m. Beatrice J. Colaw, 1900. 7. Lelia - m. Arthur C. Beverage. 8. Ludie. 9. Mary M. - m. Charles S. Waybright. 10. Lida S. 11. Bonnie K. - m. Frank Wimer. 12. William G.† - m. Edna Hidy, 1907.

C-4 of Ephraim - son of Philip - m. Ellen Harold -

1. A. Lee† - m. Ida Hinkle, Pdn. 2. Emory N.† - m. Nettie Moyers, 1891. 3. W. Kemper† - m. Dorothy Colaw, 1895. 4. Alice M. - m. J. Tremont Colaw. 5. Frank C.† - m. Bonnie K. Wimer, 1906.

C-3 of Nathan of George (m. 1. Barbara Mullenax, 2. Mrs. Caroline Moyerhaver, 3. Catharine Beverage Snyder).

1. Joseph† - m. Sarah W. Palmer, 1872. 2. Amby† - m. Susan J. Palmer. 3. Edward - dy. 4. Italy - d. 5. Susan - m. in W.* 6. Jennie - m. Lee J. Wimer of Philip of Henry† - 4 c.

C-4 of Joseph. -

William (m. Frances Newlin) - James B.† (m. Frances L. Nicholas) - Albert (m. Phoebe Eagle) - Joseph P. (m. Lura Peck, W. Va.*) - Houston - Jennie (m. Ervine Rexrode) - Estella (m. John Wimer).

C-4 of Amby. -

Charles (dy.) - Ward (m. Mary Burner, Poca.*) - Meade (dy.) - Mervin - Reed - Jessie K. (m. Elzy P. Hull) - Edith C. (Myrl C. Kramer) Nina.

SECTION VIII

RECENT FAMILIES

Anderson. See Snyder.

Baldwin. See Burns.

Bishop. (A) Joseph A. - of Albermarle - m. Mary A. Pullin, 1865 - C-2 -

1. John P. - O. 2. Samuel H.† (m. Elizabeth G. E. Williams, 1891) - C-3 - Magdalena E. (m. D. A. Kiser, Pdn., 1909). 3. Elijah A.† (m. Pansy D. Bodkin, 1900). 4. Sarah (m. in Va.*). 5. Willa (m. in W. Va.*). 6. Annie H. (m. W - F. Malcomb). 7. Mary J. (m. Robert R. Hiner). 8. Lucy.

(B) Virgil B.† - son of John T. (m. Margaret C. Peale) of Binghampton, N. Y. - m. Minnie J. Miller, Mason, 1885 - came to Mry, 1883 - C-2 -

M. Virgil - Bess - Marguerite (dy.) - J. Henderson - Robert (dy.).

Margaret C. Peale was cousin to Rembrandt Peale, the celebrated painter, and niece to Charles W. Peale, also an artist. Sir Robert Peel of England was a kinsman.

Brock. See Hevener.

Brown. See Gwin.

Bryant. See Rexrode.

Carroll. See Beathe.

Carwell. See Pullin.

Carrichoff. Lewis A.† - of Aug. - son of George (w. Charlotte Bolinger) - b. 1836 - came 1872 - m. 1 Rebecca J. Priest, 2. Emma J. Slaven, 1886 - C-2 - (by 1) - Eugene R. (m. Alice Withington, N. Y.*) - Frances L. (m. Dr. W. R. Rogers, Aug.) - Idena F. (m. Robert F. Gillett, Bath*) - (by 2) - Lewis A. - Stewart S. (dy.).

Clendenin. Jacob F. - m. Mary P. Byrd - C-2 -

H. Murray† - George G. (m. M - E. McGlaughlin, 1897).

Cobb. See Peck.

Collins. William H.† (w. Mary -), H'town.

Corbin. Asa C. - CB.

Cross. Charles G.† - Mry.

Crowley. John M.† - son of Patrick (w. Asenath) of Bath - m. Verona Henderson - C-2 -

Lillie M. - m. John C. Pruitt - Lena M. - twin to Lillie M. - m. Robert L. Shumate - Nelia G. - m. J. Gilbert Siple - Bernice A. - m. Angus Webb, Cal.* - J. Paul - O. -

Huggart S.† - b. 1864 - bro. to John M. - m. 1. Virginia Pitt 2. C. A. Doyle.

Dickson. Collingwood A.† - b. 1854 - son of Gen. Sir Collingwood Dickson of the British army - came 1875c - m. Mary L. McNett, 1887 - C-2 - Rita M. (m. Charles E. Swadley) - William C. - Robert A. - Kenton S. - Osborne R.

Dudley. Edward - m. Luella V. Hull, 1874 - C-2 - Frederick W. (b. 1874, D. 1911 - m. Mary Whitelaw) - Anne L. - Arthur B. - Richard N. - Margaret M. (m. Charles P. Rexrode) - George B. - Edward A. - Martha J. - Mary A.

Faurote. William D.† - b. 1858 - came from Ind., 1890c - m. 2. Harriet M. Hull, 1899 - C-2

Lewis G. (m. Lillie Snyder, 1909 - Cecile (m. Samuel G. Dever, 1900).

Fulton. See Gardner.

Gibbs. See Bussard.

Gillespie. See Carpenter.

Gillett. See Bradshaw.

Gutshall. John - b. in Rkm, 1826, D. 1893 - son of Gottlieb of Penna. - came 1867 - m. Rosanna Lutz, Rkm. - C-2 -

1. George G.† b. 1854 - m. 1. Semilda A. Bussard, 1876, 2. Martha Crummett, Pdn. 2. John H.† - m. Susan E. Carpenter, 1878. 3. William T.† - m. Rachel A. Carpenter, 1878. 4. Sarah A. - m. J. Letcher Bussard, Aug. 5. Mary E. F. - m. George W. Carroll, 1893. 6. Peter M.† - m. Nancy J. Murphy, 1881. 7. J. Luther† - m. Margaret E. Corbett, 1887 - 4 c. 8. Goldie J. - m. William W. Wooddell, Bath. 9. Rosanna J. - m. 1871, D. 1907 - m. John Corbett. 10. David M.† - m. Jerusha A. Hiner, 1897 - 7 c.

C-3 of George G. - (by 1) -

1. Walter P.† (m. Ardie A. Carpenter, 1901 - 4 c.). 2. Philip B.† (m. Harriet E. McGlaughlin, 1903 - 5 c.). 3. Ira D.† (m. Sarah E. McGlaughlin, 1902 - 5 c.). 4. Amy F. (d.). 5. Bertha L. (m. Patrick H. Hiner). 6. Clinton R.† (m. Mary C. Hite, 1910). - (by 2) - 4 minor c.

C-3 of William T. -

1. Rosa (m. William Ginger, Bath). 2. Martha (m. 1. Edward Kincaid, 2. — Nutter, Bath*). 3. Hollie (m. Carmen E. E. Gwin, Bath*). 4. Orvie. 5. John. 6. Annie (m. Marcellus Hite). 7. Mary. 8. Lottie. 9. Jacob. 10. Pricilla (dy.).

C-3 of John H. -

Belzora (m. Daniel E. Ginger, Bath*) - Bolton† (m. Eunice Ryder) - Ellen - Arthur - Bertie - Alexander.

C-3 of Peter M. -

Frances (m. Hawes Ratliff) - Lucretia (m. John R. Griffen, 1897) - Walker - Howard - Robert - Wardie - Sylvia.

Herold. See Gilmer.

High. See Mullenax.

Hildebrand. Thomas - b. 1816, D. 1887 - from Penna. - came 1872 - m. 1. Sarah J. Stevens, Salem, 2. Margaret A. Newman - C-2 - (by 1)

1. Mary M. (m. Isaac Goddin, Rph. - D.). 2. Robert M. - m. Mary A.

Arbogast (C-3 - Lula (b. 1874 - m. John S. Jack) - Charles G. (m. Carrie V. Nicholas, 1901) - Caddie E. (m. William J. Gum, 1907) - Edna L. - Norma L. - William S.). 3. William H. (m. Grace Glover, Neb.). 4. Elizabeth M. (m. William Brantner, Neb.). 5. T. Blake (m. Daisy Shaw, Wash.). 6. Simpson V. (m. 1. Lida A. Gay, Washington, D. C., 2. Edith Janney, Prince William - Loudoun). 7. William S. (m. in Wash.). 8. Philip A. (m. in Neb. - Tex.). (by 2) - Lillian M. - Marvin N.

Hise. Samuel† (w. Ellen V. —) - C-2 - John P.† - Emma C. (m. William D. Snyder, 1900) - Jacob W.†

Hite. See Matheny.

Johnson. John R. - came from G'brier since 1865 - m. Sarah E. — - C-2 -

Harry S. (m. — Bussard) - Lula (m. Ernest Slaven).

Kimble. See Hupman.

Kile. See Gibson.

Lindsay. See Stephenson.

Marshall. Samuel - from Aug. - b. 1811, D. 1877 - came 1861 - m. Nancy G. Kincaid - C-2 - John L. - Elizabeth A. - Charles H. (m. Mary Reynolds) - Mary M. -

McNett. William H. - b. 1840 - came from O., 1869 - m. Anthea R. Thompson, 1871 - C-2 - Mary L. (m. Collingwood A. Dickson) - Emma V. (m. George V. Armstrong) - William F.

McAllister. John G. - of R'bridge. - m. Kate Ginger, Bath - C-2 -

John - George A. (m. Rebecca J. Hinegarner - D.) - Thomas S. (m. in Bath*) - William (m. in Bath*) - Henry† (m. Mary Hiner) - Elizabeth (m. Silas Ratliff) - Magdalena (m. William Ratliff) - Margaret - Sarah (m. William Robertson).

C-3 of George A. -

Elizabeth (m. Thomas M. Folks, 1908) - Mary S. (m. Albert S. Gum).

Neil. Samuel M.† - m. Jemima Michael - of Monroe Co. - C-2 -

Peter M.† (m. Effie G. Devericks, 1903).

Nelson. See Colaw.

Page. John C.† (w. —) - C-2 - H. Joseph† - R. Lee.†

Palmer. Christian - came from Shen. Val. 1867 - m. Mary Grove - C-2 -

1. Josiah† (b. 1845 - m. Susan J. Will, 1869 - n. c.). 2. David W. (m. Irene Waybright - W.). 3. John S. W. (m. Jane Rexrode - E. Va.). 4. Susan (m. Amby Wimer). 5. Sarah W. (m. Joseph Wimer). 6. Frances B. (m. William Simmons). 7-8 girls (dy.).

C-3 of David W. -

1. Charles K.† (b. 1870 - m. 1. Julia E. Matheny, 1891, 2. Mary A. Matheny - 4 C.). 2. William (m. Ida Rexrode - Poca.). 3. James (m. Elizabeth Snyder - Aug.). 4. David - (Aug.). 5. Leta M. (m. Harden J. Gum).

Patterson. See Campbell.

Peterson. Charles W. (m. Mary Good) - b. 1831, D. 1899 - came from Shen., 1866c - C-2 -

1. Florence B. 2. Davis H.† (m. Martha R. Slaven, 1900) - merchant.
3. C. Stewart† (m. 1. Ella Bradshaw, 2. Bertha Sharp, Poca.) - merchant.
4. J. Edward (m. in Penna.*). 5. Margaret S. 6. Willa M. 7. Martha D. (m. James Moomaw, W. Va.*). 8. Mary K.

C-3 of C. Stewart -

Millie B. - Elizabeth B. - Margaret M. (by 2) - Charles - Virginia - Martha - Pauline - John W.

Pruitt. John C.† - b. 1837 - came from Worcester Co., Md., 1866c - m. Almira Hiner, 1867 - C-2 -

1. Rachel A. (m. Hugh A. Jordan - Poca.). 2. John H.† (m. Lillian M. Crowley) - C-3 - (Donald (dy.) - Delroy - Juanita - Wallace - Charles K.).
3. Harriet A. (m. J. Morgan Armstrong). 4. Charlotte S. (dy.). 5. Bishop M. (dy.). 6. Martha B. (m. John M. Corbett). 7. Mary V. (m. Charles P. Houlihan - D.).

Quidore. See Rexrode.

Rogers. (A) Nelson (w. — —) - C-2 -

Mary (m. Huggart M. Pullin) - Henry (m. in Bath*) - Robert M. (m. Harriet Cobb, 1878 - Rkm.) - American (m. Maria Pullin - Rkm.) - Nancy S. (m. Adam S. Hicklin, 1881).

(B) George N. - m. Virginia Wilson Hull -- McD. - C-2 -

Claude - William - Geneva - Mabel - Minnie.

Shaffler. Henry B. - came from Rkm. - m. Elizabeth J. Shaffer, 1890† - C-2 -

Anne E. (m. W. J. Carpenter, Bath., 1908) - Laura B. (m. James H. Hodge, 1908).

Sites. See Steuart.

Splawn. James - Irish - came since 1865 - m. Mary Carroll - C-2 -

James (m. Ashby Armstrong) - William (Aug.).

Sprouse. See Kelly.

Sterrett. Samuel W. - b. in R'bridge, 1848, D. 1910 - came 1875 - m. 1. Mary I. Burks, Lynchburg, 1869, 2. Ida M. Kinkead, 1878† - C-2 - (by 1) -

1. James R. (Ky.). 2. Joseph B. (Mo.). (by 2) - Nannie K. - Robert S. - Felix F. - S. Tate.

Stover. See Snyder.

Suddarth. Benjamin F. - from Nelson - b. 1834, D. 1907 - m. Susan F. Siever, 1867 - C-2 -

1. L. Ada (m. J. Albert Wagoner). 2. Floyd C. (m. Edie McClintic, Bath. - Grafton). 3. Archibald C.† (m. Violet Wadsworth, Harrison).

Turner. Andrew† - George W.† - Joseph.†

Weeks. John W.† (m. Belle B. Simmons, 1904).

Wheeler. Vincent.†

Wiseman. Thomas J.† (w. Mahala Pritt, Bath.) - C-2 -

Elizabeth E. (m. Ross C. Burns, 1908) - Charles P.† - R. Edward.†

Wolf. John H.†

Daniel.†

SECTION IX

EXTINCT FAMILIES

BELOW is a sketch of certain families whose surname has become extinct. Only such are included as intermarried largely with resident families, or otherwise left a noticeable impression on local history.

SYNOPSIS

- Black** - S.-Irish - appeared 1746 - BP.
Brantner - Ger.† 1850c - CB.
Brown - (A) Italian† - 1815c - mouth of Shaw's F'k.
Burner - Ger. - before 1774 - n. D Hill.
Callahan - S.-Irish - before 1789 - n. McDowell (W. T. Alexander's).
Carlile - S.-Irish - 1746 - BP, 1 mile S. of Clover Creek.
Church - Eng. - 1850c - CP.
Dinwiddie - Scotch - 1764 - Meadowdale.
Duffield - S.-Irish - 1762 - below D Hill.
Edmond - Eng. - 1800c? - BP, n. mouth of Keister Run.
Estill - S.-Irish - 1747c - BP (L. M. Clung's).
Floyd - Welsh - 1840c - Mry.
Frail - Irish - 1814c - BP Mn.
Gall - S.-Irish - 1796 - V'pool.
Given - S.-Irish - 1762c - BP (Bodkin h'stead).
Hardway - S.-Irish - 1800c - n. Hightown.
Hempenstall - Eng. - 1770c - D Hill.
Henderson - Eng. - 1850 - BP.
Herring - Ger. - 1800c? - BC (W. P. Campbell's).
Hickman - S.-Irish - before 1795 - BC.
Holcomb - Eng. 1800c - BC.
Holt - Eng. - recent - D Hill.
Janes - S.-Irish - 1751 - SC, n. Mry.
Johnson - S.-Irish - 1783 - JR, n. Meadowdale.
Karicofe - Ger. - — — n. D Hill.
Keitz - Ger.† 1785c - SC, n. Mry.
Knox - S.-Irish - 1746 - CP (Floyd Kincaid's).
Layne - S. Irish - — n. McD.
Lewis - Welsh - 1790c - BP Mn, n. McD.
Life - Ger. - 1790c - CB, Frank's Run.
Meadows - Eng. - 1850c - n. McD.
Middleton - S.-Irish - 1840c - SC.

Miller - S-Irish - 1745 - 3 miles below McD.
Moore - — — — — BP.
Morton - Eng. - 1785c - Crab Run - later h'd of CP.
Naigley - S.-Irish - 1768 - CB, Wimer Run.
Oakes - Eng. - — — — BP, above Clover Creek.
Peebles - S-Irish - 1774 - BP (McClung farm).
Pickens - S.-Irish - 1800 c - BP Mn, below pike.
Porter - Eng. - — — — BV.
Redmond - S.-Irish - 1779 - CP, 2 miles above pike ford.
Roby - S.-Irish - 1780c - JR, n. Meadowdale.
Ruckman - Eng. - 1800c - BC.
Rusmisell - Ger. - — — — upper BP.
Rymer - Eng. - 1792 - SC.
Seig - Ger. - 1854 - Mry.
Seiver - Ger. - — — — New H.
Shinneberger - Ger. 1800c - SC.
Sims - Eng. - 1800c - h'd SF.
Sitlington - S.-Irish - 1805c - CB.
Smallridge - S.-Irish - 1795c - BP, n. D Hill.
Summers (A) - — — 1779 - BP, n. McKendree.
Summers (B) - Ger.? - 1860c - H'town.
Taylor - Eng. - 1850? - D Hill.
Tharp - S.-Irish - before 1810 - CP, above pike.
Thompson - S.-Irish - 1840c - BP.
Trainor - Irish - 1840c - Meadowdale.
Wise - S.-Irish? - 1840 - JR.
Wood - Eng. - 1785c - h'd CP.
Zickafoose - Ger. - 1772 - CP, n. High Knob.

GENEALOGY

Black. Alexander - at J. H. Byrd's on CP - D. 1764 - C-2 -
 1. William - in G'brier in 1775. 2. Alexander (w. Nancy) - moved to Ky, 1797c. 3. Samuel - b. 1729c, D. 1783 - lived n. Mry. - C-3 - John - William (w. Sarah) - Samuel (m. Mary Parker, 1797) - James - Margaret (m. John McCreary, 1786) - Mary (m. Jacob Kisling, 1798) - Martha - Nancy - Jane (m. John Peebles, 1792). The pioneer was possibly related to the Rev. Samuel Black, a Presbyterian minister of Penna, who visited Aug. in 1747.
Brantner. Samuel - rem. to Neb. 1868 - w. Sarah Orndorff - C-2 - Caroline (m. David Snyder) - Mary C. (m. Washington C. Snyder) - Ann E. (m. George W. Beverage) - Elizabeth (m. Morgan Waybright) - Frances - Alice - Rose - William (m. Elizabeth Hildebrand) - Straner - James.
Brown. (A) Thomas - b. in Italy 1774 - D. on lower Shaw's F'k, 1862 - came when children were partly grown - m. Elizabeth Dick of Md. (b. 1778, D. 1851) C-2 -
 1. Franklin (m. Barbara Fitzpatrick, Aug.) - Ill. 2. Thomas (m. 1.

— Wilson, 2. Mary Jones) — Upshur. 3. James — D. 1852 — m. Margaret Campbell. 4. William (m. Margaret Wilson). 5. David (m. — Britton, Aug.). 6. Mary (m. William Bodkin, 1842). 7. Elizabeth (m. Boyd Devericks). 8. Sarah — s.

C-3 of James —

1. David N. — m. 1. Louisa Anderson, Ill., 2. Ann Marshall, Bath — Ill, 1873. 2. Henrietta — m. in Ill. 3. Winfield S — (dy.). 4. Rosella F. — m. in Ill. 5. Elizabeth A. — m. in Ill. 6. Richard H. — (dy.).

C-3 of William —

Mary J. (m. Alfred Schilling of Eng, 1867).

Burner. The pioneer, name unknown, had a hunting cabin n. Brandywine in Pdn., 1745c, and later settled n. D Hill — C-2 —

1. John — D. 1848c — s. 2. Magdalena — m. John Hiner. 3. Samuel. 4. Daniel — constable, 1805. 5. Abraham — b. 1760c — had mill on upper JR, 1794 — went to Poca — C-3 — Mary (m. George Graham) — Elizabeth (m. John Graham) — George (m. Sarah Warwick, 1821) — Jacob (m. Keziah Stump) — Adam (m. Margaret Gillespie) — Henry (m. Eleanor Curry, 1817) — Daniel (m. Jane Gillespie).

Callahan. Charles — (perhaps son of Charles (w. Ann —), who lived on Dry River, Rkm., 1775) — lived 1 mile S. of McD., 1789-1806 — m. Mary Stuart, 1791 — C-2 —

1. Charles S. — m. Jane Ryder, 1825. 2. Edward S. — b. 1795 — m. Jane Lockridge, 1815 — Ill., 1860c.

C-3 of Edward S.

William L. (b. 1816) — Mary J. (m. — Briscoe) — Elizabeth S. — Rebecca — Otho W. — Lancelot S. — Margaret (b. 1822 — m. 1. John Matheny, 2. Dyer Bird) — Charlotte (m. Peter Bird) — one daughter of E. S. married Thomas Ryder and another Thomas Townsend.

Misc. —

1. Catharine — sister? to Charles — m. Otho Wade. 2. Dennis — bro. to Charles — D. 1819 — m. Elizabeth Wade — C-2 — Priscilla (m. Isaac Briscoe). 3. William — m. Mary Pickens, 1812.

Carlile. Robert (w. Nancy) and John (w. Mary E.) were brothers — parent seems to have been James (w. Elizabeth) — who D. 1752 — they had a bro. James. — Robert D. 1802, John, 1796 — the name remained here till after 1860.

C-2 of Robert. —

1. George. 2. Elizabeth. 3. James (w. Nancy.) 4. Jean — b. 1750, D. 1838 — m. Christopher Graham. 5. Rachel — m. Robert Carlile, 1786. 6. Robert "the Little" — b. 1755, D. 1821 — m. Elizabeth Jenkins, 1797.

C-3 of James —

1. John — m. 1. — McClure, Pdn., 2. — Thompson. 2. Jane. 3. Elizabeth — m. George Hicklin. 4. James. 5. Robert — m. — Griffen of Conn. — b. 1797c. 6. William. 7. Samuel. 8. Alexander. 9. Nancy.

* All these, except Elizabeth, moved to Ky., 1805c, their father being now D. — "Kentucky John" often revisited Hld.

C-3 of Robert. -

1. Robert - m. Margaret Hamilton - went to Ia., 1850c with grown children: Rachel - Elizabeth - Charles - James.
2. Nancy - m. Andrew Sitlington, 1819.
3. Elizabeth - m. Robert Lockridge.
4. Jane - m. James Helms.
5. Rachel - m. - Lockridge.
6. George - s.
7. Margaret - s.

C-2 of JOHN. -

1. Samuel - married - D. before 1796.
2. George - m. - Malcomb.
3. Robert "the Big" - b. before 1737 - (w. Esther).

C-3 of Samuel. -

1. John - D. n. Wheeling, 1856 - m. Rachel Graham, 1804.
2. Samuel.
3. Rachel - m. Jonathan Moore, 1799.
4. Elizabeth - s.

C-4 of John. -

1. Rachel - m. Paschal Davis.
2. Christopher - Mo.
3. Jane - Mo.

Church. C-2 of William and E— of Pdn. -

1. Hannah - m. Amos Deihl.
2. Joseph - k * 61 - m. Mary Chew, 1859
3. Ingaby - m. David Palmer, 1861.

C-3 of Joseph. -

Mary A. (m. Ephraim Gum) - Sarah J. (m. Frank Halterman).

Deaver. James - m. Margaret Bird, 1794 - C-2 -

Margaret (m. Elisha Hudson) - David (w. —) - James - others.

Dinwiddie. Robert - D. 1796 (w. Elizabeth) - C-2 -

1. James - k, 1774* - m. — —.
2. William - D. 1824 - m. Mary Given, 1810 - n. c.
3. Elizabeth - m. James Patton.
4. Mary - m. John Kinkead, 1785.
5. Jane - m. Stephen Wilson.
6. John - m. Sarah Slaven, 1801, O.

C-3 of James. -

Robert (m. — —) —, Ky.

The pioneer seems to have had brothers named James, John, and William. William of Robert willed his farm to his wife, and after her decease in 1855, it fell to the collateral heirs, all in the W. The administrator was slow in settling the estate. The farm sold at \$16,000, but the proceeds went into Confederate money and were lost.

Duffield. Robert - went to Kanawha Co., before 1814 - C-2 -

1. Abraham - m. Hannah Moore, 1799.
2. Isaac - m. Isabella Given, 1795.
3. Thomas.
4. Robert - m. Jennie Moore, 1798.

Edmond. Thomas - b. 1780c, D. 1835 - C-2 -

1. Samuel P. - m. Martha Johns, 1826.
2. Thomas - D. 1857 - m. Matilda Armstrong, 1834.
3. Jacob - m. Mahala Armstrong.
4. Sarah - m. John Shaver, 1840.
5. Nancy - m. Robert Curry.
6. Mary - m. Baker.
7. Joseph - b. 1835 - m. Jemima Siron, 1842 - Ill.
8. Jane - m. William J. Wilson.
9. ?John W. - b. 1836c - m. R — J. Carpenter.

C-3 of Thomas J. -

1. Caroline - b. 1833c - m. in Ill.*
2. Jefferson - went W. Peter, a T. in 1822 was perhaps father to Thomas.

Estill. Wallace - b. in N. J., 1704 - went to Botetourt, before 1772 - m.
 1. Martha Bowde, 2. Mary A. Campbell, 1749c - C-2 - (by 1) -
 1. Benjamin - b. 1735 - m. Kate Moffett Edmondson, Aug. 2. John -
 D. 1781 - m. Rebecca —. 3. 4 others, the youngest b. in Hld., 1747c. (by
 2) 1. James - b. 1750, k. 1782* - m. Rachel Wright. 2. Samuel - b. 1755.
 7 others.

Floyd. James C. - m. Susan I. Meeks, whose mother was Italian and
 whose parents are buried at Monticello - b. 1810, D. 1894 - nephew to Peter
 Cartright - Mry. - C-2 -

Margaret A. (m. Henry A. Henderson) - William H. (m. Eliza J. Fauber) -
 Mary (m. Edward Floyd) - Jas. F. (D.* '61) - Martha J. (m. James Michael
 Aug. - Ind.

Frail. William - m. Jane Steuart, 1814 - C-2 -

John W. (m. Mary Gwin - Ill).

Gall. George - D. 1812 - C-2 -

John (m. Margaret Arbogast, 1817) - George.

Misc. 1. Barbara (m. — Bond) - g'daughter. 2. Elizabeth (m. John
 Clark, 1804). 3. Jacob (m. Margaret McCann, 1809). 4. John (m. Sarah
 Hays, 1812).

Given. Ancestor was probably Samuel, a yeoman of Aug. (then Orange)-
 who D. 1740, leaving William - John - Samuel - James. His w. was Sarah —.

Misc. 1. Samuel - BP, 1762 - (w. Martha). 2. William - V'pool Gap -
 D. 1793 - C-2 (1. James - m.? Elizabeth Graham, 1806. 2. John - w.
 (Mary). 3. George. 4. Sarah - b. 1789, D. 1864 - m. Samuel Gibson.
 5. Henry. 6. Ann. 7. Margaret - m. John Gibson, 1813. 8. Samuel -
 m. Elizabeth Gwin, 1802 - n. c. - Monroe Co. 9. Adam. 10. Mary - D.
 1855 - m. William Dinwiddie. 11. Isabel.) 3. Robert - m. Elizabeth
 McCray, 1816. 4. Robert (C-2 - Nancy (m. James McAvoy, 1807). 5.
 John - m. Mary —. - C-2 - Moses - b. 1797, D. 1867). 6. Andrew - m. Julia
 A. Devericks, 1832. 7. Joseph - in Bath, 1788 (w. Mary) - C-2 (John C. -
 b. 1784, D. 1861 - m. Rachel Pickens, 1811).

Gen. Andrew Lewis - m. a Given.

Hardway. George - D. 1815 - (w. Susanna) - C-2 -

George - John (m. Susanna Hays, 1806) - Andrew (m. Margaret Sharrot,
 1809) - Jacob (m. Sarah Hickman, 1821) - Daniel - Sarah - Susanna (m.
 John Bird - D. 1814c.) - Eve - Elizabeth.

C-3 of John. -

Susanna (m. Jacob Gum.)

Hempenstall. Abraham - came from N. J. (w. Mary) C-2 -

1. Abraham —s. 2. Hannah - m. Eli B. Wilson. 3. Elizabeth - m.
 James Wilson. 4. Jemima - m. Samuel Blagg.

Henderson. Henry A. - came from Nelson - D. 1866 - m. Margaret A.
 Floyd - C-2 -

1. Emma S. - m. Robert N. Ervine. 2. Verona - m. John M. Crowley.
 3. William H. - m. Eva Reynolds, Aug. 4. Kenny C. - m. Hannah
 Burns, Aug. 5. Della F. - m. Henry H. Ervine. 6. James L. - m. Cudie
 F. Fauber.

- Herring.** Leonard - D. 1818 - (w. Abigail) - C-2 -
 1. — - (m. John Ervine). 2. Sarah. 3. Naomi (m. Robert Ervine).
4. **Abigail.** 5. **Esther.** One of these (Anna?) - m. John Keith, 1810.
- Hickman.** James S. - m. Margaret J. Bird, 1795 - C-2 -
 Jane (m. William Bradshaw) - Martha (m. Stewart Taylor, 1820).
- Holcomb.** Pioneer from Conn. - C-2 -
 1. Joseph. 2. Susanna - m. Jacob May, 1814. 3. Timothy - m.
 — —. 4. Matilda - m. Roger Gum. 5. Hezekiah - m. Susan Carpenter.
 C-3. - of Hezekiah. -
 Sarah J. - Phoebe A. - Martha L. - Mary E. - William H. - Margaret S. -
 Timothy - Samuel - Hezekiah - John C. - Sophia - 2 others.
- Holt.** Ferdinand - m. Martha Wilson - 2 c.
 John G. - bro. to above - m. his widow - 9 c.
 Emma - of Jno. G. - m. Chapman Pitsenberger, Pdn.†
- Janes.** William - went to Ky. - m. Margaret Seybert, Sr. - C-2 -
 Margaret (m. Charles Wilson, 1815 - W.) - Henry (D. at SC, 1804).
 Misc. 1. John - m. Catharine Arbogast, 1828. 2. William - m. Mary
 McCartney, 1811. 3. Eleanor - m. Solomon Stone, 1818. 4. Samuel -
 m. Hannah Bell, 1812. 5. James - m. Margaret Seybert, Jr. 6. Edward -
 1810. 7. William, Jr.?
- Johnson.** Bartholemew - D. 1796 - C-2? -
 1. Jesse - m. — —. 2. Eleanor - m. 1. Valentine Bird, 2. Jacob
 Croushorn.
 C-3 of Jesse. -
 Sarah - m. John Campbell, 1837.
- Karicofe.** George M. (w. Margaret H.) - C-2 -
 Martha J. (m. Samuel C. Eagle).
- Keitz.** George - m. Dorothy Rexrode - n. c.
- Knox.** James - D. 1772 - (w. Jean) - C-2 -
 1. James - D. in Ky., 1822 - m. Anne Montgomery Logan. 2. Robert
 - owned land on CP and BP. 3. ? Solomon - m. — —. C-3 - William -
 Elisha.
 Misc. 1. William - m. Sarah Anglen, 1794. 2. John - m. Sarah
 Robinson, 1795. 3. John - m. Hannah Richardson, 1809 - c. - William -
 John - Wilson. 4. Henry - m. Mary Gwin, 1810.
- Layne.** Joseph - b. 1808, D. 1879 - came from Buckingham - m. Mary
 Moyers - C-2 -
 1. Susan J. - m. Patrick Maloy. 2. James - m. in Fla.* - D. 3.
 Jesse M. - m. in Tex. - D.
- Lewis.** George, living on CP, 1752, was related to Gen. Andrew Lewis.
 He was perhaps ancestor of John, Jonathan, and Joseph, who were on BP Mn.,
 n. D Hill, 1790-1800.
- Life.** Martin - m. Ann Lantz, Penn. - D. 1797 - C-2 - .
 1. Martin - m. Elizabeth Fleisher, 1799 - Lewis, 1810c - D. 1844c. 2.
 Christian - m. Catharine Hidy - Ind. - D. 1854c. 3. Anna - b. 1782, D.
 1856 - m. Jacob Peck. 4. Joseph - rheumatic cripple - D. 25. 5. John -

m. Barbara Wimer, 1810 - Lewis, 1816c - D. 1854c. 6. Christina - m. Jacob Gross, 1810 - Alleg. - D. 1856c. 7. Abraham -s. - O. - D. 1845. 8. Jonathan - m. Sarah Smith - Rkm. - D. 1854. 9. Samuel - b. 1792, D. 1872 - m. Ann Waybright.

C-3 of Samuel. -

1. William - b. 1817, D. 1898c - m. - Susan J. Lamont, N. Y.* 2. John - m. Elizabeth Colaw, 1845 - Ia. - D. 1903. 3. Henry - b. 1822, D. 1891c - m. Frances S. Crawford, R'bridge - Ia.. 4. Abraham - b. 1824, D. 1910 -s. 5. Samuel - m. Margaret M. Truman, Aug.* - D. 1892c. 6. George M. - b. 1830, D. 1909 - m. Anne E. Clark, Penna. - Aug. 7. Anna -s - b. 1834, D. 1910.

Meadows. Jacob - m. Nancy Davis Roach - C-2 -

1. Thomas J. - D. 1862 - m. Phoebe J. Johns. 2. Mitchell D. - Minn. 3. Sarah - m. William Douglass.

Middleton. Benjamin - m. Elizabeth Rexrode - C-2 -

1. Mary - m. Emmanuel Propst. 2. Hezekiah - b. 1844 - m. Ella Colaw. 3. Benjamin - W. 4. Catharine - m. Benjamin Varner. 5. Barbara E. - m. Harmon Lunsford. 6. Rachel V. - m. Israel Rexrode, Lewis. 7. Martha J. - m. James H. Snyder.

C-3 of Hezekiah -

Howard L. (m. Eva Swank, Pdn.*) - Stephen (m. W.*) - Elizabeth (m. Howard Fox) - Ada (m. William Hevener) - Summers W. - Meade - James - Frederick - Talma. Those unmarried are in Aug.

Miller. At an early day this name was prominent in Hld. James was on BP, about 3 miles above McD. in 1746. Hugh, John, and William, other landholders, were probably his sons. Their names figure in our early annals. Patrick bought the Floyd Kincaid farm on CP in 1769, and his descendants lived there a long while. Somewhat later we find the Miller name in CB.

Moore. Joseph and Benjamin were on Crab Run and SC in 1789, and David on Bolar Run, 1754. Margaret was probably widow to Joseph. Mary daughter of Joseph - m. John Bodkin, 1792.

C-2 of Margaret. -

Jennie (m. Robert Duffield, 1798) - Nancy (m. James Steuart, 1794) - John (m. Elizabeth McClung, 1793). Margaret, of above John - m. Adam Stephenson, 1821.

Misc. 1. Jonathan - m. Rachel Carlile, 1799. 2. Elizabeth - m. Anne Hamilton, 1810. 3. Elizabeth - m. Thomas Hoover, 1821.

Morton. Edward - older half-brother to James Douglas - b. in Rkm., 1765, D. in Webster, after 1840 - m. Sarah Johns - C-2 -

1. Elizabeth - m. Thomas Devericks, 1899. 2. Rachel - m. Jeremiah Hodge, 1811. 3. Thomas - m. Eleanor Leach, 1810. 4. James - m. Sarah Devericks, 1813. 5. Sarah - m. Samuel Wilson, 1820.

C-3 of Thomas. -

Edward (m. Mary A. Bodkin, 1843) - John - Robert (m. Jane Campbell 1843) - George - Thomas (m. Rebecca A. Burns) - Mary - Elizabeth - Margaret (m. John Dodds, 1841) - Sarah.

C-3 of James. -

1. William D. - D. 1845 - (w. Emmeline). 2. Thomas. 3. Jared M. - m. Mary C. Burns. 4. David. 5. Edward - k. '63.* 6. John T. - D. 1858 - m. Mary A. —, 1847. 7. James - b. 1820, D. 1858 - m. Mary J. Devericks. 8. Frances. 9. Sarah. 10. Mary.

Misc. -

Bernice - m. James H. Finnegan, Aug. 1866. The connection went to Webster, especially during 1845-55.

Naigley. Palsor came to CB, 1768. George (w. Sarah) and Christian were probably sons. A daughter of George was grandmother to the late Dr. C. C. Henkle of New Market.

Oakes. Thomas - b. 1785, in Buckingham, D. 1858 - m. Melinda Blaine - C-2 -

1. Rufus - s - k.* '61. 2. Henrietta - m. Samuel Pullin.

Peebles. John - C-2 -

Thomas - John (m. Jane Black, 1792) - Robert (m. Rachel Carlile, 1786) - Frances (m. Thomas Wilson, 1795) - Jane (m. John Ervine) - Mary (m. John Devericks, 1786). The sons went to Ky., 1798.

Pickens. Alexander - (w. Sarah) - foot of BP Mn., 1 mile S. of McD. - his spring being still known by his name - C-2 -

Alexander (m. Margaret Wiley, 1809) - Rachel (m. John C. Given, 1811) - Mary (m. William Callahan, 1812) - — (m. John Gwin).

Porter. John P. - m. 1. — McDannell, 2. — Sitlington - C-2 -

Samuel A. - H'town - m. Lillie Gay.

C-3 of Samuel A. -

Russell - Charles - Ernest - John - Lillian.

Redmond. Samuel - C-2 -

Samuel (m. Mary Teter, Pdn., 1796) - Henry - Eli - John - Margaret - Jane (m. George Harman, Pdn.*).

Roby. Name of pioneer unknown - D. before 1786 - C-2 -

1. Aquila - m. 1. Margaret Meeker, 1795, 2. Catharine Cunningham, 1799. 2. Elkanah (w. Charlotte) - his son John - m. Elizabeth Hart, 1827. 3. Patrick M. (w. Rebecca). 4. Mary - m. John Smith, 1793.

Misc. -

1. Thomas - m. Barbara Nicholas, 1812. 2. Elizabeth - m. George Wood, 1820.

Ruckman. David - b. in N. J., 1747 - m. Susannah Little - C-2 -

1. Samuel - b. 1783 - m. 1. Nancy Hartman, Poca., 1809, 2. Margaret Slaven, 1821. 2. David L. - b. 1795, D. 1845 - (w. Priscilla). 3. — m. Isaac Given. 4. others.

C-3 of Samuel. -

1. John H. - b. 1810 - m. 1. Mary Bruffey, Poca, 2. Mary Wooddell, Poca. - Ga. 2. Nancy - m. William Wade. 3. Mary - m. Isaac Gum. 4. Asa - went to O. 5. Janus - D. 1842. 6. Elizabeth - m. John P. Ervine. 7. David V. - b. 1835 - m. 1. Annie Herring, Aug, 2. Elizabeth Eagle.

C-4 of David V. -

1. Kate L. - m. Wise Herold, Poca., 1884. 2. Lucy - m. Edward A. Wade. 3. Anna L. - m. William P. Campbell. 4. Samuel H. - d. 15.
5. David G. - m. Lillian Moore, S. C. - Aug. 6. Margaret - m. Rev. Arthur Cocke - Ill. 7. Sarah - m. Julian Bird.

Misc. -

1. Mack - m. Elizabeth Hicks. 2. Sophia - m. John Gum, 1810. 3. Samuel T. - m. Ursula Colaw, 1879.

Rymer. George - b. in England, 1750 - came to America, 1763 - D. Nov. 11, 1845 - m. 1. —, of England, 2. Delilah Davis, Pdn., 1827 - C-2 -

- (By 1) 1. Martha - m. Duncan McQuain, Pdn., 1818. 2. Margaret - m. John Beverage. 3. William - m. Jane Beverage - Gilmer. 4. Thomas - miller at forks of SC - m. 1. Annie Waybright, 1810, 2. — Peck. 5. Eleanor - m. John Rexrode, 1813. (by 2) 7. Elizabeth - m. Joseph Halterman. 8. George L. - m. Sarah Halterman - W. Va. 9. Silas - m. Sarah Harper - W. Va. 10. James - m. Sarah Beverage - W. Va.

C-3 of Thomas. - (by 1) -

1. William - m. Jane Calhoun, Pdn. 2. George W. - m. Margaret Harper, 1838 - Pdn. 3. John - m. Margaret Beverage - Lewis. 4. Helena - m. Solomon Rexrode. (by 2) - 5. Thomas J. - b. 1837 - m. Amanda Bowers, 1865. 6. Mary - m. Andrew Wagoner.

C-4 of George W. -

Phoebe A. (b. 1841 - m. Salisbury Newman) - Mary J. (m. S. Clark Beverage) - Sarah E. (m. Andrew T. Newman) - Hannah C. (b. 1846 - m. George W. Hammer, Pdn.)* - Elizabeth (m. John A. Calhoun, Pdn.)* - George (D. 24) - William H. (m. Catharine Phares, Pdn.)* - Jacob H. (m. Susan Hinkle, Pdn.)*.

C-4 of Thomas J. -

Elizabeth D. (b. 1863 - m. Markwood Propst) - Mary (m. John H. Samples) -

John W. - b. 1856 - m. Caroline Fox - son of George L.

Seig. James M. - m. Frances McClung, 1859 - D. 1876 - attorney and judge - C-2 -

1. Bolling - D. 2. Sully V. - m. Mattie Craig, Charleston - attorney, Chicago. 3. James M. - m. in Richmond - Presbyterian missionary, Congo River, Africa.

Seiver. James W. - m. Martha K. Sullenberger, 1839 - C-2 -

1. Margaret C. - m. Rev. Solomon B. Dolly, Pdn., 1858. 2. John A. - m. Sarah F. Hidy, 1867. 3. Susan F. - m. Benjamin F. Suddarth. 4. Samuel F. - m. in Kas. - Neb. 5. James W. - m. Mattie E. Snyder 1869. 6. David E. - m. Clara Fleisher - Neb. 7. Lucy E. - m. William Rexrode - Okla. 8. Emma J. - m. George W. Mauzy. 9-11 - dy. 12. Abigail S. - m. F. P. Brown - Cal.

Shinneberger. Jacob - D. 1822 - C-2 -

Catherine (m. David Beverage, 1810 - Charlotte (m. Isaac Gum, 1822) - Margaret - Peter (m. Christina Peck, 1829) - Jacob (m. Sarah Peck, 1833).

Sims. James - m. Mrs. Margaret Seybert - C-2 -
James - John - William (m. Margaret Gamble, Pdn., 1805) - Joseph -
Silas (D. 1846c - m. 2. Sarah Crummett, 1843).

C-3 of Silas. -

Margaret (m. Joseph Bodkin, 1839) - John (in Poca.) - Silas K. (b. 1844 -
m. Virginia F. Malcomb, 1867).

Ida M. (m. Eli Bodkin, Pdn., 1886) - dau. of Silas K.

Sittington. John - b. 1781, D. 1869 - m. 1. Barbara A. Hull, 1806, 2.
Elizabeth Wallace, 1842 - C-2 -

1. Robert - b. 1807, D. 1890 - m. 1. Nancy Snyder, 1831, 2. Hen-
rietta D. Ewing, 1841. 2. Peter H. - D. 1833. 3. Mary A. - b. 1810, D.
1851 - m. William Guy, 1832. 4. Andrew K. - b. 1813, D. 1893 - m. Mary
A. Hodge, 1841 - Mo. 5. Susan K. - b. 1815, D. 1843 - m. John W. Frazier,
1834. 6. Thomas O. - b. 1818, D. 1883 - m. 1. Sarah J. Hunter, 2. Mar-
garet A. Stenitt. 7. Margaret - b. 1819, D. 1844 - m. William Rice. 8.
Elizabeth W. - b. 1825, D. 1884 - m. G. N. Kinney. 9. John W. b. 1827,
D. 1900 - m. A— Mann, Aug.*, 1855 - n. c. 10. Barbara H. - b. 1828,
D. 1858.

C-3 of Robert. -

1. Nancy S. - b. 1833, D. 1875 - m. 1. Robert Sterrett, Aug.*, 2. John
W. Alexander. 2. Sarah B. - b. 1846 - m. Henry C. Hidy.

Smallridge. Samuel - D. 1807 - C-2 -

1. William - Lewis. 2. Nancy - m. Joseph Propst. 3. Mary - m.
James Blagg, 1815. 4. Sarah - m. James Wilson, 1823. 5. James - m.
Sarah Hodge, 1829 - Lewis. 6. Samuel. 7. John.

Summers. (A) Paul - C-2? -

1. William - m. Eliza Eagle, 1819 - McKendree. 2. John - m.
Joanna Davis, 1802.

(B) William M. - b. in Shen. 1828, D. 1879 - merchant at H'town - m.
Susan A. McClung, 1861 - C-2 -

1. Rachel V. - m. William W. Stephenson. 2-3. dy. 4. Sarah S. - m.
Charles McClintic, 1901. 5. Samuel - m. — Myers - Los Angeles. 6.
Lena - m. Andrew W. Revercomb. 7. William - W. Va.

Mary C. - sister to William M. - m. George W. Hevener.

Taylor. 1. Mary - m. Samuel Armstrong. 2. William (w. Jemima)
C-2 - Anne D. (m. W. Swope Bodkin, 1893). 3. Elijah - m. Millie Moyers -
W. - C-2 - Emmanuel (in Md.) - Elizabeth A. (m. William Kemp) - Phoebe
(m. James Johnson) - Catharine - Lucinda.

Tharp. Levi - went W. - C-2 -

Susan (m. Daniel Moore, 1816) - May (m. Mordecai Jones, 1820).

Amos - b. 1787, D. 1867 - s - bro. to Levi.

Thompson. Gerry - b. 1814c, D. 1908c - came from Penna., 1840c -
physician on BP - m. Jane G. Steuart - C-2 -

William S. lived at Pinckney - m. Margaret Steuart.

C-3 of William S. -

Flavius (dy, 10) - Ella B. (s - D. 42) - Anthea R. (b. 1852 - m. William H. McNett, 1871).

Trainor. Michael - his mother a Lee - m. Rachel Gum - C-2 -

1. Ami - m. Emily Bird - Bath. 2. Jehu - m. Elizabeth Hamilton - G'brier. 3. Brown - m. — Gum, Poca.* 4. Margaret A. - m. John S. Ervine. 5. Sarah - m. John Gum.

Wilson. (A) William - b. in Ireland - came to Penna. 1725c - to Aug., 1747 - to mouth of Bolar Run soon afterward - m. Barbara McKane at Dublin - D. 1794 - C-2 -

1. Susanna -s. 2. Elizabeth -s - D. 1822. 3. Barbara -s - D. 1825. 4. Thomas -s - D. 1765c. 5. John - b. 1732, D. 1820 - m. 1. Isabella Seawright, 2. Sarah Alexander, 1785. 6. Margaret J. - b. 1781, D. 1853 - m. William Green, of Ireland, b. 1755 - c. Jean (m. John Stephenson).

C-3 of John -

1. William - b. 1787, D. 1869 - m. Sarah McClung, 1812. 2. Esther - D. 1870 - m. John Bollar, Bath., 1808. 3. Margaret - m. David Hannah, G'brier.

C-4 of William. -

1. Sarah - m. Adam Stephenson - D. 1894. 2. Amelia - m. Frederick K. Hull. 3. Susan E. - m. Washington Stephenson. 4. Washington - dy.

(B) Stephen - kinsman and neighbor to William (1) - m. Jane Dinwiddie - C-2 -

Thomas - Robert - Charles - James - William - Stephen.

(C) 1. William - lived on Graham h'stead, 1750-61. 2. Matthew (w. Eleanor) - bro. to William. 3. Isaiah - bro. to 1 and 2 - D. 1758 at aforesaid farm.

Wise. Michael (w. —) - b. in Aug., 1799, D. 1880 - C-2 -

1. John - D. of wounds, 1865.* 2. Mary (m. Andrew B. McClintic).

Wood. John (w. Sarah) - on CP, 1794 - C-2? -

James (m. Martha Johns, 1811).

Zickafoose. 1. Peter (w. Catharine) - D. 1814. 2. Elias (w. Sarah E.) - D. 1814 - seems to have been a younger bro.

C-2 of above. -

1. Susanna - D. 1835c - m. Rudolph Bussard, 1797. 2. George - m. Catharine Zickafoose, 1800. 3. Catharine - m. George Zickafoose. 4. Isaac. 5. Frances - m. Western Miles, 1811. 6. Elizabeth - m. Moses Arbogast, 1819. 7. Henry - m. Barbara Simmons, 1825. 8. Elias. 9. Sarah - b. 1794, D. 1871 - m. John Samples, 1837. 10. Sampson - m. Sarah Simmons, 1817 - Ritchie. 11. Susanna - m. George Wimer, 1821.

C-3 of Sampson. -

1. Catharine (m. —? Crittenden). 2. Esther (m. —Hanna, Poca.). 3. Mary (m. Jacob Smith). 4. Phoebe (m. James Mullenax, 1841). 5. Malinda (m. — Michael). 6. Martha (m. — Westfall). 7. Otho (m. — Drake, W. Va.*). 8. Peter (m. — Hammer). 9. Asbury (m. — Simmons).

SUNDRY OTHER NAMES

With locality and date of mention. Still other names occur in the lists of land surveys and sales.

Blankenship, John - h'd JR - 1800.
Coulter, William - BP Mn. - 1807.
Daggy, Jacob - BP - 1799.
Evans, John - CB - 1796.
Ewing, Henry - BP Mn. - 1772-9.
Gardner, — - BC - 1780c.
Ham, William - BP - 1802-13.
Harris, William - BP Mn. - 1807.
Huffman, Christian - CB - 1797.
Mowrey, George - below D Hill - 1793.
Pennington, Richard - CB - 1795.
Parker, Thomas - BP Mn. - 1796.
Parrot, Joseph - Crab Run - 1803.
Root, Jacob - CB - 1793.
Sheets, George - below D Hill - 1799.
Smalley, Benjamin - SC - 1795.
Straley, Christian - CB - 1791.
Sweet, James - Crab Run - 1801.
Thompson, Hudson - BP - 1815.
Whiteman, William - SC - 1793.

A

POPULATION IN EACH CENSUS YEAR

| | PENDLETON | BATH | HIGHLAND |
|-----------|-----------|-------|----------|
| 1790..... | 2,452 | | |
| 1800..... | 3,962 | 5,508 | |
| 1810..... | 4,238 | 4,837 | |
| 1820..... | 4,846 | 5,231 | |
| 1830..... | 6,271 | 4,002 | |
| 1840..... | 6,940 | 4,300 | |
| 1850..... | 5,795 | 3,426 | 4,227 |
| 1860..... | 6,164 | 3,676 | 4,319 |
| 1870..... | 6,455 | 3,975 | 4,151 |
| 1880..... | 8,022 | 4,482 | 5,164 |
| 1890..... | 8,711 | 4,587 | 5,352 |
| 1900..... | 9,167 | 5,595 | 5,647 |
| 1910..... | 9,349 | 6,538 | 5,317 |

HIGHLAND BY DISTRICTS

| | BLUEGRASS | MONTEREY | STONEWALL |
|-----------|-----------|----------|-----------|
| 1880..... | 1,667 | 1,406 | 2,091 |
| 1890..... | 1,762 | 1,571 | 2,019 |
| 1900..... | 1,765 | 1,855 | 2,027 |
| 1910..... | 1,734 | 1,835 | 1,748 |

In 1900, the towns of Monterey and McDowell had 246 and 136 people respectively, and in 1910, the numbers were 240 and 139.

In 1800, Pendleton had 13 free colored and 124 slaves, while Bath had 17 free colored and 661 slaves. In 1810, the respective numbers for Pendleton were 25 and 262, and for Bath 49 and 882. In 1850, Highland had 26 free colored and 364 slaves. In 1860, the numbers were 27 and 402. The colored population in 1870, was 348. The number for the last census year is 260.

In 1832, the Bullpasture Valley had about 1,000 people.

In 1850, Highland contained 651 families, with an average of 6.5 persons to the family. In the same year 122 births were reported, or about 29 to each 1,000 people.

Since the registration of marriages, begun in 1852, in the case of persons under 40, the average age of grooms is 25 years and of brides, 21 years. 8 per cent. of the grooms were above 40, and 8 per cent. were under 20. Of the brides, 42 per cent. were under 20, and but 16 per cent. were older than their mates. In the case of grooms above 40, 95 per cent. were older than the brides, the average age being 45 for the grooms and 33 for the brides.

Augusta west of Shenandoah Mountain had in 1790, about 5,400 people.

POLLS, 1910

| | WHITE | NEGRO | TOTAL |
|------------------|-------|-------|-------|
| Bluegrass..... | 380 | 2 | 382 |
| Monterey..... | 433 | 9 | 442 |
| Stonewall..... | 386 | 46 | 432 |
| Grand Total..... | | | 1,256 |

B

THE SETTLERS OF 150 YEARS AGO.

It is, of course, impossible to present an accurate list of the householders who were here in 1761, after 15 years of settlement. A few of the names we found are probably those of non-residents. On the other hand there were people here who did not own land, and of such there is only casual mention in the record books. The following is therefore only an approximation to the actual fact, the real number being doubtless somewhat larger than here appears. Nearly all were living in Stonewall and at the mouth of Bolar Run.

| | | |
|-------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| Anglen, James. | Graham, Robert. | Miller, Hugh. |
| Ashton, Wallace. | Hall, James. | Montgomery, John. |
| Black, Alexander. | Harper, Matthew. | Moore, David. |
| Black, Samuel. | Harper, Michael. | Price, William. |
| Bodkin, Richard. | Harper, Hans. | Pullin, Loftus. |
| Bodkin, Charles. | Hicklin, Thomas. | Shannon, William. |
| Bodkin, James. | Hicklin, Hugh. | Shaw, John. |
| Bodkin, John. | Hicklin, John. | Shaw, James. |
| Burnside, James. | Holman, William. | Steuart, William. |
| Carlile, John. | Jackson, William. | Wade, Dawson. |
| Carlile, Robert. | Johnson, William. | Wilson, William (1). |
| Clemons, James. | Largent, James. | Wilson, William (2). |
| Cunningham, —. | Malcomb, Joseph. | Wilson, William (3). |
| Duffield, Robert. | McCandless, William. | Wilson, Samuel. |
| Estill, Wallace. | McCreary, John. | Wilson, Stephen. |
| Estill, Boude. | Miller, James. | Wilson, Hackland. |
| Ferguson, Samuel. | Miller, John. | Wright, Peter. |
| Given, Samuel. | Miller, William. | |

C

TITHABLES IN 1822, FOR THE PORTION OF HIGHLAND THEN A PART OF PENDLETON

Owing to the impossibility of determining every question of residence, this list may include some names belonging north of the present line, and omit

some names belonging south of it. A figure following a name shows the number of tithables in the home of such person.

- Amiss, George W.
 Arbogast, Adam, Jr. - Andrew - Daniel - George (2) - Hannah - Henry - John, Jr. - Jonathan - Joseph - Moses - Peter.
 Armstrong, Amos - George - James - Jared of John - Jared of Wm. - John, Jr. - Mary - Thomas - William (4).
 Baldwin, Peter.
 Beath, James.
 Benson, Mathias.
 Beverage, John, Sr. (2) - John, Jr. (3) - Robert.
 Bird, John, Jr. - Valentine.
 Blagg, James - Jane - John.
 Bodkin, John (4) - Margaret.
 Burner, John.
 Bussard, Andrew - Lewis - Lewis, Jr.
 Campbell, James (2) - James.
 Chew, Ezekiel.
 Coberly, Isaac - James.
 Colaw, George - Jacob.
 Curry, Edward - James (3) - James, Jr.
 Davis, James.
 Devericks, John - John Jr. - Thomas.
 Eagle, Christian - George - Philip (2).
 Edmond, Peter - Thomas.
 Ervine, Edward - George - William.
 Fleisher, Andrew - Benjamin - Catharine - George - Henry (3) - John - William (2).
 Fox, George - Jacob - John - Michael.
 Gall, John Jr. (2).
 Gibson, Samuel.
 Given, Samuel.
 Graham, Isaac - James.
 Grim, John, Sr.
 Gum, Abraham - Adam - Isaac - Jacob - Jesse - John, Jr. - John of Isaac - McBride.
 Halterman, Adam - Charles - Henry - Jacob - John.
 Hardway, Andrew.
 Herring, William.
 Hevener, Jacob - Jacob, Jr. - John - Peter.
 Hidy, Jacob - John (2) - Joel.
 Hiner, Alexander, - Harmon - Jacob - John (2) - Joseph.
 Hodge, Jeremiah - John (2).
 Hook, Joseph - Robert S.
 Houchon, William, Jr.

- Hull, Adam, - Adam, Jr. - Henry (4) - Jacob - John - Peter - Peter
of Adam - Samuel B.
Jack, Jacob - John (exempt).
Jackson, Robert (2)
Jenkins, William.
Jones, Henry - James - James, Jr. - John - Joseph - Samuel.
Johns, Isaac - James - James, Jr. - James of Jere. - Sarah - William -
William, Jr.
Johnson, Jesse.
Johnston, John - Samuel.
Jordan, Andrew - James - John (2) - Lettice - William.
Killingsworth, Richard - Thomas - William.
Kincaid, Thomas.
Keitz, George.
Lamb, John - Michael.
Lantz, Benjamin - Jonas - Susannah.
Life, Samuel.
Malcomb, James, Jr. - John - Joseph - Robert (2) William.
McCray, Robert.
Morton, Edward (2) - James - Thomas.
Mullenax, Abraham - George - Jacob - Samuel - William.
Nicholas, Francis - William.
Peck, Jacob - John - Michael.
Pullen, Loftus.
Ralston, Samuel.
Rexrode, Adam - Christian - George - John
Rymer, George - Thomas - William.
Samples, John.
Seybert, George (exempt) - Henry - Jacob (4) - James (3) - William.
Sharrott, John.
Sheets, George.
Shinneberger, Jacob (2).
Sims, Silas.
Siron, John.
Sitlington, John.
Slaven, Stewart (3).
Snyder, John (2).
Stephenson, Adam - Margaret.
Steuart, Edward - John.
Sullenberger, Samuel.
Summers, George - James - John - William (2).
Sutton, Cornelius.
Swecker, Benjamin - Nathaniel.
Tharp, Amos - Levi.
Towberman, Henry (2) - John.
Trimble, James - James, Jr. - John.

Vandevender, George.
 Wagoner, Henry - Joseph (3) - Michael.
 Waybright, Daniel - Martin - Mathias - Michael - William.
 White, George - John - John, Jr.
 Wilson, Benjamin - Eli - George - Isaac - James - James of Jas. - Mary -
 Samuel - Samuel of Eli - Samuel of Jas. - Thomas - William.
 Wood, Joshua - Thomas.
 Zickafoose, Catharine - Henry - Sampson - Sarah.

D

HOUSEHOLDERS IN 1848, AS LOCATED ON THE MAP OF THE
COUNTY SURVEYOR.

NOTE:—The directions are always from north to south.

Brushy Fork:—H. Smith, Abel Stone.

Shaw's Fork:—T. Killingsworth, Kate McCray, William Hodge, James Morton, Hannah Jones, John Devericks, — Johns, William Vint, William Johns, Thomas Brown.

South Fork:—J. Botkin, widow Hoover, — Rexrode, widow Siron, John Siron, Samuel Jones, Thomas Jones.

Cowpasture:—A. J. Jones, Decatur H. Jones, William Morton, Thomas Morton, William Ervine, William Botkin, J. D. Ervine (at pike), — Ervine, R. S. Steuart, Sinclair Steuart: (below mouth of Shaw's Fork), Robert Gwin, William K. Gwin, Moses Gwin, John Gwin, H. Benson, Peter Thompson, David Kincaid, Abel Kincaid, J. D. Kincaid, — Douglas, William R. Steuart, Widow Miller, A. H. Byrd.

Bullpasture:—(East side above McDowell) R. T. Gray, widow Hicklin, Edward Curry, C. Malcomb: (Below McDowell) John Steuart, W. Vance, Jesse Pullin, George Carlile: (West side above McDowell) Henry McCoy, Widow Armstrong, O. M. Wilson, William Curry, Henry Ruleman, Robert Malcomb, widow Malcomb, J. B. Steuart: (Below McDowell) R. Sitlington, C. Steuart, Joseph Davis, James Davis, John M. Pullin, George Hicklin, Henry Pullin, John Carlile, William McClung, Edward Steuart, D. Kyle, Thomas Graham, John Graham, Jane Bradshaw, widow Hamilton, Robert Lockridge, Jr., Robert Lockridge, Sr.

Crab Run:—R. Botkin.

South Branch:—Andrew Fleisher, G. Fleisher, — Kinkead, F. K. Hull, Jacob Hull, Jacob Hevener.

Straight Creek:—Peter Halterman, George Vandevender, A. Halterman, — Whitecotton, — Rymer, Jacob Seybert, James Trimble, B. Fleisher, George White, Daniel Varner.

Jackson's River (above Vanderpool):—S. Bird, A. Campbell, I. Campbell, S. Lightner, J. B. Campbell, S. Croushorn, A. H. Campbell, A. Stephenson,

B. B. Campbell, J. Woods, J. Hull, R. Slaven: (Below Vanderpool, west side), C. Mustoe, William Hicks, John Hiner, John Wiley, William Wilson, David Kinkead, Michael Wise, David Gwin, W. Stephenson, Adam Stephenson, Jr.: (East side), S. Gibson, James Gum, Michael Doyle, John McGlaughlin, Robert Wiley, D. Stephenson.

Laurel Fork (at head):—Elias Wilfong, David Wilfong.

Back Creek:—William Townsend, Leonard Gwin, Matthew Gwin, John Steuart, D. H. Bird, A. Dever, A. Gilmor, S. Ruckman, Benjamin Ervine, Edward Ervine, widow Ervine, E. Townsend, John Wade, A. Lightner, I. H. Rider, J. H. Bird, W. Campbell, William Ervine, J. Campbell.

E

STATISTICAL ITEMS

AREA AND ASSESSED VALUATION, 1910

| | ACRES | VALUE |
|----------------|---------|----------------|
| Bluegrass..... | 103,739 | \$597,556.27 |
| Monterey..... | 76,194 | 222,273.86 |
| Stonewall..... | 111,512 | 266,794.81 |
| Total..... | 291,445 | \$1,086,624.94 |

The standing timber, assessed at \$343,845.00 brings the total assessed valuation to \$1,430,469.94.

The State Tax for Bluegrass was \$2,093.14; for Monterey, \$914.20; and for Stonewall, \$934.29: a total of \$3941.13.

COUNTY LEVY

| | COUNTY PURPOSES | SCHOOLS | ROADS |
|-----------------------|-----------------|----------|------------|
| Bluegrass..... | \$1,044.48 | \$261.12 | \$522.24 |
| Monterey..... | 1,167.60 | 291.90 | 583.80 |
| Stonewall..... | 863.60 | 215.90 | 431.80 |
| Total..... | \$3,075.68 | \$768.92 | \$1,537.84 |
| Colored Tax... | 17.12 | 4.28 | 8.56 |
| Grand Total. | \$3,092.80 | \$773.20 | \$1,546.40 |
| Total for County..... | | | \$5,412.40 |
| Sinking Fund..... | | | \$386.60 |

DISTRICT LEVIES

| | SCHOOLS | TEACHERS, ETC. |
|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Bluegrass..... | \$391.68 | \$261.12 |
| Monterey..... | 291.90 | 583.80 |
| Stonewall..... | 431.80 | 215.90 |
| Colored Levy..... | 7.41 | 5.24 |
| Total..... | <u>\$1,122.79</u> | <u>\$1,066.06</u> |

PERSONAL PROPERTY

| | WHITE | COLORED |
|---|-----------|---------|
| Bluegrass..... | \$202,366 | 40 |
| Monterey..... | 146,949 | 561 |
| Stonewall..... | 142,542 | 2,911 |
| | <hr/> | <hr/> |
| Total..... | \$491,857 | \$3,512 |
| Grand Total..... | \$495,369 | |
| Total of Real Estate and Personal Property, \$1,925,838.94. | | |

DOMESTIC ANIMALS

| | NUMBER | VALUE |
|-----------------------|---------------|------------------|
| Horses and Mules..... | 2,369 | \$121,875 |
| Cattle..... | 9,892 | 171,031 |
| Sheep..... | 15,920 | 51,528 |
| Goats..... | 221 | 477 |
| Hogs..... | 2,716 | 5,774 |
| Total..... | <u>31,118</u> | <u>\$350,685</u> |

NEGROES

The negroes of Highland own 5 acres of land in Monterey District and 1009 acres in Stonewall, assessed at \$2,814.97.

F

ACT OF ASSEMBLY ESTABLISHING HIGHLAND
MARCH 19, 1847

1. BE IT ENACTED BY THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY, That so much of the counties of Pendleton and Bath as is included within the following boundary lines, to wit: Beginning where the North River gap road crosses the Augusta county line, and running thence to the top of Jackson's mountain so as to leave Jacob Hiner's mansion house in Pendleton county; thence

to Andrew Fleisher's, so as to include his mansion house in the new county; thence to the highlands between the Dry run and Crab bottom, and thence along the top of the main ridge of said highlands, to the top of the High Knob; thence north 65 degrees west to Pocahontas county line; thence along said county line to the Plum orchard on the top of the Alleghany mountain; thence to Adam Stephenson's mansion house on Jackson's river in Bath county, so as to include Thomas Campbell's mansion house on Back creek, and also said Adam Stephenson's in the new county; thence to Andrew H. Byrd's mansion house on the Cowpasture river, so as to include the same in the new county, and so as to leave the dwelling-house of William McClintick, Jr., in Bath County; thence south 65 degrees east to the Augusta county line, and thence with said line to the beginning, shall form one district and one county, which shall be known and called by the name of Highland county.

2. The governor shall commission as justices of the peace for the said new county all of the justices of the peace now in commission in the counties of Pendleton and Bath respectively, whose dwelling-houses shall be included within the limits of the said new county of Highland after the commencement of this act, and they shall be commissioned in point of seniority, according to the dates of their present respective commissions, all of whom shall (before entering upon the discharge of the duties of said office) take before some justice of the peace of any other county in the commonwealth, than the said new one, the several oaths required to be taken by justices of the peace, and within the time prescribed by law in other cases of justices of the peace who have been commissioned. And the justice or justices who may administer such oaths shall give a certificate or certificates thereof, to the party or parties who may take such oaths, which certificate or certificates, shall be signed and sealed by the justice or justices who may administer the same, and shall be by the justice or justices taking the same, delivered to the clerk of the county court of Highland county, there to be preserved and recorded: *Provided*, That nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to prevent any justice of the peace now in commission for either of the counties of Pendleton or Bath, and residing within the bounds of the said new county, from exercising the duties of his office for and as to said counties of Pendleton and Bath respectively, until the organization of the said county of Highland, on the Thursday after the third Monday in May next, as hereinafter prescribed.

3. A court for said Highland county shall be held by the justices thereof on the Thursday after the third Monday in every month, upon the principles prescribed by law for holding courts in other counties.

4. The permanent place for holding all courts for Highland county, shall be at Bell's place, on the Staunton and Parkersburg road. And the county court of Highland county shall procure a lot of not less than three acres of land at said place, to be conveyed to them and their successors in office in fee, for the use of said county forever, and shall erect thereon a courthouse and such other necessary public buildings, as the convenience of the county may require, at the charge of said county, to be paid in the mode prescribed by law.

5. The justices of the peace commissioned and qualified as aforesaid for said Highland county, shall meet at the house in which John Cook now resides, on said Bell's place, on the Thursday after the third Monday in May next. The whole number of said justices commissioned and qualified as aforesaid having been previously summoned by the sheriff of Pendleton county to attend on that day, and it is hereby made the duty of the said sheriff so to summon them to attend, at least ten days before that time, under penalty of being fined a sum not less than fifty dollars, nor more than one hundred dollars, for the benefit of the Literary fund, recoverable as other fines imposed by law on sheriffs and their deputies. And two-thirds of the said justices being present (otherwise those who do attend, may adjourn from day to day or from time to time, until two-thirds shall be present,) shall proceed to appoint a clerk of the county court, a commissioner of the revenue, and a surveyor for said county; and also at the same time, or at some early day thereafter, the necessary number of school commissioners for said county. They shall also at the same time nominate to the governor suitable persons to be commissioned as sheriff and coroner for said county, and shall fix upon such place and house in said county as may seem to them most convenient for holding courts for said county, until the courthouse shall have been erected. The said justices shall cause all of the said appointments, orders and proceedings as aforesaid, to be entered of record.

6. It shall be lawful for the sheriff or other collector of the counties of Pendleton or Bath to collect by distress or other lawful mode, any public dues and officers' fees which may remain unpaid by such of the inhabitants of either of the said counties as may be included within the bounds of the said county of Highland, and such sheriff or other collector shall be accountable for the same in like manner, and under the same fines, forfeitures, and penalties, as if this act had never passed.

7. The courts for Pendleton and Bath counties shall each have and retain jurisdiction of all actions and suits depending before them on the Thursday after the third Monday in May next, and shall try and determine the same, and award execution therein when necessary, except in cases in which both parties reside in the new county; which last mentioned cases (together with the papers thereto belonging) shall, after that day, be removed to the courts for the county of Highland, and there tried and determined as other cases.

8. Highland county shall be in and attached to the same judicial circuit with Bath county, and the circuit superior court of law and chancery shall be held on the eighth day of May and the ninth day of October in every year; and Highland county shall be in the same militia brigade district with Pendleton county, and shall be in the same congressional district, the same senatorial district and the same electoral district (for choosing electors for president and vice-president of the United States) with Bath county.

9. The courts of quarterly sessions for said Highland county shall be held in the months of March, May, August, and October in every year.

10. The boundary lines of said county shall be run and marked in the

manner prescribed by the act passed on the eleventh day of February in the year 1845, entitled "an act for making more effectual provision for running and marking the boundaries of new counties."

11. The treasurer of the school commissioners of each of the counties of Pendleton and Bath, shall be and he is hereby authorized and required to pay to the treasurer of the school commissioners of Highland county, upon the order of the school commissioners of said county, out of the fixed and surplus quotas of the school fund of the said counties of Pendleton and Bath respectively, for the present fiscal year, such sum as seems to them to be in due proportion to the population of the said Highland county, taken from Pendleton and Bath counties respectively, including also any balance remaining unexpended on the first day of June next, as also of the due proportion as aforesaid, accruing from such quotas to which Pendleton and Bath counties, or either of them, may be entitled for any former year. And it shall be the duty of the second auditor to reapportion the fiscal and surplus school quotas of the counties of Pendleton and Bath for the next fiscal year and all future years between Pendleton, Bath, and Highland counties, agreeably to their respective numbers of white tithables which may be returned therein by the commissioners of the revenue for the year 1847.

12. So much of the county of Highland as now forms part of Pendleton county, and the county of Pendleton, shall together send one delegate to the house of delegates in the general assembly of Virginia, until a reapportionment of representation shall take place, and so much of Highland county as now forms a part of Bath county, and Bath County, shall together send one delegate to the house of delegates of Virginia until a reapportionment of representation shall take place. It shall be the duty of the county court of Highland county, at the first term, or as soon as convenient, to appoint as many persons as may be deemed necessary to perform the duties of sheriff at the several places of holding separate elections in said Highland county, and who shall attend at the courthouses of Pendleton and Bath, to compare the polls and perform other duties required by law of sheriffs in similar cases, and who shall be subject to the same penalties for failure or refusal to do the same; and they shall also appoint superintendents of election required for the polls to be taken at the courthouse and other places of voting in said county. The persons hereby required to be appointed to attend and compare the polls, shall take with them fair copies of all the original polls taken in Highland county.

13. This act shall be in force from and after the first day of May next.

G

BOUNDARY SURVEY OF 1848

ORIGINAL REPORT found in the papers of Thomas Campbell deceased, and delivered by Austin W. Campbell to Charles P. Jones on the 31st of January, 1877:

"In pursuance of an act of assembly passed the 19th day of March 1847, establishing the County of Highland out of parts of the Counties of Bath & Pendleton, we the undersigned surveyors of said Counties, and as such Commissioners agreeably to an act of assembly passed the 11th day of February 1845 to run and establish the lines of said County of Highland, proceeded to run the same as follows (to wit) Beginning at three chestnut oaks and a white oak on the top of Shenandoah mountain where the North river gap road crosses the Augusta County line, thence N. 71 W. 446 poles to the Brushy fork, a branch of the South fork, continued 258 poles to the top of Shaw's ridge, continued 336 poles to the South fork, continued 560 poles through the lands of John Bodkin below his dwelling house to the top of Bull pasture mountain, continued 480 & passing through the land of Joseph Hiner & through his barn to Jacob Hiner's mansion house leaving the same in Pendleton County, continued 38 poles to the Blackthorn, continued 296 poles to the top of the Brushy ridge, continued 54 poles to Doe Hill road, continued 493 poles to a point opposite a large white rock five poles from said rock and leaving it in Highland County, continued 66 poles to four pines and a chestnut oak (all small) on the top of Jackson's mountain at the south end of a large ledge of rocks, the whole distance on this course is 3027 poles, thence N. 25 W. 844 poles to the South branch of Potomac, continued and crossing the same 76 poles to a yellow willow tree near Andrew Fleisher's mansion house including said house in Highland County, continued 540 poles to the first top of Backbone mountain, continued 176 poles to the main top of said mountain, continued 44 poles and passing over a large ledge of rocks to four chestnut oaks and a chestnut on the highlands between Dry run and Crab-bottom, the whole distance on this course is 1680 poles, thence along the main ridge of said Highlands N. 37 W. 104 poles to a chestnut, N. 18 W. 72 poles passing near George Wimer's barn and house leaving the same in Pendleton County, N. 78 W. 35 poles N. 30 W. 10 poles, N. 54 W. 68 poles to a sugar tree, N. 28 W. 53 poles, N. 7 E. 28 poles N. 49 W. 48 poles, N. 63 W. 17 poles, N. 30 W. 220 poles, along said ridge to three red oaks, a cherry tree and white thorn on top of the high knob, thence S. 65 W. 436 poles to a large ledge of rocks on the top of Buzzard's knob continued 230 poles to the Straight fork near the upper end of Leonard Harper's land, continued and crossing said fork and over the end of the Middle mountain 494 poles to the Laurel fork continued 992 poles up the Alleghany mt. near Colaw's camp to eight hemlocks and three small beeches and a small maple on the top of Alleghany mountain in the Pocahontas county line, the whole distance on this course is 2152 poles, thence along the main top of said mountain with said county line, to the plum orchard we here marked one plum tree on the top of said mountain, thence S. 60 E. 722 poles through the lower end of Thomas Campbell's land to Back creek, continued and crossing said creek 149 poles to the top of the little mountain continued 325 poles to the top of Back creek mountain, continued 204 poles crossing the head of Stony run to the top of the Piney mountain at the south end of a large ledge of rocks, continued 465 poles to a point opposite Adam Steph-

enson's mansion house including it in Highland county, whole distance on this course is 1857 poles; thence S. 79 E. 80 poles to Jackson's river, continued and crossing the same 365 poles to Wilson's mill run continued and crossing said run 139 poles to the head of a large warm spring near James Brown's dwelling house, continued 82 poles to the wagon road below Robert Gwin's dwelling house leaving it in Bath County, continued 282 poles to the top of Jackson's mountain by a large ledge of rocks passing through the same in a small aperture, continued 240 poles to the mountain road below the forks of the same, continued 252 poles to the road leading from the Bull-pasture to the Warm Springs, continued 198 poles to the top of the Chestnut ridge, continued 228 poles to the White oak draft continued 180 poles to John Marshall's dwelling house leaving it in Bath County continued 286 poles to the Bull-pasture river above Williamsville, continued 106 poles to the Cow-pasture road continued 56 poles to a point opposite Andrew H. Byrd's house (the course and distance from the south east corner of said house to this point is S. 31½ W. 13 poles) the whole distance on this course is 2494 poles, thence S. 65 E. 132 poles to the Cow-pasture river, continued and crossing the same & crossing several ridges and hollows 818 poles to six chestnut oaks two red oaks and two hickory saplings on the top of the Shenandoah mountain, whole distance on this course is 950 poles, thence along the main top of said mountain with the Augusta County line to the beginning, containing 390 square miles.

Note: We marked the corner trees with four chops and the lines fore and aft three chops on the west side.

Nov. 1st 1847.

THOS. CAMPBELL S. H. C.

WM. McCLINTIC JR. S. B. C.

JACOB F. JOHNSON S. P. C.

Note 2nd. The course and distance on a right line from the eight hemlocks, three small beeches and a small maple on the top of Alleghany mountain to the plum orchard is S. 19 W. 7250 poles. And from the six chestnut oaks, two red oaks and two hickory saplings on the top of Shenandoah mountain, the course and distance on a right line to the beginning is N. 35 E. 5770 poles.

The tops of the Alleghany & the top of the Shenandoah mountains we did not run."

H

CHURCH LETTER OF WILLIAM WILSON OF BOLAR RUN

I hereby certify that William Wilson hath officiated as a Ruling Elder in this congregation for divers years to desireable satisfaction, was useful in his station, regular & exemplary in his ordinary conduct, & that his wife hath behaved in an offensive and christian manner, and at his departure, I heartily recommend him and his family to the kind protection of Devine

Providence, the conduct of Devine grace and a kind reception in Christian society, where in Providence his lot may be determined. given under my hand on the Forks of Brandy wine this 29th Sept. 1747

ADAM BOYD

Note. The word "offensive" in the above paper means "active" or "energetic." Words often undergo change in meaning from one age to another.

I

SURVEYS IN BATH COUNTY, 1744-46*.

1744—*Jackson's River*

Moore, William - 176.

1745—*Cowpasture*

Cartmill, James - 300 - P. 1760.
 Coffey, Hugh - 220 - P. 1750.
 Dickinson, Adam - 1080 - P. 1750.
 Donally, John - 277 - P. 1750.
 Hughart, James - 590 - P. 1750.
 Lavery, Ralph - 300 - P. 1750.
 McCoy, James - 250.
 Milroy, Alexander - 300 - P. 1750.
 Stuart, James - 300 - P. 1750.
 Waddell, James - 224 - P. 1750 by Ralph Lavery.

1746—*Cowpasture*

Abercrombie, Robert - 425.
 Clendenin, Archibald - 195 and 130.
 Crockett, Robert - 246 - P. 1750.
 Dougharty, William - 285 - P. 1750.
 Gillespie, William - 320 - P. 1760.
 Hall, James - 212 - P. 1750.
 Jackson, James - 340 - P. 1750.
 Knox, James - 93.
 Lewis, George - 430 - P. 1752.
 Lewis, William - 390 - P. 1750.
 Lewis, John - 950 - P. 1750 by Charles Lewis.
 Mayse, James - 415 (P. 1759) and 182 (P. 1761).

*Including the whole lower basin of Jackson's River and the Cowpasture. The figures immediately following a name refer to the acreage. The date of patent, when known, is then given, and is by the settler himself unless otherwise stated.

McCreary, John - 520 - P. 1750.
 Muldrough, Andrew - 130 - P. 1761.
 Rainey, Michael - 216.
 Scott, James - 490 - P. 1750.
 Simpson, James - 300.
 Walker, John - 340.
 Wilson, Joseph - 200.

1746—*Jackson's River*

Carpenter, Joseph - 782 - P. 1750.
 Crockett, Samuel - 283 - P. 1750.
 Dickenson, Adam - 870 - P. 1750.
 Dunlap, Arthur - 270.
 Ewing, James - 254.
 Jackson, William - 1100 - P. 1750.
 Jamison, William - 280 - P. 1760.
 Lewis, John - 304.
 Lewis, Thomas - 489 - P. 1764 by Robert Bratton and Robert Laverty.
 Mayse, James - 234.
 Robinson, Wood, and Lewis: (1) 875.
 (2) 196.
 (3) 94.

1746—*Back Creek*

Lewis, Thomas - 560.
 Robinson, Wood, and Lewis: (1) 304.
 (2) 210.
 (3) 150.
 (4) 95.

J

SCHOOL STATISTICS

SCHOOLS IN 1832

| | BATH | PENDLETON |
|---|----------|-----------|
| Commissioners..... | 10 | 15 |
| Common Schools..... | 17 | 36 |
| Indigent Pupils..... | 100 | 400 |
| Indigent Pupils at School..... | 99 | 356 |
| Days Attendance of Indigents..... | 3,901 | 14,298 |
| Average Attendance of Indigents, cents..... | .39 | .40 |
| Tuition, cents..... | 3½ | 3½ |
| Average Cost of Tuition per Indigent..... | \$1.44 | \$1.45 |
| Total Cost of Such Tuition..... | \$142.50 | \$515.43 |

SCHOOLS IN 1879

(No Statistics for Colored Pupils are reported for this year.)

| | |
|---|---------|
| Enrollment, Total..... | 574 |
| Enrollment Average Monthly..... | 464 |
| Enrollment, Average Daily..... | 359 |
| Percentage of School Population Enrolled..... | 38 |
| Average of Pupils per Teacher..... | 27 |
| Average Age..... | 11 |
| Number of Schools..... | 17 |
| Months Taught..... | 4.94 |
| Male Teachers..... | 13 |
| Female Teachers..... | 4 |
| Monthly Salary of Male Teachers..... | \$21.54 |
| Monthly Salary of Female Teachers..... | 16.75 |

SCHOOLS IN 1910

| | |
|---------------------------------|-------------------|
| State School Appropriation..... | \$4,260.32 |
| County School Fund..... | 1,682.43 |
| District School Funds..... | 2,361.36 |
| Tuition..... | 1,259.07 |
| Other Sources..... | 970.16 |
| Total..... | <hr/> \$10,533.34 |

The above sum is higher than the average for the State. The actual total is stated at \$12,736.63.

EXPENDITURES—1910

| | |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------|
| Teachers..... | \$ 7,631.97 |
| Real Estate and Buildings..... | 2,154.79 |
| Repairs..... | 133.20 |
| Furniture..... | 195.30 |
| Apparatus..... | 9.55 |
| Fuel and Lights (at Monterey)..... | 28.46 |
| Commission to County Treasurer..... | 366.60 |
| District Clerks..... | 115.00 |
| Division Superintendent..... | 87.69 |
| Trustees..... | 50.00 |
| Sundry..... | 187.12 |
| Total..... | <hr/> \$10,959.68 |

| | |
|---|----------|
| White Children..... | 1,545 |
| Colored Children..... | 118 |
| Total Enumeration..... | 1,663 |
| White Schools..... | 41 |
| Colored Schools..... | 1 |
| Average of Pupils per Teacher..... | 27 |
| Days all Schools were in Session—White..... | 4,100 |
| Days all Schools were in Session—Colored..... | 80 |
| Males Enrolled—White..... | 580 |
| Females Enrolled—White..... | 602 |
| Males Enrolled—Colored..... | 10 |
| Females Enrolled—Colored..... | 12 |
| Total Enrollment..... | 1,204 |
| Average Daily Attendance—White..... | 837 |
| Average Daily Attendance—Colored..... | 20 |
| Enrollment below Age of 10—White..... | 785 |
| Enrollment below Age of 10—Colored..... | 12 |
| Enrollment above Age of 10—White..... | 397 |
| Enrollment above Age of 10—Colored..... | 10 |
| Average Age..... | 12 |
| High School Enrollment..... | 30 |
| State High School Fund..... | \$400.00 |
| Number Studying Higher Branches..... | 70 |
| Teachers with Collegiate Certificate..... | 1 |
| Teachers with First Grade Certificate..... | 23 |
| Teachers with Second Grade Certificate..... | 4 |
| Frame Schoolhouses..... | 48 |
| Log Schoolhouses..... | 1 |
| Schoolhouses with Suitable Grounds..... | 43 |
| Schoolhouses with Inclosed Grounds..... | 43 |
| Schoolhouses with Half-Acre or Less..... | 36 |
| Schoolhouses with Patent Desks..... | 28 |

K

POST OFFICES, PAST AND PRESENT

By an early Virginia Statute every county seat was entitled to a post-office. In 1820, the post offices in the Highland area were Hull's Store in the Crabbottom, Wilsonville at the mouth of Bolar Run, and Shaw's Ridge in the Cowpasture valley. The postage on letters to or from the state capital was 18¾ cents. By 1832, Crab Run had been established, later to be known as McDowell. The mails were very light and came only once a week. Postage might be paid at the receiving office, and on a letter from Kentucky the rate was 25 cents.

Ruckmansville (Mill Gap) was added to the list about this time. The carrier making a weekly trip from Warm Springs to Huntersville by way of Wilsonville and Ruckmansville, was paid \$43.50 a quarter, in the form of drafts on the postmasters. While descending Back Creek Mountain on his way to Ruckmansville, he blew his horn to announce his approach.

By change of name and the progressive establishment of new offices, the list of Highland offices has assumed the following form and extent:

Bluegrass: Crabbottom, Meadowdale, Mill Gap, Naples, and Valley Center.

Monterey: Monterey, Pinckney, Trimble, and Vanderpool.

Stonewall: Clover Creek, Doe Hill, Headwaters, McDowell, Palo Alto, Patna, Poverty, and Vilna.

Nearly all offices have a daily mail. Two rural free delivery routes cover the Crabbottom and Straight Creek valleys. But owing to the distance to railroad post offices, a response is a little slow in coming from much beyond the county confines.

In 1820, the present Bath area had but two offices, Bath Courthouse and Hot Springs. The "Back Alleghany" section, soon to become Pocahontas County had also but two; Traveler's Repose and Cackley's (now Academy).

Extinct offices are Buckeye (lower Back Creek), Hull (between Hightown and Crabbottom), New Hampden, Straight Creek (at Forks of Waters). Waycross (at Cowpasture ford), Wier (in Crabbottom), and Wilsonville. Pinckney was at first called Stanley.

L

BOND OF JAMES KNOX,

as Guardian of Ann Jean Usher, who afterward married Loftus Pullin.

This is the first fiduciary bond recorded in Augusta County.

Know all men by these presents, that We, James Knox, John Brown, and Andrew Pickens, are held and firmly bound unto John Lewis, Gent., first Justice in Commission of the Peace for the County of Augusta, for and in Behalf and to the Sole use and behoof of the Justices of the said County, and their Successors in the sum of one hundred Pounds (\$333.33) Current Money, to be Paid to the said John Lewis, his Exrs. admrs, and Assignees, to the which Payment well and truly to be made we bind our selves and Every of us, our and every of our heirs, Exrs, and Admrs, Jointly and severally firmly by these presents. Sealed with our Seals. Dated this 11th Day of Febr. 1745.*

*Until after 1752 the legal year in England began March 25. The time between January 1 and March 25 was counted as belonging to the year prior to the true calendar year. The year above given would therefore properly be 1746. By the common usage of that day it would have been written February 11, 1745-'6. It is also to be remembered that the old style Gregorian calendar was in force in England until September, 1752. As it was then 11 days behind the true time, the date February 11 is properly February 22. And so with all other dates in this book prior to 1752.

The Condition of the above obligation is Such that if the above Bound James Knox, his Exrs and administrators Shall well and truly pay and Deliver or Cause to be paid and Delivered unto Ann Jenney Usher, Orphan of Edward Usher Dec'd all such estate or Estates as now or ever hence Shall Appear to be Due to the said Orphan when and as soon as she shall attain to Lawful age or when thereunto required by the said Justices of the said County Court of Augusta, as also keep harmless the above named John Lewis and the rest of the said Justices, their and every of their heirs, Exrs, and admsrs from all Troubles and Damages that shall or may arise about the s'd Estate, then this Obligation to be void and of none Effect, or else to remain in full force and value.

At a Court Continued and held for Augusta County the 11th of Feb'y, 1745:

Ann Jenny Usher Came into Court and Chose James Knox Her gardain, who and with John Brown and Andrew Pickens, his security, ack'd the Within Bond Which is Ordered to be recorded.

M

APPRAISEMENT OF SEYBERT ESTATE

The following appraisement of the estate of Jacob "Sivers" is dated Nov-8, 1758, signed by Ephraim and Daniel Love and Arthur Johnson, and recorded Nov. 15, of the same year.

The figures at the right are pounds, shillings, and pence, respectively.

| | | | |
|--|----|----|---|
| ton matuk (to one mattock) 10s a parcel of old Iron £1.. | 1 | 10 | 0 |
| and to pearsel of old coper 1s and to a hake 4s Colter & shear..... | 1 | 10 | 0 |
| Mare & Colt £5, Corael Earlon (sorrel yearling) £1, 5s Bay mare & Earlon £6..... | 12 | 5 | 0 |
| Black Cough and Calf £1, 5s one brindle Cough £1, 10s one Bulgh (bull) £1, 5s..... | 4 | 0 | 0 |
| one brown Cough £1, 10s one Red Cough & Calf £1, 15s.. | 3 | 5 | 0 |
| one Red Cough with whit face in Calf..... | 1 | 8 | 0 |
| one black Cough with whit face and Calf..... | 1 | 15 | 0 |
| one Red Stear with whit face £1, 15s one Pid (pied) Coug £1, 10s..... | 3 | 5 | 0 |
| one Red Stear £1, 10s one Red Cough with whit face and Calf £1, 10s..... | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| one black Cough with whit face & Calf..... | 1 | 15 | 0 |
| one black Cough with whit face and Calf..... | 1 | 10 | 0 |
| one Kittle 12s, 6d to one bason 9d Sorrel mare & Colt £5. To one bay pasing mare three years old £4, 10s to one bay Colt £2..... | 5 | 13 | 3 |
| to six young Chattle..... | 6 | 10 | 0 |
| total (equivalent to \$180.71)..... | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| | 54 | 4 | 3 |

N

A SERVANT'S INDENTURE

THIS INDENTURE Witnesseth that I, T— D—, now of Augusta County and Colony of Virginia, for and in consideration of the sum of Twenty Pounds (\$66.67) Current and lawful money of the county aforesaid payed by T— S— of said County, he, the said T— D— hath bound himself and by these presents doth bind and put himself a Servant to the said T— S— to serve him, his Heirs, Exs, Adms, and Assigns, from the ninth Day of January last past for and during to the full end and term of four Years and a half from thence next ensuing, during all which term the said Servant, the said T— S— his Exs, Adms, or Assigns faithfully shall serve, and that Honestly and Obediently in all things as a good and faithful Servant ought to do, and the said T— S—, his Exs, Adms, and Assigns, during the said Term shall provide for the said Servant sufficient meat, Drink, washing, lodging, and Apparel, and for the true performance hereof both the said Parties bind themselves firmly unto each other by these Presents. In Witness whereof, they have hereunto interchangeably set their Hands and Seals this Twenty-first Day of March, 1771.

O

SOLDIER'S OATH, 1777.

I, — —, do Swear (or Affirm) to be true to the united States of America and to Serve them honestly and faithfully against all their Enemies or Opposers whatsoever, and to Observe and Obey the Orders of the Continental Congress and the Orders of the Generals and Officers Set over me by them
before me the ———day of March, 1777

P

ATTEST OF NATURALIZATION

York County
in Pennsylvania SS.

I do hereby certify, that William Lightner hath voluntarily subscribed the oath of Allegiance and Fidelity as directed by an ACT of GENERAL ASSEMBLY of PENNSYLVANIA passed the 13 day of June A. D. 1777.
Witness my hand and seal the 25 day of July A. D. 1778.

HENRY HAGLE (L. S.)

No. 453.

Q

TAVERN PRICES IN COLONIAL DAYS

Until near the middle of the last century, the rates charged by ordinaries; as houses for public entertainment were then called, were fixed by the county court. The astonishing prices for 1781 were in depreciated paper money.

1746 (Augusta)

| | |
|----------------------------|--------|
| Cold "diet"..... | \$.08 |
| Hot "diet"..... | .12½ |
| Bed with clean sheets..... | .04 |
| Stabling and fodder..... | .08 |
| Rum, per gallon..... | 1.50 |
| Whiskey, per gallon..... | 1.00 |

1761 (Augusta)

| | |
|--|------|
| Cold "dyet"..... | .08 |
| Hot "dyet"..... | .12½ |
| Lodging with clean sheets..... | .05 |
| Corn or oats, per gallon..... | .08 |
| Stabling and fodder, 24 hours..... | .08 |
| Sangaree, per quart..... | .25 |
| Madeira, per quart..... | .41 |
| Virginia ale, per quart..... | .05 |
| Whiskey, per gallon..... | .83 |
| New England rum, per gallon..... | .25 |
| French brandy, per gallon..... | .83 |
| Apple or peach brandy, per gallon..... | .33 |
| Rum punch with white sugar, per quart..... | .21 |
| Rum punch with brown sugar, per quart..... | .08 |
| "Cyder," bottled or otherwise, per gallon..... | .41 |

1763 (Augusta)

In this year the master is charged 12½ cents for a warm dinner and the servant 10½ cents. Mention is made as to whether boiled or unboiled cider shall be served with meals.

1773 (Augusta)

| | |
|--|--------|
| Common hot dinner with beer..... | \$.21 |
| The same without beer..... | .17 |
| Lodging with clean sheets and feather bed..... | .08 |
| Stabling with good hay, 24 hours..... | .17 |
| The same for 12 hours..... | .10 |
| Liquors are graded in 21 prices. | |

1781 (Rockingham)

| | |
|---|----------|
| Cold dinner..... | \$ 10.00 |
| Hot dinner..... | 12.00 |
| Feather bed and clean sheets..... | 6.00 |
| Corn or oats, per gallon..... | 6.00 |
| Stabling and hay, per night..... | 8.00 |
| Cider, per quart..... | 5.00 |
| Wine, per gallon..... | 160.00 |
| Rye Whiskey, per gallon..... | 80.00 |
| Later in the year rates were advanced as follows: | |
| Hot dinner..... | \$ 30.00 |
| Strong beer or cider, per quart..... | 12.00 |
| Pasturage, per night..... | 12.00 |
| Rye whiskey, per gallon..... | 190.00 |

1782 (Rockingham)

| | |
|----------------------------------|------|
| Cold breakfast..... | .11 |
| Hot breakfast..... | .17 |
| Bed with clean sheets..... | .12½ |
| Stabling and hay, per night..... | .14 |
| Corn, per gallon..... | .12½ |
| Oats, per gallon..... | .08 |
| Pasturage, per night..... | .12½ |

TAVERN PRICES IN PENDLETON AND BATH, 1797

| | | |
|----------------------------------|--------|-----------------|
| Breakfast or supper..... | \$.22 | (in Bath, 25c.) |
| Dinner..... | .33 | |
| Lodging..... | .08 | |
| Stabling and hay, one night..... | .25 | |
| Pasturage, one night (Bath)..... | .08 | |
| Liquor, per half pint..... | .12½ | |
| Cider, per quart..... | .08 | |

R

PRICES OF STORE GOODS IN 1820

Taken from the Day-Book of a Merchant of Franklin.

| | | | |
|----------------------------|---------|----------------------------|----------|
| Flannel, per yd.....\$ | 37 1/4 | Sealing Wafers, per box... | .12 1/2 |
| Cotton, per yd..... | .07 1/4 | Slate Pencil..... | .02 |
| Figured Muslin, per yd... | 1.25 | Dutch Oven..... | 2.25 |
| Irish Linen, per yd..... | .50 | Milk Crock..... | .16 3/4 |
| Calico, per yd..... | .09 1/4 | Pint "Jugg"..... | .10 |
| Ribbon, per yd..... | .10 | Snuffers..... | .37 1/2 |
| Domestic Muslin, per yd.. | .25 | Half-Pint Tumbler..... | .12 1/2 |
| Cotton Yarn No. 6..... | .14 1/4 | Tin Pan..... | .37 1/4 |
| Spun Cotton, per lb..... | .16 3/4 | Butter Plate..... | .04 |
| Silk, per skein..... | .02 | Blue Cups and Saucers, | |
| Wool Stockings, per pr... | .83 | per set..... | .75 |
| Worsted Stockings, per pr. | 1.25 | Teaspoons, per set..... | .25 |
| Cotton Stockings, per pr.. | .75 | Andirons, per pr..... | 3.00 |
| Thread Sock, per pr..... | .75 | Butt Hinges, per pr..... | .37 1/2 |
| Cravat Hdkf..... | .87 1/4 | Screws, per doz..... | .16 3/4 |
| Black Silk Hdkf..... | .87 1/4 | Latches, per doz..... | .25 |
| Small Silk Hdkf..... | .25 | Window Glass, per pane.. | .14 1/4 |
| Cambric, per yd..... | 1.00 | Iron, per lb..... | .08 |
| Shawl..... | 2.00 | Pocket Knife..... | .37 1/4 |
| Wool "Hatt"..... | 1.00 | Handsaw..... | 2.00 |
| Pumps, per pr..... | 1.75 | File..... | .22 |
| Common Shoes, per pr... | 1.50 | Gun Lock..... | 1.12 1/4 |
| Small Shoes, per pr..... | .56 | Gunpowder, per lb..... | .62 1/4 |
| Large Shoes, per pr..... | 1.50 | Gunflints, per doz..... | .50 |
| Suspenders, per pr..... | .37 1/4 | Lead, per lb..... | .04 |
| Gloves, per pr..... | .12 1/2 | Imperial Tea, per lb..... | 5.00 |
| Vest Pattern..... | 1.00 | Salt, per bu..... | 2.00 |
| Pasteboard..... | .12 1/4 | Sugar, per lb..... | .06 |
| Buttons, per doz..... | .25 | Butter, per lb..... | .03 |
| Buttons (shirt) per doz... | .75 | Tallow, per lb..... | .02 |
| Pins, per paper..... | .25 | Beef, per lb..... | .04 |
| Knitting Pins, per set... | .75 | Pepper, per lb..... | .50 |
| Needles, per doz..... | .02 | Allspice, per lb..... | .50 |
| Colored Morocco Slippers. | 1.50 | Ginger, per lb..... | 1.00 |
| Woman's Saddle..... | 13.25 | Cloves, per oz..... | .12 1/4 |
| Comb..... | .12 1/4 | Nutmeg, one..... | .12 1/4 |
| Ornamental Comb..... | .37 1/4 | Beeswax, per lb..... | .01 |
| Looking Glass..... | .25 | Ginseng, per lb..... | .33 |
| Razor Strop..... | .58 | Madder, per lb..... | .66 |
| German Hymn Book..... | 1.25 | Indigo, per oz..... | .12 1/4 |
| Pocket Book..... | .33 | Turkey Red, per oz..... | .15 |
| Paper, per quire..... | .50 | | |

S

SUNDRY PRICES IN FORMER YEARS

Estate of Jacob Zorn - below Sugar Grove - recorded August 19, 1756.
Only a partial list given.

| | | | |
|----------------------------|---------|------------------------------|------|
| read cow..... | \$ 6.67 | 2 pares gears (harnes).... | 3.00 |
| plow & plow irons..... | 4.17 | 4 bells..... | 1.50 |
| smooth bore gun..... | 1.00 | hackel..... | 2.50 |
| carpenter tools..... | 2.33 | 2 sawes..... | .83 |
| weeding hoe & Shovel.... | 1.50 | 2 sickels..... | .83 |
| log chain..... | 1.67 | iron pann..... | 1.50 |
| poals..... | 1.00 | 2 pots 1 ceatel (kettle).... | 1.67 |
| 2 chests..... | 3.00 | cash..... | 3.67 |
| 9 yd. lining (linen)..... | 1.50 | augur & chisel..... | 1.17 |
| 1 jacob & great coat..... | 3.33 | saddle & bridle..... | .83 |
| 5 yd. check lining..... | 1.00 | 3 bottles & candlestick | |
| 6 baggs..... | 1.62 | (appraised)..... | .25 |
| shears & looking glass.... | .67 | sow 7 pigies 2 shotes (ap- | |
| fether bead..... | 5.83 | praised)..... | 1.67 |
| spinning wheel..... | 1.67 | | |

1758—ESTATE OF WILLIAM STEPHENSON

| | | | |
|------------------------|---------|--------------------|------|
| Wolf trap..... | \$ 2.50 | 2 chisels..... | .25 |
| Spade..... | 1.17 | Money weights..... | .50 |
| Handsaw..... | .67 | 2 hair seives..... | .42 |
| 7½ yd. homemade cloth. | 8.12 | Trunk..... | 1.67 |
| 4¾ yd. linsey..... | 2.37 | | |

1759—ESTATE OF ANDREW MULDROUGH

| | | | |
|--|---------|------------------------|------|
| 7 cows, 3 heifers, 4 calves, 1 bull, 2 horses, 4 sheep, and some hogs. | \$73.83 | 2 spinning wheels..... | 3.33 |
| Bed clothes..... | 5.00 | 2 old saddles..... | 1.33 |
| | | Gun..... | 1.00 |

1760—ESTATE OF ADAM DICKENSON

| | | | |
|--------------------------|----------|-------------------------|-------|
| Negro man..... | \$250.00 | Smith's tools..... | 22.83 |
| Negro girl..... | 141.67 | Teakettle, teapot, and | |
| Ox..... | 15.00 | pewter..... | 14.08 |
| 11 cows and 10 calves.. | 90.00 | Large Bible..... | 5.00 |
| 8 yearlings..... | 20.00 | Overcoat..... | 6.67 |
| 3 two year old cattle... | 12.50 | Bed and furnishings.... | 16.67 |
| Bull..... | 5.00 | Old "Waggon," etc.... | 23.33 |
| Horse..... | 45.00 | 3 sows and 18 shotes... | 15.00 |
| Horse..... | 18.33 | | |

| | | | |
|-------------------|------|-------------------------|------|
| 1761 | | Tobacco, per lb..... | .08 |
| Coffin..... | 1.67 | 1 quarter of mutton.... | .29 |
| | | Stockings..... | .83 |
| 1764 | | Leather breeches..... | 2.50 |
| Linu, per yd..... | .42 | | |
| Hat..... | .75 | 1769 | |
| Shoes..... | 1.17 | 1 day's work..... | .50 |

1773—ESTATE OF WILLIAM DAVIS (Pendleton)

| | | | |
|--------------------------|---------|--------------------------|------|
| Margaret (slave)..... | \$53.33 | Salt cellar..... | .67 |
| Nan (slave)..... | 46.67 | Buckskin gloves..... | .25 |
| 1 pr. silver buttons.... | .25 | Cotton stockings..... | .33 |
| 17 brass coat buttons... | .17 | Thread stockings..... | .25 |
| Otter skin..... | .67 | White silk handkerchief. | .75 |
| Tanned hog skin..... | .50 | Spotted linen handker- | |
| Fine shirt..... | 1.67 | chief..... | .67 |
| Dutch blanket..... | 1.00 | Surtout..... | 2.00 |
| Deer skin..... | .50 | 2 bottles..... | .17 |
| 90 bu. corn..... | 25.00 | | |

1794—ESTATE OF WILLIAM KINCAID

| | | | |
|------------------------|--------------------|----------------------|-------|
| Horses..... | \$20.00 to \$40.00 | Loom and appurte- | |
| Cow..... | 9.67 | nances..... | 5.00 |
| Heifer..... | 4.17 | Rifle..... | 11.67 |
| Calf..... | 1.00 | Shovel plow..... | 2.00 |
| Sheep..... | 1.00 | Axe..... | 1.00 |
| "Hogg"..... | .67 | Man's saddle and wa- | |
| Goose..... | .25 | mus..... | 8.33 |
| Tow cloth, per yd..... | .50 | "Rugs"..... | 5.00 |
| Beehive..... | 1.00 | | |

1794—ESTATE OF MATHIAS BENSON

| | | | |
|------------|---------|---------------|------|
| Still..... | \$48.00 | 2 tables..... | 3.33 |
| Watch..... | 10.00 | Gun..... | 2.00 |

1809—ESTATE OF JAMES GRAHAM

| | | | |
|-------------------------|--------|-------------------------|-------|
| 9 breakfast plates..... | \$.50 | Silver watch..... | 15.00 |
| 6 soup plates..... | .50 | Umbrella..... | 1.00 |
| 4 dinner plates..... | .21 | Folding Table..... | 6.75 |
| 6 silver teaspoons..... | 5.00 | Bedstead and curtains.. | 45.00 |
| Silver tongs..... | .75 | Shotgun..... | 6.00 |

1821—ESTATE OF ROBERT CARLILE

| | |
|---|--------------------|
| Horses..... | \$50.00 to \$70.00 |
| Cows..... | 8.00 to 12.00 |
| 37 sheep..... | 46.25 |
| 11 four year old steers and heifers..... | 165.00 |
| 11 two year old steers and heifers..... | 88.00 |
| Bull..... | 25.00 |
| 12 best hogs..... | 10.00 |
| 17 other hogs..... | 5.67 |
| 53 pigs..... | 17.49 |
| Hay stacks..... | 4.00 to 8.00 |
| Loom and appurte- nances..... | 10.00 |

1822

| | |
|--------------------|-----|
| Wheat, per bu..... | .42 |
| Rye, per bu..... | .33 |

1825

| | |
|----------------------|----------|
| 8 horses..... | \$200.00 |
| 8 cows and calf..... | 47.00 |

1831

| | |
|-----------------------|-----|
| Plowing, one day..... | .75 |
| Oats, per bu..... | .25 |

1837

| | |
|--------------------|---------|
| "Goald" watch..... | \$40.00 |
|--------------------|---------|

1852

| | |
|-----------------------|-----|
| Paper, per quire..... | .25 |
|-----------------------|-----|

T

REGENTS' LETTER TO CHARLES P. JONES

A COPY of engrossed letter from the President and Faculty of the University of Virginia to Charles P. Jones:

University of Virginia.
April 13, 1906.

Hon. Charles Pinckney Jones,
Monterey, Virginia.

Dear Sir:

Eight years ago you were appointed a member of the Board of Visitors of this University, and at the first meeting of the new Board your colleagues chose you as their Rector. The University was just emerging from the supreme ordeal of her corporate life, and the years of your rectorate have been the critical period of her history.

It has been your happy fortune and your distinguished merit so to guide the deliberations of the Visitors that dignity and propriety have characterized all their acts; so to order the relations between the Board and the Faculty that sympathetic co-operation and harmonious effort have marked your period of office; so to mold the attitude of the University to the State that this great school stands more than ever before firmly rooted in the affections of Virginians.

We recall with gratitude to the Providence which governs all the affairs of men, that under your administration the University has been blessed with a prosperity which has grown and will continue to grow from more to more. We shall not forget either your sagacious control of her finances or the generous personal support given by you and your colleagues to her monetary credit. Nor will the sons of the University fail to remember, that while you were Rector, the office of President of the University of Virginia was first created, and then worthily and wisely filled.

On this the natal day of our great Father and Founder* we congratulate you on this happy consummation of a long period of public service, unrewarded save by the affection and approbation of your fellow citizens. In the name of the University, which claims our united love and united service, we thank you for your effectual and unselfish labors in her cause, and bid you farewell with warm assurances of exalted esteem and abiding confidence and respect.

| | | |
|----------------------|------------------------|--------------------|
| Edwin A. Alderman. | William M. Thornton. | Wm. M. Fontaine. |
| J. M. Page. | W. A. Lambeth. | Wm. Minor Lile. |
| Milton W. Humphreys. | J. S. Davis. | C. A. Graves. |
| J. W. Mallet. | Albert Lefevre. | Wm. M. Randolph. |
| F. P. Dunnington. | Raleigh C. Minor. | Chas. M. McKergno. |
| Albert H. Tuttle. | Thomas Fitzhugh. | J. C. Flippin. |
| R. H. Whitehead. | Charles W. Kent. | J. L. Newcombe. |
| P. B. Barringer. | William H. Echols. | Bruce R. Payne. |
| R. H. Dabney. | Richard H. Wilson. | Louis L. Holladay. |
| Francis H. Smith. | Ormond Stone. | W. H. Heck. |
| James A. Harrison. | Wm. Harrison Faulkner. | Noah. K. Davis. |

*Thomas Jefferson, born April 13, 1743.

A COPY of the Inscription on the Loving Cup presented by the President and Faculty of the University of Virginia to Charles P. Jones on his retiring from the rectorate:

"Charles Pinckney Jones
Member
of the Board of Visitors
and

Rector of the University of Virginia,
1898-1906

The gift of the President and members
of the Faculty in grateful recognition of
unselfish and unstinted service to his
Alma Mater and to the State."

U

THE HOOKE FAMILY

The article below is given with some condensation, but without the omission of any essential fact. Though it has but a limited bearing on the families of Highland, it is inserted in this book to show what has been accomplished by persistent effort on the part of a lady teacher, whose time is of course largely devoted to her work. Another purpose is to incite other persons to do likewise by preserving the fullest possible record of their own connections. It is a simpler matter for an individual to do this for his own relationship than for the author of a county history to attempt to do the same for a hundred or more families and in a very limited time. It should not be assumed that this or any similar book has said the last word and is therefore law and gospel on any given family. It has done what it could in its own way. It is for individual family historians to enlarge on the narrative given in the county history and to correct such defects as are apparent. Also, which is not consistent with the plan of the present book, the history of a family connection includes both male and female lines.

The Hookes of the Valley of Virginia, are of Presbyterian Scotch-Irish stock. Robert, the pioneer, secured several patents for land, the earliest bearing the date 1743. It was for 150 acres on Mill Creek near Cross Keys and Port Republic in Rockingham county. Later patents appear to join this early one.

That the pioneer was in the Valley at least as early as 1740, appears from the baptismal register of the old church at Fort Defiance, where for years the early Hookes worshiped, carrying their guns with them. This register records the baptisms of the following children of Robert Hooke, Sr: (1) Esther, Dec. 23, 1740; (2) Robert, Jr., Jan. 6, 1743; (3) Martha, Jan. 16, 1745; (4) George and Jean (twins), Oct. 1, 1746.

The will of Robert Hooke was probated in the Rockingham court, Sept. 1804. It is possible, however, that Robert, Jr., is here named. The will mentions the following children: Elijah, Mary (married — Murry), Martha, William, Esther (Belshey), Robert, Jean (Read), George, James. James Murry, a grandson, is also spoken of.

In 1899, the late Col. William Walker Hooke, then residing at the age of 82, on the homestead of his grandfather, William Hooke, Sr., $1\frac{1}{4}$ miles south of Cross Keys, wrote from memory a sketch of his grandfather's family. He gave few dates, but named the following brothers of William Hooke: George, James, Robert, John, Elisha (Elijah?). All these remained in the Valley except George, who settled in Georgia, although a part of his family came northward to Tennessee and Kentucky. The other brothers lived on farms adjoining and around their family homestead.

James, father of Robert (Robin) Hooke of near Port Republic, owned the land afterward known as the William Rodeffer and Solomon Beery places. His grandchildren, James L. A. Scott and Cynthia Hooke, still live on the old

farm, and Mrs. Rebecca Bateman, a granddaughter, lives near. James married Mary Lewis in 1798, and died in 1844.

Robert, Jr., owned the place later known as the Joseph Beery farm. Elisha (Elijah?) owned the land afterward known as the Samuel Flory and Rodham Kemper places. John owned a large tract two miles N. E. of Mount Sidney. He was a bachelor and left his estate to eight maiden nieces.

James had three sons and three daughters, their names, so far as known, being James, Robert, Elizabeth, Mary, and Ann. The children of Robert were Mary, Jane, Ann, Catharine, and James Addison. Elisha or Elijah had at least three sons; James, Robert, and Samuel. The descendants of these families are not fully known to the writer, some of the connection having moved away many years ago. But Robert Scott Hooke of Highland was first cousin to Capt. Robert Hooke, father of Col. William W.

William, Jr., married a Miss Campbell (Sarah?). A tracing of this Campbell line is desired by the writer. Their children were James (died 1844, in his 71st year), Robert, Jennetta, Martha, Ann, Catharine, Rebecca. James married Mary, daughter of William B. Lewis of the Shenandoah river and first cousin to Gen. Samuel Lewis. After living a while on a farm near Cave Station owned by his father, he took his family in 1812 in a covered wagon to Greene County, Ohio, in which state their descendants are numerous, some still living near Xenia. Mrs. Mary Hooke died in 1861. Catharine, sister of James, married James Lyon and also went to Ohio. The other daughters never married, but went to their brother James in 1837, when quite old.

Robert, the younger son, was born Oct. 10, 1776, and died Oct. 9, 1852. He was a captain of riflemen in the 58th Regiment, Virginia Militia, in 1812. Col. McDowell being the commander. Capt. Hooke was commissioned April 1, 1811, took service in the aforesaid organization, July 8, 1813, and continued therein till Jan. 15, 1814. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John and Sarah (Connelly) Walker, who was born, June 2, 1792, married May 1, 1817, and died June 15, 1863. Their children were the following:

1. William Walter, born Feb. 5, 1818, died Mar. 23, 1904.
2. Sarah Campbell, born Aug. 28, 1819, died June 20, 1847.
3. Ann, born Sept. 27, 1821, died Mar. 3, 1899.
4. Elizabeth Jane, born Sept. 1, 1823, died Aug. 23, 1887.
5. Rebecca, born Oct. 14, 1825, died Feb. 8, 1900.
6. Martha C., born May 11, 1828, died July 30, 1907.
7. John, born April 23, 1830, died July 2, 1854.
8. Lucy Margaret, born Oct. 19 1835, died Mar. 5, 1905.

William W., married, Nov. 9, 1837, Maria Jane Dunn, also of Rockingham, who was born June 12, 1818 and died April 20, 1897. He was prominent in church and official circles, and was elder of the Union Presbyterian church at Cross Keys. In the early 50's he became a colonel of militia. In the War of '61, he belonged to the old reserves and was at the battle of New Market. His children were these:

1. Mary Elizabeth, born Aug. 6, 1838, died Jan. 4, 1897, married W.

Stewart Slusser and had eight children: Margaret B, Robert, Clara, Cora, J. Calvin, Charles, Howard, Mattie (died young). Clara married J. Samuel Hough and still lives on Mill Creek. The others went to Indiana.

2. Robert, born Jan. 7, 1840, died Sept. 13, 1861, was a member of the 1st Virginia Cavalry (C. S. A.).

3. Sarah Ann, died when a year old.

4. William Franklin, born Mar. 22, 1843, died Oct. 11, 1862, of wound received at Second Manassas.

5. Martha J, born Dec. 19, 1844, died Dec. 11, 1890; married M. J. Meyerhoeffer.

6. John Calvin, born Mar. 19, 1847. His first wife was Emma Van Lear, whose children were Lena, Hattie, Rifa, and Clyde. His second was Mrs. Margaret Corder, whose children by him are Lucy and Walker. He now lives at Pomona, Cal.

7. Rebecca Margaret, born Jan. 8, 1849, died when 5 years old.

8. Lucy Frances, born Feb. 5, 1851, married William D. Rodgers, who died in 1908. She lives at Broadway.

9. James Walker, born Feb. 5, 1853, and living near Penn Laird, Va. He married Margaret Amentrout. His children are William, Robert, and Charles Marvin.

10. Emma Melvena, born Feb. 27, 1855, died at age of 5.

11. Charles McClurg, born Mar. 6, 1857, died at age of 4.

12. Harvey Samuel, born May 28, 1860, married Mary Lupton. They have one child, Albert Lupton, and live at Roanoke, Va.

13. Laura Bell, born Nov. 27, 1863, died April 4, 1903. She married Arthur L. Kemper. Their children are Audrey Lee, Bertha Hooke (deceased), Arthur Walker, Harvey Bibble, Laura Marie.

Sarah C, daughter of Robert, married James C. Williams. Her children were Martha A (died young) and Lucy J, who married John M. Altaffer and died without issue. Ann, sister to Sarah C, married Lewis F. Meyerhoeffer. Her children were:

1. Sarah A, married George Begoon. Children: William, Lucy Jane, Charles, Margaret, John, Mittie, James, and another that died in infancy.

2. Elizabeth M, married James Begoon. No issue.

3. James, married Mary Meyerhoeffer, daughter of M. J. Children: Carrier, Jason, Cleveland.

4. John H., married Margaret Altaffer. Children: Marvin, Annie, Wilber, Joseph. A second wife was Mrs. Mattie Frank. No issue.

5. Robert, married Elizabeth Pirkey. Children: Roy, Nina, Alma, Virginia.

6. Thomas C., married in Iowa, lives in Nebraska.

7. Lucy, married Lewis G. Riddle. He and two of the six children are dead.

8. Lewis B, married Kate Jordan. Children: Daisy, Etta, Elbert, John.

9. Mattie, married M. Brown Ruebush. Children: Hardin, Anne, Belle, Charles.
10. Ida M., single.
Elizabeth J, third daughter married Robert K. Wilson of Augusta, who lost an arm at Gettysburg in the Confederate service. Children:
 1. William S, died in early life, married, leaving daughters, Lee and Harriet.
 2. Lue, died single.
 3. Mary, married Davis Altaffer of Iowa. No issue.
Rebecca, fourth daughter, married Rev. Samuel Filler. Children:
 1. Elizabeth, married John H. Roller, whose only child is Florida V.
 2. Sarah J., married John M. Sauffley, deceased. One child, Charles.
 3. Alice S., married John G. Fulton, deceased. Children: Gertrude, Sarah, Givens, Filler.
 4. John R., married Florence Earman. Children: Alice, William, Robert, Lucy.
 5. Charles, died young.
Martha C, fifth daughter, married John L. Meyerhoeffer. Children:
 1. Charles, died young.
 2. John H., married Margaret Whitner. No issue.
 3. Margaret C., single.
Lucy M, sixth daughter, married Charles A. G. Van Lear. Children:
 1. John E., married Eliza Burton, deceased. Only child, Victor (deceased).
 2. William R., married Emma Lauck. No issue.
 3. James W., married Elizabeth Huffman of Augusta. Child, Edith W., residence, Harrisonburg.
 4. Charles T. A., married Emma Peterson. Children: Hardin, Adolphus, Floyd, Edna, Dewey.
 5. Arthur W., married Ida Roller. Children: Charles H, Vernie V, Bernard M.
 6. Elizabeth M., married Luther Sauffley. Children: Charles, Virginia.
 7. Travers B., married Daisy Nichol. No issue.
 8. Ivy, married Albert Bailey, deceased. No issue.
 9. Margie V. L., married John Altaffer, 1909. Residence, Independence, Kas.

This brief and incomplete sketch is given with the hope that other members of the Hooke family may furnish what information they can, in order that the complete history of the connection may be established. I wish to thank all who have assisted in this difficult undertaking, and shall be glad to receive additional information relating to other branches.

(Miss) Audrey Lee Kemper,
Wytheville, Virginia.

August 11, 1911.